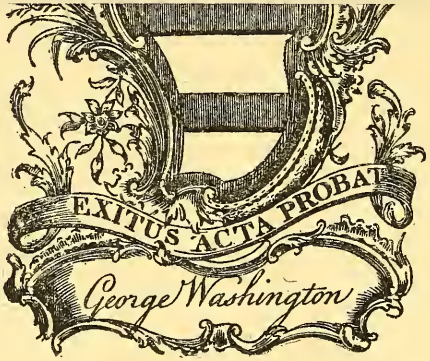
Boston University
College of Liberal Arts
Library

.....

Upstairs
973.08
W27t
v.1

October 15, 1936

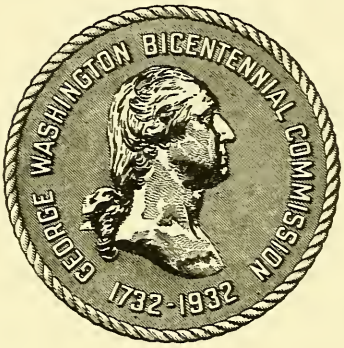


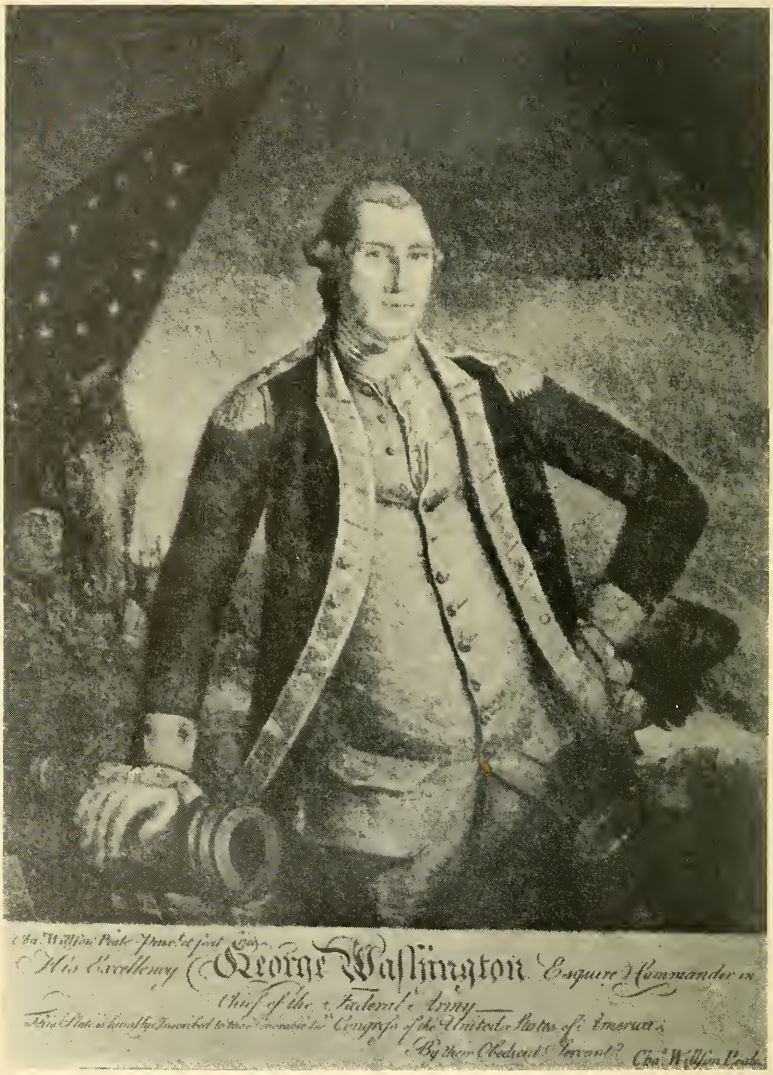
Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
Boston Library Consortium Member Libraries

http://www.archive.org/details/writingsofgeorge14wash

GEORGE WASHINGTON
BICENTENNIAL EDITION

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON





THE RARE PEALE 1780 PRINT OF THE PORTRAIT OF 1779
(See note 38, page 33.)

THE WRITINGS OF

George Washington

from the

Original Manuscript Sources

1745–1799

Prepared under the direction of the UNITED STATES
GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION
and published by authority of CONGRESS

JOHN C. FITZPATRICK, *Editor*

Volume 14

January 12, 1779 - May 5, 1779

United States
Government Printing Office
Washington

PRINTED

AUGUST 1936

F31
V. 14

UNITED STATES GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION

(The Commission expired December 31, 1934)

President of the United States
Chairman

Vice President of the United States
Speaker of the House of Representatives

United States Senate

SIMEON D. FESS, *Vice Chairman*
Ohio

ARTHUR CAPPER
Kansas

CARTER GLASS
Virginia

MILLARD E. TYDINGS
Maryland

House of Representatives

WILLIS C. HAWLEY
Oregon

JOHN Q. TILSON
Connecticut

JOSEPH W. BYRNS
Tennessee

R. WALTON MOORE
Virginia

Presidential Commissioners

MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK
Pennsylvania

MRS. JOHN DICKINSON SHERMAN*
Colorado

HENRY FORD
Michigan

GEORGE EASTMAN*
New York

C. BASCOM SLEMP
Virginia

WALLACE MCCAMANT
Oregon

ALBERT BUSHNELL HART
Massachusetts

JOSEPH SCOTT
California

Executive Committee

THE SENATE AND HOUSE COMMISSIONERS
C. BASCOM SLEMP
MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK
JOSEPH SCOTT

Historian

PROF. ALBERT BUSHNELL HART

Director

REPRESENTATIVE SOL BLOOM

Executive Secretary
WILLIAM TYLER PAGE

*Deceased.

ADVISORY COMMITTEE
ON THE WRITINGS

DR. J. FRANKLIN JAMESON, *Chairman*
Chair of American History and Chief of Manuscripts Division
Library of Congress

PROFESSOR RANDOLPH G. ADAMS
Librarian William L. Clements Library
University of Michigan

PRESIDENT J. A. C. CHANDLER*
William and Mary College

PRESIDENT TYLER DENNETT
Williams College

DR. CHARLES MOORE
Chairman United States Commission of Fine Arts

GEORGE W. OCHS-OAKES, ESQ.*
Editor, New York Times

BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN M. PALMER
United States Army, Retired

VICTOR H. PALTSITS
Chief of Manuscript Department
New York Public Library

---

*Deceased.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

1779

Page

To the President of Congress, January 12 1
General Phillips pressing for exchange of Convention troops.

General Orders, January 12 2

General Orders, January 13 2

To the Committee of Conference, January 13 . . . 3
Plan of future operations—Circumstances to be considered—Recruiting the Army—State bounties—Plans to be made on supposition that enemy remains in America—Expulsion of enemy from the posts now held—Strength of the British—Force required to conquer them—Subsistence expense—Results of a failure—The expedition against Niagara—A defensive campaign from an economy standpoint—The Indian expedition—Evils of inactivity.

To the Board of Treasury, January 14 12
Condition of the military chest.

To Lord Stirling, January 14 12
Exchange of Convention troops—Cannon ball.

To Brigadier General Jedidiah Huntington, January 14 14
Clothing matter.

To John Beatty, January 14 15
Intercourse with New York—Lord Stirling's directions.

General Orders, January 17 15

General Orders, January 18 16

To the Board of War, January 18 17
General regulations for clothing—Plan for paying arrearages.

To Major General Philip Schuyler, January 18 . . . 18
Niagara expedition laid aside—Schuyler's resignation.

To Major General Israel Putnam, January 18 . . . 20
Mutiny in Huntington's brigade—Conduct to be followed by commanding officer in such affairs—Clothing.

To Colonel Udny Hay, January 18 21
Gilliland's suit—Shoes and clothing.

Page

To George Measam, January 18 22
Deposits of shirts, shoes, etc.—Linen overalls.

To Brigadier General James Clinton, January 19 . . 23
Inoculation for smallpox—Snowshoes—The Oneida fort—Invalids.

To Count Pulaski, January 19 24
Removal of his cavalry to Wilmington.

To Doctor Malachi Treat, January 19 25
Clothing for hospital patients—Inoculation—Invalids.

To President Caesar Rodney, January 19 26
Forage scarcity—Pulaski's legion.

To the Committee of Conference, January 20 . . . 26
Necessity of providing for officers—Their patience under hardship—Inactivity increases the discontent—Partial remedies not sufficient—Relief of present necessities the first step—Clothing—Insufficient ration—Half pay—Pensions for widows.

To Jeremiah Wadsworth, January 20 32
Countermand of flour orders.

To President Joseph Reed and the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania, January 20 . . . 33
Acquiescence to their request.

General Orders, January 21 33

To the President of Congress, January 21 34
Recruiting Rawlings's regiment.

To Lieutenant Colonel Charles Armand-Tuffin, January 21 35
Incorporation of his corps with Pulaski's.

To the Committee of Conference, January 23 . . . 35
Clothing the Army—Different modes—Use of tailors—Clothier General—Distribution—Subclothiers—State clothing—Color of uniforms—Officers' clothing.

General Orders, January 24 42

To Brigadier General James Clinton, January 25 . . 43
Ammunition—Burnet's field as a station for troops.

To Governor George Clinton, January 25 44
Payment for supplies.

To Major General Philip Schuyler, January 25 . . . 44
Plan for destroying British vessels on Lake Ontario—Plan against St. Johns—Necessity of an Indian expedition—Preparations.

Page

To Lord Stirling, January 26 46
Failure of a refugee raid—New levies and refugees embarked for Georgia—Need of clothing for convalescents.

To Major General William Phillips, January 26 . . . 47
Flag vessels to carry necessaries to Convention troops.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, January 26 . 48
Clothing deficiencies.

To the President of Congress, January 27 48
Replenishment of the military chest—Exchange matters.

To Joseph Webb, January 27 49
Exchange of a privateer's prisoners.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, January 27 . . 50
Pack saddles.

General Orders, January 27 50

General Orders, January 28 51

To Major General Alexander McDougall, January 29 . 51
Will answer his letters when he returns to camp.

To the President of Congress, January 29 52
Settlement of accounts forwarded by Governor Clinton.

To John Beatty, January 29 53
Exchange of officers.

To the President of Congress, January 29 53
Wishes to return to camp.

To the President of Congress, January 30 54
State of provision magazines to the westward—Need of a supply at Fort Pitt.

To the Board of Treasury, January 30 56
Money for the military chest.

To Major General William Phillips, January 30 . . . 57
Authority over the Convention troops—Flag vessels for supplies.

General Orders, January 31 58

To Brigadier General William McIntosh, January 31 . 58
The expedition into the Indian country—Measures to be taken at Fort Pitt—Batteaux and canoes—Routes to be examined—Misleading the enemy.

To Governor William Livingston, January 31 . . . 63
Convention deserters—Location of cavalry winter quarters—Troops in Monmouth County.

Page

Memoranda for Committee of Conference, January . 64
Plans of campaign—Ordnance Department—Barrack masters—Brigadiers—Miscellaneous matters.

To Lieutenant Colonel Anthony Walton White, February 1 66
Cavalry detachment to be quartered at Baltimore.

General Orders, February 2 67

To the Committee of Conference, February 2 . . . 68
System for Ordnance Department.

General Orders, February 4 68

To Sir Henry Clinton, February 5 69
Violators of parole on both sides.

To Major General Israel Putnam, February 5 . . . 69
Treatment of mutineers—Whaleboat success.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, February 5 70
Intelligence from Culper.

General Orders, February 6 70

General Orders, February 7 71

To Governor Patrick Henry, February 7 73
Gratuity to Virginia troops—Recruiting in Virginia.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, February 7 . 73
Arrangement of New Jersey officers.

To Brigadier General Edward Hand, February 7 . . 74
Pulaski's legion to march to South Carolina—German battalion at Easton—Indian expedition in the spring—Inquiries as to routes into the Indian country—Location of a magazine—Reenlistments.

To Major General Israel Putnam, February 8 . . . 77
Proposed destruction of sawmills on Long Island.

To the President of Congress, February 8 77
March of Pulaski's legion—Completion of Armand's corps.

To Count Pulaski, February 8 78
His march south—Recruiting his corps to its full strength.

To Brigadier General Louis le Bèque du Portail, February 8 79
Ordering him to Charleston.

To President Joseph Reed, February 9 80
Council resolves respecting General Arnold—Colonel Atlee's rank.

Page

To Major General Alexander McDougall, February 9 . 81
Interruption of correspondence—Opinion of McDougall—His command—Distresses of posts under him—Need of cannon—Mortars—Works at West Point—Engineers—Regimental paymasters—Hard money—Want of system in clothing department—Artificers—Commissaries' dishonesty—Troop shifts—Importance of West Point.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, February 9 . 87
Blanket issue.

To Lieutenant Colonel William Washington, February 9 88
Mr. Baylor's case—Clothing.

General Orders, February 9 88

General Orders, February 10 89

To Major General Israel Putnam, February 10 . . . 90
Rank of Captain Scudder—Putnam's leave of absence.

To Brigadier General Mordecai Gist, February 10 . . 91
Requests his return to the Army.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, February 10 . 92
Requests his return to the Army.

To Lieutenant Colonel Anthony Walton White, February 10 92
Forage difficulties of his troops.

To Major John Conway, February 10 93
Surprise of the guard at Bonumtown.

To Robert Erskine, February 10 93
Requests him to move nearer the Army.

To Major General Philip Schuyler, February 11 . . 94
Opinion desired on number of men necessary for the western Indian expedition—Objective and routes—Transportation—Supplies, etc.

To Brigadier General James Clinton, February 11 . . 98
Communication between Fort Schuyler and Schenectady.

To Captain John Stokes, February 11 98
Illicit trade with New York City.

General Orders, February 11 99

To President Joseph Reed, February 12 101
Inadvisability of an attempt to rescue prisoners on Long Island—Illicit trade with New York City—Requests strict inquiry before passports are granted.

Page

General Orders, February 12 102

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, February 12 . 103
Communication of his letter to Baron de Kalb.

To Lieutenant Colonel Caleb North, February 12 . . 103
Recapture of a snow.

To Governor Patrick Henry, February 13 104
Passports for British vessels with supplies for Convention troops.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, February 13 . 105
Prisoner matters.

To Captain George Lewis, February 13 105
His absence from his regiment.

General Orders, February 13 106

General Orders, February 14 106

To Sir Henry Clinton, February 14 107
Passports for supply vessels for Convention troops.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, February 14 . 108
Sends $400,000—Bounties.

To Major General Horatio Gates, February 14 . . . 108
Magazine at Coos—Rations to furlough soldiers—Magazine of flour.

To Major General John Sullivan, February 14 . . . 110
Papers taken in a prize—Bounty payments—Spirit of mutiny.

To Brigadier General James Clinton, February 14 . . 111
Friendly Indians—Reenlistments.

To Brigadier General James Mitchell Varnum, February 14 112
Difficulty of a general spirit of complaint—Conduct of officers.

To Jeremiah Wadsworth, February 14 113
Magazine at Fort Pitt—Provisions at Coos.

To Brigadier General Lachlan McIntosh, February 15 . 114
Indian expedition from Fort Pitt—Deception of enemy—Water transportation—Knowledge of Indian country—Militia—Report of tools, etc.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, February 15 . 119
British movement on Staten Island—Removal of cattle.

To Colonel Daniel Brodhead, February 15 119
Concern at want of harmony between Brigadier General McIntosh and Colonel Brodhead—Command on the frontier.

Page

To Lieutenant Colonel Richard Varick, February 15 . 120
Requests his presence at headquarters.

To Major General Philip Schuyler, February 16 . . . 121
Additional batteaux—Forage, etc.—Post at Fort George.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, February 16 . 122
Need of a deputy commissary of prisoners—Presence at Pluckamin.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood and Officers of the Maryland Line, February 16 123
Terms of enlistments in the Maryland line.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, February 16 . 124
His request.

To Colonel Abraham Buford, February 16 124
Watchfulness of enemy's movements.

To Jonathan Burrall, February 16 125
Pay of troops—Bounties.

General Orders, February 16 126

General Orders, February 17 127

To John Mitchell, February 17 127
Dishes needed—Trunks, tablecloths, etc.

To Henry Laurens, February 17 129
Civilities—Rumor of the alliance with Spain.

To Richard Peters, February 17 130
Forwarding records.

To the Board of War, February 17 130
Regulations for settlement of accounts—Payment of certificates.

To Brigadier General Peter Muhlenberg, February 17 . 132
Arrangement of Virginia officers.

To Lieutenant Colonel Anthony Walton White, February 17 133
Escort of records.

General Orders, February 18 133

To the President of Congress, February 19 134
Court-martial of officers at Springfield works—General McDougall's request for hard money.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, February 20 . 134
Convention deserters—Arrangement of New Jersey officers—Charges against Colonel Ogden.

Page

To Colonel Oliver Spencer, February 20 135
Reenlistments—Bounties.

General Orders, February 20 136

General Orders, February 21 137

To Major General Israel Putnam, February 22 . . . 137
Court-martial of officers at Springfield works—Arrangement of the Connecticut line.

To Major General John Sullivan, February 22 . . . 138
Success of an armed vessel—Arrangements of officers

To Colonel Nathaniel Gist, February 22 139
His taking command of Scott's brigade.

General Orders, February 24 140

To the President of Congress, February 24 141
Resignation of officers—A question of called-in paper money.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, February 24 . . 142
Countermand of orders—Magazine at Fort Pitt—List of vessel and stores.

To Major General Benedict Arnold, February 24 . . 143
Recall of Winder's detachment from Philadelphia.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, February 24 . 143
Settlement of rank.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, February 25 . 144
Arrangement of Massachusetts line—Claims to rank—Glover's brigade.

To Colonel Samuel Blatchley Webb, February 25 . . 146
An exchange of prisoners.

To Lund Washington, February 24–26 147
Sale of negroes.

To Major General Philip Schuyler, February 26 . . . 149
The western Indian expedition—Need of a map of the country.

To Baron Steuben, February 26 151
His infantry regulations.

To the President of Congress, February 26 153
Attempt of the enemy on Elizabethtown—Inquiry into conduct of Major General Mifflin and his resignation.

To the Board of War, February 26 154
Plan for corps of Sappers and Miners.

Page

To Brigadier General John Glover, February 26 . . 155
His resignation.

To Colonel Benjamin Tupper, February 26 155
Arrangement of officers.

To Colonel Michael Jackson, February 26 156
Arrangement of officers.

To Major Daniel Burchardt, February 26 156
Cartridge deficiency.

To the Committee of Conference, February 27 . . . 157
Marine prisoners—Exchange difficulties—Scarcity of wagoners—Clothier's department—Delay in recruiting—Bounties.

To President Joseph Reed, February 27 159
Pennsylvania surveys of the Susquehanna country—Need of them.

To the Board of War, February 27 160
Establishment of the Engineer Corps.

To the Board of War, February 28 161
Colonel Bland to command at Charlottesville.

To Elias Boudinot, February 28 162
Miss Boudinot's composition.

To Brigadier General Edward Hand, February 28 . . 163
Muster matters—Proposed forage not to distress the inhabitants—Questions regarding the Indian country.

To Colonel Theodorick Bland, February 28 164
To take command of the Convention troops and restore order.

To the President of Congress, March 1 165
Control and publication of authentic intelligence.

General Orders, March 1 166

To Major General Nathanael Greene, March 1 . . . 167
Drafts of the Indian country—Kegs.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, March 1 . . 168
Recent surprise attempt of the British.

Instructions to Colonel William Patterson, March 1 . . 168
Questions regarding the Indian country.

To Brigadier General Peter Muhlenberg, March 1 . . 169
Virginia's gratuity to her soldiers.

To Colonel Thomas Clark, March 1 170
Money for recruiting.

Page

To Colonel Zebulon Butler, March 1 170
Passports to enter the Indian country.

To Sir Henry Clinton, March 1 171
Passport for money cargo going to Virginia—Governor has been notified.

To Governor Thomas Johnson, March 1 171
Passport granted to vessel with supplies for Convention troops.

To Governor Patrick Henry, March 1 172
Passports granted British supply vessels—General care to be taken.

To Colonel William Patterson, March 2 174
Instructions.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood and the Field Officers of the Maryland Line, March 2 . . . 174
Arrangement of the Maryland line.

To Brigadier General James Potter, March 2 175
His suggestions regarding the Indian expedition—To sound out the frontier militia in the matter.

To Major Albert Pawling, March 2 176
His resignation.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, March 2 . . . 176
Articles to be deposited at Estherton.

To Jeremiah Wadsworth, March 2 179
Larger magazines needed on the Susquehanna.

General Orders, March 3 179

To the President of Congress, March 3 180
Offensive operations to relieve the western frontier—Arrangement of the Sixteen Additional regiments.

To Major General John Sullivan, March 3 181
Civil process in a commissary suit.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, March 3 . . 182
Guineas sent him.

To Robert Erskine, March 3 182
Danger of capture of his maps—Wishes Erskine to move near camp.

To Jeremiah Wadsworth, March 3 183
Commissary suit—Suggests an arrangement without the law.

To Daniel Kemper, March 3 184
Clothing supply.

Page

To Governor William Livingston, March 3 185
Ill-treatment of inhabitants by officers of the Army—Civil suits resisted—Trading in liquor and clothing between inhabitants and soldiers.

To President Joseph Reed, March 3 186
Distresses on the frontier—The intended expedition against the Indians—Assistance needed from Pennsylvania rangers.

To Captain Stephen Slott, March 3 188
Impossibility of detaching troops to every part of the country.

To Governor George Clinton, March 4 189
Intended expedition against the Indians—Secrecy.

To the Board of War, March 4 190
Rank dispute—The North Carolina and other arrangements.

To Governor Diego Joseph Navarro, March 4 . . . 192
Thanks for his offer of services.

Circular to the Colonels of Artillery, March 4 . . . 192
Artillery rank.

General Orders, March 5 193

To Brigadier General Lachlan McIntosh, March 5 . . 193
Colonel Brodhead to command in the west.

To Colonel Daniel Brodhead, March 5 194
General McIntosh's retirement—Brodhead to command—The expedition against the Indians—Cooperation.

To Governor George Clinton, March 6 196
European news—Lack of arms.

To Governor Patrick Henry, March 6 197
Virginia's gratuity—Recruiting.

To Major General Israel Putnam, March 6 198
Marching orders for troops.

To Major General Horatio Gates, March 6 198
Offering him command of the Indian expedition—General outline of the move.

To Major General John Sullivan, March 6 201
To command the Indian expedition if Gates declines it.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, March 6 . . 202
Reenforcement or West Point—Arrangement of officers—Strengthening the works.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, March 6 . . 203
Flag for Mr. Barton.

Page

To Brigadier General Charles Scott, March 6 . . . 203
To superintend recruiting in Virginia.

To Colonel Moses Hazen, March 6 204
Marching instructions—Repairing road to Canada.

To Brigadier General George Weedon, March 6 . . . 205
Letter for General Scott.

To Colonel John Mitchell, March 6 206
Letter for General McIntosh.

To the President of Congress, March 6 206
British movements.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, March 7 . . 207
Information wanted from Indian captives.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, March 7 . . 207
Passport for Mrs. Yorke.

To Lieutenant Colonel Moses Rawlings, March 7 . . 208
Recruiting money—Officers.

To Baron de Knobelauch, March 7 209
His situation—Can not recommend his appointment.

To the President of Congress, March 8 210
British advance to Horse Neck.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, March 8 . . . 211
Tablecloths and dishes.

To Marquis de Lafayette, March 8 212

General Orders, March 8 212

General Orders, March 9 212

To Major Henry Lee, March 9 213
Appointment of Mr. Archer.

To Major General Israel Putnam, March 9 214
A prize claim—Blanket distribution—Clothing supply.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, March 9 . 215
Rank arrangement—A military prisoner and the civil law.

To Vice President George Bryan, March 9 216
Prevention of intercourse with the enemy.

To George Measam, March 10 217
Clothing matters.

To the President of Congress, March 10 218
Rank of Brigadier General James Reed.

Page

To Marquis de Lafayette, March 8–10 218
Miscarriage of despatches—Position of the enemy—Lincoln to expel British from Georgia—British move on Elizabethtown—Irregular promotions—Favorable attitude of Europe—Possibility of peace—Army in winter quarters.

Proclamation, March 10 222
Pardon to deserters.

To the Board of War, March 10 223
Supernumerary pay—Shoes, etc.

General Orders, March 10 223

General Orders, March 11 224

To Baron Steuben, March 11 227

To Captain William Galvan, March 11 229
His infantry instructions.

To the President of Congress, March 11 230
Baron Steuben's regulations—Intelligence from New York.

To the Board of War, March 11 231
Clothing due the Army.

To Governor George Clinton, March 12 231
Seizure of the schooner *General Howe*.

General Orders, March 12 232

To Major General Israel Putnam, March 13 234
Court-martial of a colonel—Revision of the Connecticut arrangement.

General Orders, March 13 235

General Orders, March 14 236

To Major General Nathanael Greene, March 14 . . . 236
Weakening Paramus to strengthening the Highlands.

To Colonel Moses Hazen, March 14 236
Distribution of blankets—Their small size.

To John Holker, March 14 238
West India news—Terms of peace.

To Sir Henry Clinton, March 14 238
Failure of exchange negotiations—New propositions.

To Colonel Thomas Clark, March 14 239
Rank of Lieutenant Varner.

To Major General Benjamin Lincoln, March 15 . . . 240
Confidence in Lincoln's abilities—Movements of the British.

Page

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, March 15 . . 240
Admiral Gambier's intention—No intelligence from Z.

To the President of Congress, March 15 241
Delay in framing general measure for filling the battalions—Army will be weakened by expiration of enlistments—State bounties—Ill success in recruiting in Virginia—Possible end of the war—Appearances against it—If Army is not recruited, dependence must be had on militia—Abuses in clothing department.

To President John Rutledge, March 15 245
Introducing Lieut. Col. John Laurens.

To Thomas Nelson, March 15 246
Present of horses from Virginia—Wisdom needed in Congress.

To William Duer, March 15 247
His interview with Mr. Elliot.

To Governor George Clinton, March 15–16 247
Highlands weakened by expired enlistments—Signals for calling out militia—Reported British intention against New York's frontier.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, March 16 . 249
Reenforcement for the Highlands—Arrangements for drawing out the militia.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, March 16 . . 250
Compliance with the civil law.

To Colonel Philip Van Cortlandt, March 16 251
Pay for his regiment—Blankets.

To Brigadier General Edward Hand, March 16 . . . 251
March to the Susquehanna—Intelligence from prisoners escaped from the Indians—Information needed.

General Orders, March 17 252

To Major General Israel Putnam, March 17 253
Movement of British on Staten Island—Preparations to receive them.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, March 17 . 253
British activity on Staten Island—Protection for the Highlands.

To Henry Laurens and Thomas Burke, March 18 . . 254
Exchange of prisoners—Status of citizens—A general cartel—Reenforcement for the South—Raising men by draft.

To Colonel Morgan Lewis, March 18 258
Auditor's report of the northern army—State of the military chest.

Page

To Major General John Sullivan, March 19 259
Mutiny in Varnum's brigade—Court-martial of Colonel Jackson—Arrangement of Jackson's regiment.

To Brigadier General James Mitchell Varnum, March 19 259
Criticism not specific.

To Colonel Edward Wigglesworth, March 19 . . . 260
His resignation.

To Colonel Henry Jackson, March 19 260
Representation of the officers laid before Congress.

General Orders, March 20 261

To Gouverneur Morris, March 20 262
General McIntosh's ability—Colonel Brodhead succeeds him.

To the President of Congress, March 20 263
Colonel Wigglesworth's certificate—Representation from the officers of Jackson's regiment—Massachusetts' quota.

To the Board of War, March 20 264
North Carolina ranks—Virginia arrangement.

To the Board of War, March 20 265
Stores for the Detroit expedition—Shoes, shirts, etc.—Decrease of the cavalry—Clothing forwarded.

To Henry Laurens, March 20 266
Campbell's retreat from Fort Augusta—Policy of arming slaves.

To the Board of War, March 21 267
Militia to be sent to Fort Frederick.

To Major General Philip Schuyler, March 21 . . . 268
Information of the Indian country—Routes of the proposed expedition—Supplies—Division of operating force—Attempt on the Onondagas and Cayugas—State of the finances—Supplies for friendly Indians.

To Major General Israel Putnam, March 21 273
Cases of Captain Scudder and Doctor Anthony.

To Brigadier General Edward Hand, March 21 . . . 273
Swampy country—Information wanted—Individuals who could give it.

To Colonel Moses Hazen, March 21 274
Hunting shirts—Assigning independent corps to States.

To Colonel Theodorick Bland, March 21 275
Subsistence of the cavalry—Clothing.

Page

To Colonel Moses Rawlings, March 21 276
Militia guard—Regiment to march to Fort Pitt—Clothing.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, March 21 276
Money for Culper—Shorter channel for his communications desired—Suggestions for improving the service.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, March 22 . 278
Flag for Major Tallmadge.

To Colonel Daniel Brodhead, March 22 278
Rawlings ordered to Fort Pitt—Frontier posts to be established—Colonel Gibson's movements—Forts McIntosh, Pitt and one at Wheeling—The time of Brodhead's advance—Western Indians to be pacified or threatened with destruction—Boundary dispute between Pennsylvania and Virginia.

To Governor William Livingston, March 23 281
Fixing of signals for calling out the militia.

General Orders, March 23 283

To Lord Stirling, March 23 283
Erection of signals.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, March 23 . . . 284
Beacons for calling out the militia.

General Orders, March 24 285

To Brigadier General Jedidiah Huntington, March 24 . 285
Clothing for Connecticut troops—Probable discontents.

To Brigadier General Edward Hand, March 24 . . . 286
Troops for Wyoming—Post at Cole's Fort—Distances in the Indian country—Articles wanting—Arrest of spies—Hand's leave of absence—Men on furlough to be recalled.

To the President of Congress, March 24 289
Credit for State quotas—Wagoners.

To President Meshech Weare, March 24 290
Wishes to know what militia force New Hampshire can furnish.

To Lieutenant Colonel William Butler, March 25 . . 291
To call at headquarters.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, March 25 . 291
A secret agent—Double spies.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, March 25 . . 292
Information wanted of the country between Niagara and the settlements.

Page

General Orders, March 26 293

To President Joseph Reed, March 26 294
Procter's artillery.

To the President of Congress, March 26 295
Movements of British ships.

To the Board of War, March 26 296
Buckshot cartridges and hunting shirts.

To Major General William Heath, March 26 . . . 296
Heath's command.

To Major General Israel Putnam, March 27 297
Intentions of the British—Militia reenforcement of New London.

To Baron Steuben, March 27 298
Colonel Fleury and the Regulations.

To George Mason, March 27 298
Introductions for his son—Exchange of prisoners—Liberties of America in eminent danger—Friend and foe seem combined to pull down the goodly fabric—Nothing can save us but a total reformation in our own conduct or some decisive turn in Europe—Speculation and stockjobbing—Lack of ability in public councils—Congress rent by party and inattentive to matters of great moment.

To the President of Congress, March 28 302
News in Rivington's papers.

To Thomas Burke, March 28 302
Dragoons for the South—Their condition—Burke's letters for New York.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, March 28 . 304
A spy—Letter from Haldimand.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, March 28 . . 304
Supplies for French prisoners of war.

To Captain Donald Campbell, March 28 305
Conduct of Captain Conway.

To President Joseph Reed, March 28 306
Enemy intending some move—Its object uncertain—Militia should be subject to a call.

To Brigadier General Louis le Bèque du Portail, March 29 307
His survey of the Delaware.

Page

To the President of Congress, March 29 308
British move to east end of Long Island.

To the Board of War, March 29 308
Mr. Macpherson's appointment.

To President Joseph Reed, March 29 309
Plan for assembling the militia.

General Orders, March 29 310

General Orders, March 30 310

General Orders, March 31 311

To James Warren, March 31 311
Delay in answering his letter—The war not likely to cease—Dishonesty and the decay of public virtue—Depreciation of the currency—War profiteers—Need for vigorous measures—Future measures of the British indeterminable.

Queries concerning the Indian Country, March . . . 314
Expedition against the six nations.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, March 29–April 1 318
Supplies for American prisoners in New York—A cavalry guard.

To Major General Israel Putnam, April 1 319
Design of the British—Safety of shipping at New London.

To Brigadier General Edward Hand, April 1 . . . 321
Indian raid at Wyoming—Orders to march thither.

To the Board of General Officers, April 1 322
Rank.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, April 1 . . 323
Troops to march to Minisink.

To Colonel Zebulon Butler, April 1 323
Reenforcements sent him.

General Orders, April 1 324

To Lord Stirling, April 2 325
Rank disputes.

General Orders, April 2 325

To Major General Israel Putnam, April 2 327
His queries.

Page

To Mrs. Maria Farmer, April 2 327
Her request to go into New York.

To the President of Congress, April 2 328
Provisions for friendly Indians—Clothing department—Condition of the cavalry.

To the Board of War, April 2 329
Casting of cannon.

General Orders, April 3 330

To Lieutenant Colonel Aaron Burr, April 3 330
His resignation.

To the Board of War, April 4 331
Rank in the North Carolina line—Blunderbusses—Engineer regulations—Sappers and Miners—Traveling charges—The German battalion.

To the Board of War, April 4 333
Arrangement of Pennsylvania and Rhode Island officers.

To Sir Henry Clinton, April 4 334
Exchange negotiations.

To the Board of War, April 4 335
Arms and clothing wanted.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, April 4 . . 335
Letter for Sir Henry Clinton.

To Brigadier General Edward Hand, April 4 . . . 336
Arms, clothing, and equipment for the troops at Wyoming.

To Thomas Burke, April 5 336
The State bounty—Impolicy of the system.

To Governor George Clinton, April 5 337
Movement of troops from Minisink.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, April 5 . . . 338
Powder horns and shot pouches.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, April 5 . . 339
British returned from east end of Long Island—Attention to clothing—Its distribution.

To Governor William Livingston, April 5 340
Militia needed to replace troops moved from Minisink.

To President Joseph Reed, April 5 341
Uniform of Procter's artillery.

General Orders, April 5 342

Page

General Orders, April 6 342

To the Committee of Conference, April 7 343
Completion of the Artillery Corps—Wagoners.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, April 7 . . 344
Capture of the water guard.

To Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Hawes, April 7 . . . 345
Conduct of Postmaster Smith.

To Brigadier General James Hogun, April 7 . . . 346
Inability to augment his garrison—Use of officers.

General Orders, April 8 346

To the Board of War, April 8 347
A rank settlement—Hunting shirts.

To Governor Thomas Johnson, April 8 347
Incorporation of German battalion and Rifle Corps—Difficulty of officers—Colonel Rawlings—Rank in the Maryland line—Recruiting.

To the Board of General Officers, an Arrangement of Maryland Line, April 8 350

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, April 8 . . 350
Recruiting in Maryland.

To President Joseph Reed, April 8–9 351
Colonel Patterson—Troops sent to the frontier—Land bounty for recruits—Subsidence of faction—Propositions for peace.

Instructions to Brigadier General Edward Hand, April 9 354
To command at Wyoming—Stores for the Indian expedition.

To Brigadier General Louis le Bèque du Portail, April 9 355
Fortifications needed at Wyoming.

To Governor George Clinton, April 9 356
Incorporation of regiments.

To Colonel Oliver Spencer, April 9 357
Trial of spies.

General Orders, April 10 358

To Brigadier General Charles Scott, April 10 . . . 359
Clothing for recruits.

To Colonel William Davies and Lieutenant Colonel Robert Hanson Harrison, April 10 359
Appointment as exchange commissioners.

Page

To Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer and William Fitzhugh, April 10 360
Board to settle Maryland rank.

To Colonel William Davies and Lieutenant Colonel Robert Hanson Harrison, April 10 361
Instructions for negotiating an exchange of prisoners.

To the Board of War, April 10 361
Union of the Adjutant General and Inspector General offices.

To the Board of War, April 10 362
Commissions of Virginia ensigns.

To Thomas Bishop, April 10 362
His wages.

To William Fitzhugh, April 10 363
His son—Military rank—Needs of officers—Incorporation of Rawlings's regiment and the German battalion—British intentions—Enemy's agents promoting speculation.

Council of General Officers, April 10 365
Exchange negotiations.

General Orders, April 11 367

To Colonel William Patterson, April 11 368
Employment of a spy.

General Orders, April 12 369

To the President of Congress, April 12 369
Court-martial of the Springfield elaboratory officers—Case of two British officers.

To Governor William Livingston, April 12 370
Impressment of forage—Disposition of inhabitants.

To Edward Hinman, April 12 371
Referring him to officer commanding in the State.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, April 12 . . . 372
Deficiencies of small arms, powder, and lead.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, April 12 . . 372
Baron de Wolfen—An improper enlistment.

To the Board of War, April 13 373
Needs of Captain von Heer.

To Colonel Philip Van Cortlandt, April 13 374
Colonel Cantine's knowledge of the Indian country.

Page

General Orders, April 13 375

General Orders, April 14 375

To John Jay, April 14 378

Acknowledges receipt of an extract from Gates's letter to Congress—Unfriendly views of Gates—Recapitulation of some facts—The Canada expedition—The charge of incredible expense—Cooperation with France—The expedition abandoned and a raid into the Indian country planned—Gates's error—Correspondence with Gates—Character of his letters—Offer of the command in the Highlands—Offer of command of the Indian expedition—The Conway matter recalled—Malevolence and opposition of Gates—His attempt to influence Congress—Position of the Army—Reasons for the disposition.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, April 14 . . 388

Rank complaint.

General Orders, April 15 389

To the Board of War, April 15 389

Clothier's department—Need of cannon—The German battalion—Reduction of cavalry—Issue of shoes—Hides and shoe manufactory.

To the Board of War, April 15 392

Commissions.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, April 15 . 393

Arrangement of the Maryland line.

To Brigadier General Jedidiah Huntington, April 16 . 394

Arrangement of Connecticut officers—Ration reduction.

To Colonel Thomas Clark, April 16 396

Arrest of loyalist criminals.

To Major General Israel Putnam or Officer Commanding at Danbury, April 17 397

Readiness to march his division.

To Governor George Clinton, April 17 397

Rendezvous for the Indian expedition—Calling out the militia.

To Major General Horatio Gates, April 17 398

Glover's brigade to be in readiness to march.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, April 17 . . . 399

Loss of Major Gibbs's riding horse.

To Brigadier General Louis le Bèque du Portail, April 17 399

His work.

General Orders, April 17 399

Page

To Colonel William Malcom, April 17–18 401
Arrangement of officers—Pennsylvania troops—To move to Easton.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, April 18 . . 403
Punishment of deserters—General directions for stopping desertion.

To President Jeremiah Powell, April 19 404
Filling the Massachusetts quota of troops.

To President Joseph Reed, April 19 405
Harmony between the military and Wyoming inhabitants—Calling out the militia—Militia officers—Supplies—General McIntosh and the Indians.

To Major General Philip Schuyler, April 19 407
Employment of troops on northern frontier—Routes in the Indian country—Advantage of sending the expedition in on the flank of the enemy—Dangers of dividing the force.

To Major General Israel Putnam or Officer Commanding at Redding, April 19 410
Calling in troops on command.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, April 19 . . . 410
Impossible to furnish wagoners from the line.

To Major General Horatio Gates, April 19 411
Musters of Massachusetts troops.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, April 19 . . 411
Works at West Point—Heavy cannon—Completion of State battalions—Collection of Poor's brigade.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, April 19. 413
Resignations of officers—No division of force possible.

To Brigadier General James Clinton, April 19 . . . 414
Regimental arrangements—Indian expedition arrangements—Provisions—Batteaux—Shoes—Clothing.

To Colonel Philip Van Cortlandt, April 19 417
Repair of Wyoming road—His regiment to enter the campaign from thence.

To James Gray, April 19 417
Form of return.

To Major General Benedict Arnold, April 20 . . . 418
His court-martial.

To Jeremiah Wadsworth or Royal Flint, April 20 . . 418
Increase in size of provision magazines on the Susquehanna.

To George Measam, April 20 419
Clothing to be forwarded to Fishkill.

Page

To President Joseph Reed and the Pennsylvania Council, April 20 420
General Arnold's court-martial.

To the President of Congress, April 20 420
General Arnold's court-martial.

To Colonel Daniel Brodhead, April 21 421
Idea of his cooperation with Indian expedition abandoned—Reasons—Preparations to be made for an expedition.

To Charles Stewart, April 21 422
Returns of stores—Provision issues.

General Orders, April 21 423

General Orders, April 22 424

To Governor William Livingston, April 22 426
Reasons for moving Maxwell's brigade—Mutiny and desertion.

To Major General William Heath, April 22 428
The lieutenant colonel appointment in Armand's corps.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, April 22 . . . 428
Need of money.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, April 22 . . 429
Embarkation of British troops.

Proclamation, April 22 429
Pardon to deserters extended.

To the Board of War, April 22 430
Hunting shirts and overalls—Shoes—Pardon to deserters.

To Burwell Bassett, April 22 431
His business affairs on York River—Tobacco and overseers—Profits of his estate—Paper money and speculators.

To Price Posey, April 23 433
To close out Washington's business with Hill and Davenport.

To Major General Israel Putnam or Officer Commanding at Redding, April 23 433
Support of the Highlands—Necessity of holding his troops in readiness to march.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, April 23 . . 434
British embarkation.

To Governor William Livingston, April 23 434
Recall of Maxwell's brigade and troops from Monmouth.

Page

To John Jay, April 23 435
Free correspondence—Idleness of the Continental frigates—Possibility of destroying British fleet in Georgia—Return of Gerard to France—Injurious to supply Bermudians with provisions—Depreciation of the currency.

To the President of Congress, April 23 437
Embarkation at New York.

To the President of Congress, April 23 438
Need of money for the Indian expedition.

To Lieutenant Colonel Morgan Connor, April 24 . . 439
His claim to rank.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, April 24 . . . 439
Route of the French Minister—Difficulties of the quartermaster department.

To the President of Congress, April 24 440
Reduction of pay of captain-lieutenants of artillery.

General Orders, April 24 441

To President Joseph Reed and the Pennsylvania Council, April 26 442
Postponement of General Arnold's trial.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, April 26 . . 442
Complaint of salt provisions.

To Major General Benedict Arnold, April 26 . . . 443
Postponement of his trial.

General Orders, April 26 443

General Orders, April 27 444

To Philip Schuyler, April 27 446
Intelligence desired from Canada—The Indian country routes.

To President Joseph Reed, April 27 448
The trial of Arnold—Washington's compliance with the resolution of Congress—The United States to prosecute—Reasons for a speedy trial—The matter postponed—Witnesses and constitution of the court—Militia for the Indian expedition—Charge of partiality in guarding frontiers—The States at fault—Supplying flour to Bermudas impolitic.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, April 27 . 455
Maneuvers before the French Minister.

To Governor William Livingston, April 28 456
Object of a British expedition.

Page

To Major General Israel Putnam or Officer Commanding at Redding, April 28 456
Parson's brigade to reenforce McDougall at once—Embarkation of British at New York.

To Major General Benedict Arnold, April 28 . . . 457
Postponement of his trial.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, April 28 . . 458
Cannon requested from Massachusetts—Reenforcements—British entry into Monmouth.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, April 28 . . 460
Confirmation of a death sentence—Permission for Mr. Hopkins.

To the President of Congress, April 28 461
Cannon requested from Massachusetts—British in Monmouth County.

To Major General John Sullivan, April 29 462
Preparations for Indian expedition.

To Colonel William Malcom, April 29 463
Command of the new corps.

To Colonel Oliver Spencer, April 29 464
Command and dissatisfaction of the officers.

To the President of Congress, April 29 465
Skirmish in Monmouth County.

To Brigadier General Edward Hand, April 30 . . . 465
Supplies for the Indian expedition.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, April 30. 466
Deficiencies in arms and accoutrements—Sergeant Gray's case.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, April 30 467
Line of secret intelligence—Use of Brown.

To the President of Congress, April 30 468
Pay complaints of troops.

To Richard Henry Lee, April 30 469
Alarming aspect of southern affairs—Troops to be sent.

To Conrad Alexandre Gérard, May 1 470
Plan of cooperation suggested—The French fleet must be superior to the British—On D'Estaing's arrival will abandon other enterprises and cooperate with the French—The French may proceed to Georgia—Operation against New York.

General Orders, May 2 473

Page

General Orders, May 3 475

To Governor George Clinton, May 3 476
Raising men—Indian expedition rendezvous—General outline of its movement—Frontier prisoners—Exchanges.

To Elias Boudinot, May 3 478
Obtaining secret intelligence—Employment of an agent—Invisible ink.

To Colonel William Malcom, May 3 479
Dangerous spirit in his late corps.

To Colonel Daniel Brodhead, May 3 480
Relinquishment of his cooperation in Indian expedition—Clothing and money for troops—Posts of Forts Laurens and McIntosh—At Kittaning and Venango—Friendly Indians—Deputy Adjutant General at Fort Pitt—Care of boats—Colonel Van Schaick's success against the Onondagas.

To Colonel Oliver Spencer, May 3 483
Mutinous spirit in Malcom's regiment—Resignations.

To the President of Congress, May 3 484
Indian tribes desirous of peace—Advises that the advances from some tribes be accepted.

To James Duane, May 3 485
Exchange of civilians.

To the Board of War, May 3 486
Need of linen and blankets.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, May 3 . . . 487
Arrival of Parsons's brigade—British embarkation at New York.

General Orders, May 4 488

To Governor William Livingston, May 4 489
Increasing the pay of the militia impolitic—Every step calculated to dissatisfy the Army should be avoided—Increase by way of a bounty—Surrender of deserters—Prosecution of the war by Britain—Affairs in the South.

Instructions to Major General John Sullivan, May 4 . . 492
Command of the Indian expedition—Quartermaster and Commissary arrangements—Poor's brigade—Road from Easton to Wyoming—Indian country to be entered by way of Tioga.

Instructions to Major General Nathanael Greene, May 4 . 493
Preparations for Indian expedition—Wagons.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, May 4 . . . 494
Obtaining intelligence—Regiments ready to march.

Page

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, May 4 495
Arms and accoutrements wanting.

To Brigadier General John Glover, May 4 495
Troops to be in readiness to march.

To Philip Schuyler, May 5 496
Peaceful disposition of the Cayugas—The Senecas—Indian expedition.

To Brigadier General Charles Scott, May 5 498
The levies to march to the South.

To the President of Congress, May 5 499
News from Great Britain—Calls for vigorous exertions—Suggests a private, pointed address to the States.

To Richard Henry Lee, Henry Laurens, and Thomas Burke, May 5 501
Virginia levies to march South.

To the Board of War, May 5 501
Clothing and money needed at Fort Pitt—Deputy Adjutant General there—Deputy Paymaster and Mustermaster.

To Brigadier General Jacob Bayley, May 5 502
Transmission of intelligence.

To Colonel Moses Hazen, May 5 503
Instructions—Boats—Provisions.

General Orders, May 5 504

To Benjamin Harrison, May 5 504

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

The rare Peale 1780 print of the portrait of 1779 . . . . . Frontispiece

Resolve of the Pennsylvania Council that a portrait of Washington be painted and hung in the State House, January 18, 1779 . . . . . Facing page 34

Assistant Paymaster General's report on the condition of the military chest, February 24, 1779 . . . . . Facing page 210

Washington's memorandum of the strength of the Continental Army in the spring of 1779 . . . . . Facing page 400

TABLE OF SYMBOLS

The following symbols have been used to denote the place of deposit of Washington letters not found in draft or letter-book form in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress:

Indicating that the letter is in Washington's own handwriting	*
Chicago Historical Society	[CH.H.S.]
Clements Library, University of Michigan	[C.L.]
Connecticut Historical Society	[C.H.S.]
Harvard College Library	[HV.L.]
Haverford College	[HD.C.]
Historical Society of Pennsylvania	[H.S.P.]
Huntington Library	[H.L.]
John Carter Brown Library, Rhode Island	[J.C.B.]
Maine Historical Society	[M.H.S.]
Maryland Historical Society	[MD.H.S.]
Massachusetts Historical Society	[MS.H.S.]
J. P. Morgan Library	[M.L.]
New Hampshire Historical Society	[N.H.H.S.]
New York Historical Society	[N.Y.H.S.]
New York Public Library	[N.Y.P.L.]
New York State Library	[N.Y.S.L.]
Rhode Island Historical Society	[R.I.H.S.]
Rhode Island Society of the Cincinnati	[R.I.S.C.]
Society of the Cincinnati	[S.C.]
University of Chicago Library	[U.C.L.]
University of Pennsylvania Library	[U.P.]
Virginia Historical Society	[V.H.S.]
Virginia State Library	[V.S.L.]

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, January 12, 1779.

Sir: The day I left Middle Brook I recd. the two inclosed letters of the 8th Decemr. from Major General Phillips to which I returned an answer dated the 25th. which you have also inclosed. I imagined this would have put an end to any further applications of the same nature. But I yesterday recd. the inclosed letters from Lord Stirling and Mr. McHenry one of my Secretarys, by which you will perceive that General Phillips still persists in the desire of a negociation for the Exchange of the Convention Troops. I do not apprehend that the least good can possibly result from a conference between persons unauthorized to treat, more especially as the views of Congress and Sir Henry Clinton have been so clearly understood upon the late meeting of Commissioners at Amboy. As I would not wish to take any further Steps in this Business, without the directions of Congress, I must beg the favr. of your Excelly. to lay the inclosed before them, and obtain their Resolution upon the Contents. Capt. Bibby,[1] the bearer of Genl. Phillips's dispatches, is also charged with a letter to Congress upon a matter of personal concern, which letter I imagine he wishes to present himself, as he would not send it forward. He waits at

[1]Capt. Thomas Bibbey, of the Twenty-fourth Foot, British Army.

Middle Brook for an answer, which, as I shall be under the necessity of postponing untill I have the determination of Congress, I shall be glad to be favd. with as speedily as possible. I have the Honor &c.[2]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, January 12, 1779.

Parole Queensborough. Countersigns Queda, Quinton.

The Deputy Clothier is immediately to make return into the Orderly Office of all the blankets, of every species of clothing and of any other articles he has on hand.

Captain Thomas Marsh Forman[3] is appointed Aide De Camp to Major General Lord Stirling in the room of Major Monro,[4] resigned the 20th. of December last, and is to be regarded and obeyed as such.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, January 13, 1779.

Parole Rodolphus. Countersigns Random, Raval.

A subaltern from the Pennsylvania line and one from Muhlenberg's Brigade to be sent immediately to Brunswick to superintend the sick in the hospitals at that place;

They will receive orders from Colo. Beauford[5] who is now there.

---

[2] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. Indorsed by Charles Thomson: "Jany. 12, 1779 Read the same day. Referred to the comee. appointed to confer with genl. Washington."

[3] Capt. Thomas Marsh Forman. He served as aide to Stirling until January, 1783.

[4] Maj. James Monroe. He had resigned in December, 1778. (He became the fifth President of the United States.)

[5] Col. Abraham Buford, of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment.

To THE COMMITTEE OF CONFERENCE

Philadelphia, January 13,[6] 1779.

Gentlemen: The Minutes I had the honor of transmitting to the consideration of the Committee, were intended as a Basis of conference on the several points therein contained; in order after an interchange of Ideas and information, to be the better able to form a just judgment of the System of conduct and measures, which it will be proper for us to pursue. It is essential to consider the subject in several points of light, in which for want of information I feel myself greatly at a loss.[7] The question does not turn upon military principles only. The state of European politics and our own prospects of Finance and supplies of every kind are essential to a right determination. My situation has not put it in my power to be as fully acquainted with these as I could wish, and so far as they are concerned my reasoning must be imperfect. Yet as the Committee express their desire to have my Ideas more explicitly on the objects proposed to them; I shall endeavour to comply with their expectations in the best manner I can under my present disadvantages, confining myself principally to a view of our own internal circumstances and prospects.

The first object to which I took the liberty to call their attention was the recruiting the Army, towards which two Modes were suggested. 1st. to inlist all the Men now in it during the War who are engaged for any term short of that and to spare no Bounty for that purpose. 2d. To draft upon some plan similar to the one recommended to the Committee at Valley Forge

[6] Sparks prints this as of January 15.

[7] The draft, in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, which contains a great many alterations, has the following crossed out at this point: "This obliges me in some measure to fluctuate between different opinions without being able to come to a satisfactory decision."

last February. Whether it will be necessary to adopt one or both these expedients will depend on what shall be determined respecting the plan of operations for next Campaign. If the general principle of it be offensive we must unite the two; if defensive the first may answer. I said, in that case, no Bounty ought to be spared, but when I reflect upon the enormous State Bounties already given I can hardly advise an addition to the Continental one, nor am I clear whether it would have the effect intended. If all State Bounties in money could be abolished, from the inequality, interference and competition of which I am persuaded the recruiting Service has greatly suffered. I should recommend the Continental Bounty to be raised as high as an hundred and fifty dollars or perhaps higher, and that this should be extended to recruiting in the Country as well as in the Army. The expences on this plan would be less and the success I believe greater. Adequate provision should also be made for the officers employed in the recruiting Service.

In reasoning upon a plan of operation for the next Campaign,[8] we ought, in my opinion, to suppose that the enemy

[8]In this draft the following is stricken out at this point: "To determine a plan of operations for next campaign, it will be useful to settle some ideas on the probable intentions of the enemy. When I first heard of the decided part the French court had taken in our favour, and still more on the appearance of their squadron in America, I was not without strong hopes, that sufficient employment would be given to Britain elsewhere to oblige her to withdraw her forces from America. But subsequent events and the delay which has hitherto ensued have made me much less sanguine in this expectation. I have been for some time past divided between two opinions; one that the Ministry were waiting to obtain the sanction of parliament towards relinquishing the war, which they would naturally do to shelter themselves from consequences, and which would be conformable to their practice through every stage of it; the other, that encouraged by the wretched state of our currency and a hope of internal dissentions, they would endeavour to preserve their power in America, by leaving sufficient garrisons to maintain their present posts and by means of such detachments as they could spare from them and the indians, carry on a predatory war both on the Coast and on the frontier, to distress us into terms more favourable than we are now willing to embrace. Besides the desire of still effecting this, they have additional motives of no small weight. Their present position is extremely convenient for distressing the trade of these states from which besides the injury done us they derive no inconsiderable supplies and for protecting their own, which were we once disengaged would suffer exceedingly from our privateers and cruisers. Their ships and troops employed

will hold their present posts. Many strong Arguments may be adduced for and against it, and in the present State of our information from Europe, so far as it has come to my knowledge I do not think we have any sufficient Ground to conclude they

---

here also afford no small security to their Islands, as they may be easily transported there on any emergency and in the mean time, they are in a healthy climate, not exposed to the wasting deseases which prevail in the West Indies. From a variety of little circumstances, I have been dayly more and more confirmed in this last opinion. I have pretty good authority for believing that the plan it supposes, will have all the credit of the British Commissioners in its favour, as they went from this country strongly impressed with sentiments of this kind, instigated among other causes, by the powerful motives of personal mortification and resentment. I am aware that however the English Court may wish to continue their pretensions in America; they must yield to political necessity, and that it is not only possible but probable the affairs of Europe may take a turn which will compel them to abandon America. The interposition of Spain and the union of her maritime force to that of France would probably have this effect. But till this event takes place, the necessity I have mentioned may not exist. The war between France and England must be almost wholly confined to maritime operations, until the former can obtain a clear superiority. If England be superior or even fully equal in this way, her dominions are safe and she can well enough spare a force for the purposes pointed out. No capital enterprise can in this case be undertaken by France on the land. Some little jealousies and diversions may be created; but hardly anything more can be expected; indeed there are very slender appearances of anything more being intended.

"It appears to me evident, that England is at present at least equal to our ally by sea. Her maritime resources are greater, and I am apprehensive a little time to exert them will make her a good deal superior. Shipping she has in plenty; men is her principal want. These, by adopting similar policy to that practiced on former occasions may perhaps be had, by stripping her merchantmen of seamen to man her navy and engaging foreigners to supply their place at high bounties and other encouragements. 'Tis hard to say, a nation so full of naval resources may push her exertions, by employing the numerous expedients her situation puts within her reach.

"It seems to be taken for granted, that if Spain should become a party in the war, England would then certainly be obliged to renounce her American projects. I hope this would be the case; but there are possible events, which may make even this a question. But if there were not; can we rely upon it, that Spain will immediately take a decided part in the dispute? May she not be restrained by those powers, who are not equally interested in our independence, and who may be anxious to preserve the political ballance, from being endangered by such an event? May she not have many reasons of policy with respect to her own situation and views which may make her unwilling to embark too deeply in the affair except on conditions with which it will not be advisable to comply?

"I have chosen to consider the matter in this light, to show my reasons for thinking it not improbable, the war may still continue in these States another campaign. But let us even suppose the contrary to be most probable, for which much may be said, especially in the present state of the enemy's finances. It is the safest way to act as if it was not. If they leave us, we are then out of danger; if they stay and we are not prepared we may be ruined. Though if we could be certain they were going away we might avoid much expence and trouble which will attend preparing for their stay; yet this will only be an inconvenience; if we neglect to prepare and they remain the consequence would be ruin."

will leave us. It is safest to suppose they will not, and to prepare for it. For if they do, though we may not be able immediately to make full advantage of their departure for want of having turned our preparations into a right Channel yet this will be only an inconvenience. On the other hand, if we were to take our measures on the presumption of an evacuation and this should not happen, we might be ruined by the Mistakes. One is a question of convenience, the other of safety.

On the supposition of a continuance of the War in America in its present form, there are three points of view in which the conduct proper to be observed by us may be considered; one the endeavouring to expel the enemy from their present posts in our front and directing our whole effort to that object, another the making an expedition against Niagara, to give effectual security to our Frontier and open a door into Canada and remaining upon the defensive in this quarter. The third, the remaining intirely on the defensive, except such smaller operations against the Indians as will be absolutely necessary to divert their depredations from us.

The first is the most desirable, because if it could succeed, it would be decisive and put us out of the reach of contingencies. The enquiry is, how far it may be practicable?

The enemy's force at New York and Rhode Island, independent of the aid they might on any pressing exigency draw from the Refugees and Militia of the places in their possession induced partly by inclination and partly by compulsion may be estimated at about twelve or thirteen thousand effective Men. Though their force is now divided, it can be so easily assembled that in operating against it in one part, we must expect to meet with the united opposition of the whole. Our force ought therefore to be sufficient to carry our point against the whole. Double the number is the least it could be undertaken with, and this would be far from giving a certainty of

success. The insular situation of the Enemy's posts assisted by strong Fortifications and by their shipping would be obstacles not easily to be overcome.

According to this estimate the smallest number with which the attempt could be undertaken would be 26000 effective Men. If I am not mistaken this is a larger number than we have ever had in the Field; and besides these we should be still necessitated to keep Bodies of Troops on the Frontier and at other posts. This is a force which it is much to be feared we should find it very difficult, if not impossible to raise. Our resources of Men, I believe, rather decrease. There is abundant employment in every Branch of business, Wages, in consequence, have become so high and the Value of our money so low, that little temptation is left to Men to engage in the Army. We have tried the effect of drafting and cannot expect more success than last year, so that upon the whole it is probable our force after every exertion, would be rather less than more than it was in the preceeding Campaign; and if it should even be equal it would be considerably short of what is required.

But if the Men were to be had a question arises whether they could be subsisted. The difficulty and expence would be excessive, and it is much to be doubted whether our money, tho' aided by every exertion of Government, would be able to bring out the Resources of the Country to answer so immense a demand. Indeed I am not altogether clear that the Resources of the Country are in themselves equal to it. There is at this time an alarming scarcity of Bread and Forage, and tho' it may be in a great measure artificial, yet there are symptoms of its being in some degree real. The great impediment to all vigorous measures is the state of our Currency. What prospects there are of relieving it, what is to be expected from

the measures taken to that effect, the Committee to whom the subject is familiar and best understood will judge. But I fear their operation will be too slow to answer the purposes of next Campaign. And if the vast expenditures necessary to the plan under consideration were to be made, I should have little hope of the success of any projects for appreciating the Currency that can be adopted.

One powerful objection to the undertaking is, that if we fail in it after straining all the Faculties of the State to the highest pitch, a total relaxation and debility might ensue from which perhaps we should not be able to recover.

But though I should be extremely doubtful of our ability to force the enemy from both their present posts, and very apprehensive of the consequences of an ineffectual attempt, yet I should think it might not be impracticable to oblige them to abandon one, that is Rhode Island, and collect their whole force at the other. The manner of doing this would be by an attack upon New York so as to force the Garrison of Rhode Island to come to its succour, but in effect this would require the exertion of our whole strength. And perhaps the object may not be thought adequate to the exertion.

The next plan suggested is to make an Expedition against Niagara and remain upon the defensive here. This would not require so many Men as the other, but it would be more expensive. Not less than a force equal to that of the Enemy could with propriety be left here, say 13000. In estimating the force requisite against Niagara we must provide for establishing posts of communication as we advance, to protect our Convoys and secure a Retreat in case of disaster. We must also lay our account in having to do with the whole force of the Garrisons of Detroit and Niagara, reinforced by all the hostile Indians and other Banditti which have hitherto infested our Frontiers, and we must even go further and look towards a

reinforcement from Canada. On a suspicion of our intention against Niagara a part of the troops from Canada would naturally be sent to the aid of that important Fortress. The number then necessary for this expedition to give a moral certainty of success cannot be less than seven or eight thousand men. This will make 20 or 21000 requisite for the execution of the second plan. In addition to these an extraordinary number of Artificers and a number of Sailors, Batteaux Men &c. will be wanted over and above the ordinary attendants of an Army. This must be included in the general estimate of numbers and Expence. The building and equipping Ships and Boats and providing other Apparatus peculiar to an expedition of this nature will be an immense addition to the Article of Expence. The difficulty and consequently expence of supplies of every kind will be greater than in the operations to which we have been accustomed, on account of the remoteness of the scene of action from the source of supplies, and from the nature of the Country thro' which they are to be transported. Considering these things, which I have more fully delineated in my letter to Congress on the Canadian Expedition, it will appear pretty evident that the expence of the second plan under consideration will be greater than that of the first. Most of the objections that militate against the other apply to this. The object is certainly less and it will not perhaps be thought sound policy to exhaust our Strength and Resources in distant and indecisive Expeditions while there is still a possibility of our having a call for our utmost efforts for the interior defence and absolute safety of these States.

It is much to be regretted that our prospect of any capital offensive operations is so slender, that we seem in a manner to be driven to the necessity of adopting the third plan, that is, remaining intirely on the defensive, except such lesser operations against the Indians as are absolutely necessary to divert their

ravages from us. The advantages of this plan are these. It will afford an opportunity of retrenching our Expences and adopting a general system of Oeconomy which may give success to the plans of Finance Congress have in contemplation and perhaps enable them to do something effectual for the relief of public Credit and for restoring the Value of our Currency. It will also give some repose to the Country in general and by leaving a greater number to cultivate the lands remove the apprehensions of a scarcity of Supplies.

If this plan is determined upon every measure of Government ought to correspond. The most uniform principle of œconomy should pervade every department.[9] We should contract but we should consolidate our System. The Army tho' small should be of a firm and permanent texture. Every thing possible should be done to make the situation of the Officers and Soldiery comfortable, and every inducement offered to engage Men during the War. The most effectual plan that can be devised for inlisting those already in the Army and recruiting in the Country ought to be carried into immediate execution.

I shall not enter particularly into the measures that may be taken against the Indians; but content myself with the general Idea thrown out, unless it should be the pleasure of the Committee that I should be more explicit. The main Body of the Army must take a position so as to be most easily subsisted, and at the same time best situated to restrain the Enemy from ravaging the Country. If they should hereafter weaken themselves still more so as to give a favorable opening, we should endeavour to improve it.

This plan may perhaps have some serious disadvantages. Our inactivity will be an argument of our weakness and may

[9] The draft reads: "We should not be frugal in one part and prodigal in another."

injure our Credit and Consequence with foreign Powers. This may influence the negotiations of Europe to our disadvantage. I would not suppose it could alienate our Allies, or induce them to renounce our Interests. Their own if well understood are too closely interwoven; their National Faith and Honor are pledged. At home too, it may serve to dispirit the people and give confidence to the disaffected. It will give leisure for factious and discontented Spirits to work and excite divisions. If the Enemy were once expelled no European misfortune on our side would probably tempt England to recommence the War in America; but if they possess a footing among us and have an Army and a Fleet upon our Coast an adverse turn of our Affairs with our Allies might enable them to renew their exertions here. How far these inconveniences ought to determine us to one great vigorous Effort at all hazards, Congress can alone be a competent Judge.

The degree of probability there is of an evacuation of these States for some time past made it a favourite object with me to make eventual preparations for operating against Niagara in particular and Canada in general in case that event should happen; I have given pretty extensive directions for this purpose. But the more closely I look into the State of our finances and resources, the more I am shaken in my judgment of the propriety of going into a very great certain expence for an uncertain advantage. If the Enemy go away, it will be extremely disagreeable to be unprepared for improving the opportunity, but when I consider the necessity of œconomy in our present circumstances, I am almost ready to submit to that inconvenience. I shall however be glad to receive explicit instructions on this head.

I shall beg leave for the present to confine my observations to these points and defer giving my Sentiments on the other matters submitted till these are determined. I am in some

dilemma with respect to the propriety of my continuance in the City. Many Reasons operate to make my presence with the Army proper; and my stay here will become peculiarly ineligible, if an offensive plan should be preferred. I submit it to the Committee whether the other matters may not be as well transacted by letter from Camp as by remaining here. I have the honor etc.[10]

To THE BOARD OF TREASURY

Philadelphia, January 14, 1779.

Sir: Mr. Thomas Reed Deputy Pay Mastr. Genl. for the Troops in the Northern department has made application for 100,000 dollars for the use of that department. As the Sum remaining in the Chest at Middle brook will not be more than sufficient to discharge the pay now due the Army there, and that upon the other side of Hudsons River I am under the necessity of referring Mr. Reed to the Board of Treasury for the above Supply. I have the Honor etc.[11]

To LORD STIRLING

Philadelphia, January 14, 1779.

My Lord: I have your favr. of the 9th. I am still of opinion that no good can possibly result from any Negotiation entered into with General Phillips on the subject of the Exchange of the Convention Troops, more especially as I find by a letter from Mr. McHenry that Captn. Bibby had dropt some of the terms which he had in charge from Genl. Phillips to propose, particularly that of exchanging whole Corps of Officers and Men together. This was a point urged by the British Commy.

[10] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[11] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

at Amboy and absolutely refused by ours as inconsistent with the powers vested in them by Resolve of Congress. The proceedings of our Comms. have been since approved by Congress. I am confirmed in my opinion by the Sentiments of the Gentlemen appointed by Congress to confer with me on Matters respecting the Service at large. It will therefore be needless for Captn Bibby to remain at Middle Brook and as needless for him to come down here; if he chooses to give up the letters for Congress and myself, you will be pleased to forward them by the stationary Expresses. Should there be any thing in them but what respects the Exchange and Genl. Phillips's application for liberty to go into New York, answers can be sent after him. He may be informed in the most explicit terms that the request to go into New York will not be granted on any terms. The impropriety of such an allowance must strike Genl. Phillips himself on a moment's reflection. The inclosed Resolve has been passed to remedy the inconvenience that would otherwise arise from taking the two emissions of Money mentioned therein suddenly out of Circulation. Be pleased to have it published in General Orders and communicated to the Pay Master in Camp and desire the Adjt. Genl. to send a Copy of it to the different detachments of the Army. I have sent a permission to the Commissary of prisoners to carry into New York what Flour is necessary for our Officers, and have desired him to apply to you should he have occasion for further passports before my Return to Camp.

I have received an answer from the Board of War respecting Cannon Ball, they inform me there is a sufficiency of all kinds contracted for except a small quantity of 32lb., I therefore imagine it would not be worth putting any of the Works, you have the command of, in blast for such a trifle. I am &c.[12]

[12] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Philadelphia, January 14, 1779.

Sir: Col. Sherman, who will deliver you this, informs me, that his Regiment has not received a supply of cloathing of any kind. I have not my papers by me and therefore cannot refer to what I wrote you from Fredericksburgh on the subject of cloathing for your Brigade. But if I recollect right, it was that it might be furnished out of the imported cloathing; provided you would engage to have all the new cloathing otherwise received, returned into the public hands. This proposition I am still willing to adhere to, with respect to Col. Sherman's Regiment or any other in a like predicament. In making it I rely upon your impartial regard to the general good of the public service, and I am persuaded you will not wish to derive any advantages to your Brigade more than are shared in common with every other part of the army. With this persuasion, I have written to Mr. Mesom,[13] directing him on your return, to furnish the whole or any part of your Brigade with new uniforms on the principle I have mentioned. I hope however, it may not be necessary to make use of this allowance more than for Col. Sherman's regiment, as the Col seems to think the other regiments have been already supplied from Major Bigelow. I am not certain whether there be any of the French cloathing remaining on the Eastside of the River; if not you will be pleased to forward returns to me and an order shall be given for them from the store at Middle Brook. You will also send proper officers to receive them. I am etc.[14]

[13] "I have authorized General Huntington to draw either as much of the new imported Cloathing as will supply his present deficiency, or the full quantity for his whole brigade. . . . You will therefore . . . furnish him agreeably thereto. . . ."—*Washington to Deputy Clothier General George Measam,* Jan. 14, 1789. This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[14] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To JOHN BEATTY

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 14, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 3rd. instant. The refusal of passports by General Maxwell was founded on my instructions. The intercourse between New York and Elizabeth Town had become so common and easy, that I thought it necessary to put a stop to it, by permitting no flags to pass, without my permission previously obtained. Whenever you have prisoners or any thing for the use of prisoners to be sent in you will apply at Head Quarters, and you will be furnished with passports.

But during my absence from Camp, to prevent any inconvenient delay in transacting your business, I have now written to Lord Stirling directing him to grant the necessary passports. You will therefore apply to his Lordship, or the Commanding officer at Middle Brook; in doing which you will inform him precisely of what you want to send in. You have my consent to send in the supply of provisions you mention for the use of the prisoners. You will shew this letter to General Maxwell and he will give you a flag for the purpose. I am etc.[15]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Sunday, January 17, 1779.

Parole Vienna. Countersigns Vado, Virginia.

At a Brigade General Court Martial held near Millstone, January 9th, 1779, whereof Major Grier[16] was President,

[15] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[16] Maj. James Grier, of the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was transferred to the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781, and to the Third Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783; served to November, 1783.

Lieutenant Patrick Fullerton, of the 2nd. Pennsylvania Regiment was tried for "Ungentlemanlike behaviour," found guilty of the charge and sentenced to pay Captain Tolbut[17] a reasonable price for two shirts, two stocks and one blanket and to be dismissed the service agreeable to the 25th. Article 14th. section of the Articles of War.

Major General Lord Stirling, Commander in Chief, in the Jersies approves the sentence and orders it to take place immediately: The Pay Master of the 2nd. Pennsylvania Regiment is to stop the value of said Articles out of said Fullerton's wages which may be now due and pay it to Captain Tolbut.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Monday, January 18, 1779.

Parole Wittenburgh. Countersigns Witney, Worms.

The Honble the Congress have been pleased to pass the following Resolve,[18] viz:

Whereas it may happen that part of the moneys paid for the months of September, October, and November, to the officers and soldiers of the United States, for their pay and subsistence, may be of the emissions of the 20 May, 1777, and the 11 of April, 1778: [19]

Resolved, That in such case the pay master general and pay masters of the respective departments be directed to exchange such moneys, to the end that the said officers and soldiers be not deprived of the use of the same.

The officers and soldiers of the Army who are possessed of any bills of credit of Continental money of the emissions

[17] Capt. Samuel Tolbert, of the Second Pennsylvania Regiment.

[18] The resolve of Jan. 12, 1779.

[19] These emissions of May 20, 1777, and Apr. 11, 1778, were withdrawn from circulation by the resolve of Congress of Jan. 2, 1779, on account of numerous counterfeiting by the British at New York and others.

abovementioned, are desired to carry them in to the Pay Master General's Office in order to have them exchanged for bills of other emissions, which have not yet been counterfeited.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Philadelphia, January 18, 1779.

Gentlemen: In consequence of your letters of the 9th. and 16th. Inst. upon the subject of paying the arrearages of Cloathing due to the Army for the year 1777, I have drawn up the inclosed rough plan, which contains the heads of what, in my opinion will be necessary to establish some general Regulations for a settlement with the line of the Army at large. That justice may be equally distributed to the public and the individual, and that there may be no charge of partiallity in settling and paying off the troops of one state in preference to another, I would recommend that no payments for arrearages be made before some person or persons are regularly appointed for that purpose, their powers fully defined, and their general rule of conduct explicitly designated. I have the Honor etc.[20]

PLAN FOR PAYING ARREARAGES OF CLOTHING TO THE TROOPS.

That some proper person (in the Clothiers department if to be had) be appointed to settle and pay all accounts of this nature. He should be a man of business, method, and punctuality.

He must have all the Clothier General's books to know what issues have been made by him and his deputies and check the regimental accounts. He must also be authorized to call upon all State Clothiers to know what issues have been made by them on Continental account.

The regimental pay Masters should collect and digest all the accounts of their respective regiments and settle them with the Clothier aforesaid.

[20] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

It should also be their business to pay the arrearages to the soldiers themselves to whom they are due, or to their representatives in case of death and they should be responsible to the Clothier for the money they receive producing the receipt of the soldiers, or their representatives for the due payment.

The Captains or officers commanding companies shall make out the accounts of their respective companies, specifying the names of the claimants and where they are, what they have received and what is still due. These accounts to be drawn into a general one by the Regimental pay Masters.

Perhaps the best way in the first instance may be to comprehend no others in these accounts than those who are still in service, leaving it nevertheless to be understood, that if the representatives of the dead &c. apply with demands properly authenticated, the Clothier shall have power to pay them.

The Clothier should be authorized to call upon all officers who have received public cloathing to account for their due application.

The Resolves of Congress ordaining the bounties will designate the description of persons entitled to them and must govern the Clothier.

This plan if approved will have most effect in the form of a resolve of Congress. Besides the Modes of furnishing Cloathing above referred to, Officers have, in a variety of instances been sent to purchase Cloathing for their respective Corps and large Sums of Money have been paid. Cloathing hath also been impressed and delivered to the Troops without going regularly thro' the hands of the Cloathier or any of his Deputies. These matters should be inquired into strictly, as they cannot appear upon the Books of the Cloathier.[21]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Philadelphia, January 18, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have had the pleasure of receiving your favs. of the 1st. and 2nd. instant with their several inclosures.

Since my arrival in this City, to which I was called by Congress to confer with them on matters relative to our future operations, several circumstances have, in the course of our

[21] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and Tench Tilghman.

enquiries and deliberations, convinced us of the absolute necessity of contracting our system. It has therefore been determined to lay the Niagara expedition entirely aside for the present and content ourselves with some operation on a smaller scale against the savages and those people who have infested our frontier the preceding Campaign. It will for these Reasons be necessary for you to put an immediate stop to all the preparations for that purpose more particularly pointed out in my letter of the 18th. Decemr. (which inclosed you a Copy of the instructions given to the Qr. Mr. Gl.) except such as may be usefully employed in the prosecution of our Indian expedition. General Greene will refer Colo. Lewis[22] to you for his line of conduct in this matter, and when you give him his directions, you may assign him such Reasons for this sudden change as shall seem to you most prudent and plausible. I shall when I am somewhat more at leisure, take an opportunity of informg. you more fully of the causes of this alteration of measures. I was exceedingly sorry to be made acquainted with your determination to resign your command in the Army. I can say with truth that I should have been happy to have derived that assistance from you, in your military Capacity which I shall always take the liberty of asking as from my private friend and a friend of his Country. I had pleased myself with the hopes of seeing you in Albany sometime this Winter, but I shall be detained here so much longer than I expected that I have given up all thoughts of that kind.

I laid that part of your letter of the 1st. which respects Indian Affairs, before Congress. They have desired that your promises may be complied with, and I shall direct Genl. Clinton to have the stockade-Fort built, if the Oneidas request it. I am &c.[23]

[22] Col. Morgan Lewis, deputy quarter master general, Northern Department.
[23] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 18, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have before me your favor. dated thro' a mistake the 31st Inst: and one of the 8th.[24]

The mutiny of the Soldiers in Huntington's brigade was on its first appearance of a very alarming nature, but I am in hopes from the success with which your spirited exertions were attended in dispersing them, that there is no danger of farther commotion.

The Conduct which a Commanding Officer is to observe, in cases of this kind in general, is to use every means for discovering the Authors of the mischief, to inflict instant punishment on them, and reclaim the rest by Clemency. The impression made on the minds of the multitude by the terror of the example, and their inability to take any resolution when deprived of their Ringleaders, are a sufficient Security against farther attempts. Humanity and Policy unite in prescribing such limits to Capital Punishments, when the Crime has been so general. With respect to the application in the present instance,[25] and the doubt which arises from the foundation of Complaints which the men have, it is to be observed that their mode of pursuing Redress, is of so dangerous a tendency as to call for the exercise of wholesome Severity; and tho' the circumstances may require it, to be tempered with more lenity than in ordinary cases, such a subversion of discipline and Subordination cannot be passed unpunished. You will be best able to judge, from the degree of culpability of those in confinement, what measures ought to be taken respecting them, if there are any

[24] This date should be January 5. In this letter Putnam recommended the pardon of the ringleaders.

[25] The mutineers under arrest in the provost had sent a petition for pardon to Putnam.

proper subjects for execution among them, it is to be regreted that the matter has suffered any delay.

If the same causes should unluckily give birth to any future mutiny, the conduct abovementioned must be pursued; the severest and most summary example must be made of the Leaders, while a representation is made to the rest, in firm and at the same time conciliatory Language.: That no measure compatible with our present circumstances is omitted for providing them, that Mutiny will not only be ineffectual in procuring a Remedy, but involve consequences infinitely worse than the evil complain'd of.

Instructions have been given to the Clothier to leave a proportion of Clothing at Springfield and Fishkill for the Troops on the East Side of Hudsons River; you will therefore know where to address your orders for such of the smaller articles of Clothg. as the Troops under yr commd may have real occasion for, but as our resources are so inadequate to our wants, I must insist that you grant no orders where the necessity and equity of the distribution are not manifest.

As the Papers relative to Capt. Scudder do not furnish me with a clear State of the Case, I must wave giving any decision on it. I am &c[26]

To COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 18, 1779.

Sir: I have your favs. of the 5th. and 9th. instants. the first containing a representation of the dispute with Mr Gilliland[27] respecting the payment for Forage. As he has brought a Civil suit, it must go through the usual forms of process, and if you

[26] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.
[27] William Gilliland.

are cast, and it appears that there was no delinquency on your part as an Officer of the public, the public must undoubtedly bear you harmless. In the mean time you will employ proper Council to make your defence.

I have written to Genl. Putnam to give orders upon Mr Measam for shoes, and other Articles of Cloathing wanting for any of the troops under his command which will include Colo. Hazens Regt. and I have directed Mr Measam to obey such orders. Colo. Hazen will therefore procure the shoes he wants through that regular Channel. I am &c.[28]

To GEORGE MEASAM

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 18, 1779.

Sir: I have your favr. of the 3rd. instant inclosing a Return of Cloathing. It was my intention that you should keep a proportion of every Article on the East side of Hudsons River for the supply of the Troops in that Neighbourhood, and as Fishkill will be more convenient to the whole than Springfield, I think with you that it will be the most proper place of deposit for the small Articles of Shirts, Shoes, Hose &c. I have given directions to Genl. Putnam who commands the three Brigades near Danbury and to Genl. McDougall who commands the troops at Fishkills, Peekskill and West Point to draw any of the above Articles as they may have occasion; you will therefore issue them upon their order. This will save much time and trouble in sending backwards and forwards.

As the Troops have been all well supplied with woollen Cloathing I think you had best quit making any more Cloth Overalls, and turn your attention to linen Overalls and Shirts, of which we cannot have too great a stock upon hand,

[28] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

especially the latter. I beg you will urge the Agents and different purchasers to exert themselves to keep up a supply of strong Shoes, but not to meddle with the other kind which are imported merely for sale, and which will scarcely do one days service. I am &c.[29]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 19, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favs. of the 18th. and 28th. Decemr. and 2d. instant with their inclosures. I approve of your innocculating the Soldiers of your Brigade upon the first appearance of the small pox among them, and I would not have you confine that salutary operation to them alone, but carry it thro' any of the other Corps which may not have had the disorder.

When I return to Camp I shall direct that Cloathing be sent up to Albany for the Men in Hospital at that place, and I must beg your care in having it delivered out as it is wanted.

You may have such a number of snow shoes made as you may judge necessary to answer the purpose you mention. The Officer who was sent down to procure Cloathing for Warners Regt. and Whitcombs Rangers, has obtained an order for it from the Board of War upon the Store at Springfield, from whence he will send it to the Quarters of those troops.

Inclosed you have an Order upon the Commissary of Military Stores at Springfield for such a quantity of Ammunition as you may judge necessary for the supply of the troops under your command.

---

[29] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On January 18 Washington sent a line to Major Tallmadge, acknowledging his letter of the 8th and two communications from Samuel Culper. This note is in the *Washington Papers.*

You will be pleased to give directions to the Officers commanding the out posts to supply any of the friendly Indians with provision whenever they shall be obliged to fly to them for security from their Enemies. The Oneidas have lately applied to General Schuyler to have a picket Fort built in their Country should they find the other Nations inclinable to put their threats in execution against them for their steady adherence to our Cause. I laid General Schuylers letter to me upon the subject before Congress and they have directed that the Fort be built upon application to have it done. You will therefore be pleased to take the execution of the matter upon you, should the Indians request it. I am &c.

P. S. Docr. Treat writes me that there are a number of invalids in the Hospital who will never be fit for Regimental duty. Be pleased to let them have such sums of Money as will enable them to reach their respective Corps, there to be paid off and discharged or sent to the Invalid Corps if they are fit subjects. The Paymaster at Albany to furnish them with Certificates of what they receive from him.[30] [M.L.]

To COUNT PULASKI

Head Quarters, January 19, 1779.

Sir: The Scarcity of Forage in this State, renders it absolutely necessary to remove the Cavalry of your Legion, as well as all the horses belonging to it, that are not indispensibly necessary for the Duty of Officers and the ordinary occasions of drawing fuel, &c.

The Quarter Master recommends the Counties of Kent and Sussex as the best place for them to be quartered during the

[30] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Winter. You will therefore send an order to have the Cavalry, and all the supernumerary horses belonging to the Corps in general, marched to Wilmington, where proper directions will be lodged for their further progress by Mr. Q. M. Wade,[31] who is charged with the business of contoning them.

You will of course give instructions to the Officer Commanding to preserve the strictest discipline on the march and in quarters, that the Inhabitants may have no reason to complain of licentious conduct in the Soldiers. I am &c.[32]

To DOCTOR MALACHI TREAT[33]

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 19, 1779.

Sir: I recd. yours dated 14th. but the Month not mentioned, inclosing an Hospital Return. I shall immediately upon my return to the Camp at Middle Brook direct that Cloathing be sent up to the Men in Hospital, and I must beg that care may be taken to have it delivered to them as it is wanted, which will be chiefly, when they are about to leave you. I highly approve of your innoculating upon the first appearance of the small pox among the troops, and I beg you will continue it until you have carried it thro' all those who have not had the disorder.

I would have you apply to Genl. Clinton for such Sums of Money as will enable the invalids you mention to reach their respective Corps, when they may be paid off and discharged or join the invalid Corps if they are fit subjects for them. I have mentioned this Matter to the General. I am &c.[34]

[31] Francis Wade, Deputy Quartermaster General.
[32] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.
[33] Physician general of hospital, Northern Department.
[34] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To PRESIDENT CAESAR RODNEY

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 19, 1779.

Sir: The Quarter master General has represented to me, that our resources in point of forage will not, with the greatest œconomy and management satisfy the demands of the Army, unless the Cavalry of Count Polaski's Legion is removed to some position where it will interfere less with the general supply. The Counties of Kent and Sussex in your state, he thinks will be able to maintain this Corps, with less inconvenience to the Country, than any other place within a reasonable distance. I am therefore to request Your Excellency will give Mr. Quarter Master Wade, who is charged with this business, proper authority to canton these troops in the most advantageous manner. At the same time that I would have them to be so disposed as to be secure of a sufficient supply and not too much scattered for the preservation of discipline. I would wish them to be as little burthensome to the Inhabitants as possible.

Your Excellency's Countenance and support to Mr. Wade, will conciliate these desirable ends, and in full assurance of your granting them, I remain etc.[35]

To THE COMMITTEE OF CONFERENCE

Philadelphia, January 20, 1779.

Gentlemen: That the Officers of the Army are in a very disagreeable situation, that the most unhappy consequences are to be apprehended, if they are not speedily placed in a better, and that therefore some provision more adequate than has yet been made is absolutely necessary, are truths so obvious and so generally acknowledged, that it would almost seem superfluous to

[35] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

say any thing to enforce them. But it is a point, in which in my opinion, the public safety is so essentially concerned, that I cannot let slip any opportunity of urging its importance and pressing it upon the public attention. I have more than once intimated that even a dissolution of the Army is not an improbable event, if some effectual measures were not taken to render the situation of the Officers more comfortable. If this event has not yet happened, we ought not to infer from thence that it will not happen. Many favorable circumstancess have intervened to protract it, but the Causes that lead to it are daily increasing. Had it not been for the happy change which took place in our political Affairs last Winter, and the new prospects it opened, which for a time diverted the minds of the Officers from an attention to their distresses, and encouraged a hope of their having a speedy termination, it is much to be doubted from the discontents which then prevailed, whether we should now have had more than the shadow of an Army. The temporary consolation derived from this has subsided, their passions have returned into the former Channel, the difficulty of supplying their wants has greatly increased, the expectation of the War being near its end has vanished, or at least lost a great part of its force. The large Fortunes acquired by numbers out of the Army, affords a contrast that gives poignancy to every inconvenience from remaining in it. The Officers have begun again to realize their condition and I fear few of them can or will remain in the service on the present establishment. It is unnecessary to add that an Army cannot exist without Officers.

The patience of the Officers has been a long time nourished by the hope that some adequate provision was in contemplation. Though nothing satisfactory has hitherto been done, their hopes have been still kept alive: But this cannot be much longer the case, and when they come once to fix an opinion,

that they have nothing to expect, they will no longer combat the necessity that drives them from the service. It is worthy of observation, that the state of inactivity to which we may probably be compelled the next Campaign will give leisure for cherishing their discontents and dwelling upon all the hardships of their situation. When men are employed and have the incitements of military honor to engage their ambition and pride, they will cheerfully submit to inconveniencies, which in a state of tranquility would appear insupportable.

Indeed not to multiply arguments upon a subject so evident, it is a fact not to be controverted that the Officers cannot support themselves with their present pay, that *necessity* will oblige them to leave the Service unless better provided for; that by remaining in it, those who have no fortunes will want the common necessaries of life, and those that have fortunes must ruin them.

The object that ought to be aimed at, is not a partial expedient, so far to satisfy the Officers as merely to keep them from leaving the service, they ought if possible to be interested in it, in a manner that will call forth the full exertion of their Zeal. It is not enough that we keep an army together, we should endeavour to have one, with all those Cements that are necessary to give it consistency and energy. The principal one is to make the Officers *take pleasure* in their situation. If they are only made to *endure* it, the Army will be an insipped spiritless mass, incapable of acting with vigor and ready to tumble to pieces at every reverse of Fortune.

But the great and difficult question is, what provision can be made to answer the purpose in view. I confess I am at a loss even to satisfy my own judgment. Men are in most cases governed first by what they feel and next by what they hope, present support and the relief of present necessity is therefore

the first object to which we should attend. But after revolving the subject in every point of light, I can think of no practicable plan for this purpose that promises to be intirely effectual. An expedient long thought of, but never really carried into execution, will perhaps go furthest towards it and be the least exceptionable of any that can be adopted. I mean the providing them with Cloathing by public authority at prices proportioned to their pay, at the value of the Currency when it was settled. This expedient if undertaken, ought to be prosecuted in earnest. It should not prove a nominal but a real relief, and in order to this, not only every exertion should be made to provide supplies on Continental account, but each State should be seriously engaged to provide for its own Officers [till the end is accomplished]. If it should be found in some instances that Cloathing cannot be procured, a complete equivalent in money is the next resource. With this the Officers may endeavour to provide themselves, but this substitute would be subject to many inconveniences, that render it infinitely preferable they should be supplied with Cloathing. An Officer may often not be able to supply himself with the money, and in order to do it may be obliged to leave Camp and exhaust a considerable part of it in expences of travelling and subsistence.

It would be necessary to ascertain the quantity of Cloathing to be allowed in this way and the prices, and to have a pecuniary equivalent fixed in lieu of each Article when they cannot be furnished, according to the actual difference between the estimated prices and the real present cost of the Articles. This would place the provision upon a certain footing and be more satisfactory, than if it should be left to the discretion of the Cloathier to make what charges and allowances he pleased.

The measure, here recommended, alone would be far from sufficient. Something must be done in addition to enable the

Officers to subsist themselves more comfortably in Camp. Their present Ration and the subsistence Money allowed are very inadequate. The manner of living of those who have no other dependence is not only unsuited to the Station of an Officer, but even indigent and miserable. It would serve in some measure to remedy this, if instead of the subsistence money now granted, the Commissary General was every month, or every two or three months to regulate the Value of the extra Rations they formerly received according to the real Cost, at the time, of the Articles which compose it, and the Commander in Chief or Commanding Officer in a department empowered to order payment agreeable to that estimate.

But these expedients, though I should hope they would go a great way towards satisfying the Officers would not give such perfect satisfaction as were to be desired. The most, that could be expected from them, if so much, is that they would make their present situation tolerable. They would not compensate in their minds for the sacrifices of private interest and ease which they think they are making to the public good, and for the disagreeable prospect of future indigence which their continuance in the service exhibits, after they are no longer wanted in the Field. To attach them heartily to the service, their expectations of futurity must be interested. After the Steps which have been already taken in the Affair of a half pay and pensionary Establishment, it is not without great reluctance I venture to revive it. But I am so thoroughly convinced of its utility, that notwithstanding some disadvantages, which may attend it, I am firmly persuaded it would in the main be advancive of the public good. I therefore take the liberty to bring it a moment under review.

I beg leave to repeat what I have said upon former occasions, that no step could, in my opinion be taken, which would be

so pleasing to the Officers and which would bind them so forcibly to the Service. Our military System would certainly derive infinite Benefit from it, and it appears to me that it ought to be a primary object of Government to put that upon the best footing our circumstances will permit. On principles of Oeconomy I think there can be no solid objection to the plan. No mode can I believe be devised to give satisfaction which will be more convenient and less expensive. The difference indeed in point of expence between the present form of the half pay establishment and one for life would be inconsiderable. Seven Years will probably be the period of the lives of the greatest part of the incumbents, and few of the survivors will much exceed it. But the difference in the provision in the estimation of the Officers own mind is very great. In one case he has a provision for life whether it be long or short, in the other for a limited period, which he can look beyond, and naturally flatters himself he will outlive. The Resolve directing the half pay for seven years contains some provisoes and restrictions which though perhaps unimportant in themselves, were interpreted in a manner that gave an unfavorable aspect to the Measure, and more than disappointed its intended effect.

With respect to a pensionary establishment for Officers Widows, nothing can be a more encouraging reflection to a married Man than that in case of accident to himself, his family is left with some dependence to preserve them from want, and nothing can be a more painful and discouraging one than the reverse.

The chief objection I have heard to this plan is, that the principle of pensioning is incompatible with the maxims of our government. The truth of this objection I shall not controvert, but I think it applies equally to an establishment for seven Years as to one for life. It is alike a pension in both

Cases; in one for a fixed and determinate, in the other for a contingent period. All that can be said is we submit to one inconvenience to avoid a greater, and if it operates as a bad precedent, we must endeavour to correct it when we have it in our power.

One thing, however, I think it necessary to observe, that unless the Committee should be fully convinced of the necessity of the establishment proposed, and should be clearly of opinion that it will meet the concurrence of Congress the best way will be not to put it to the experiment of a debate. If it be once known that such a question is in agitation, it will again raise the hopes and solicitudes of the Officers, and if it fails, renew all their former discontents on the same subject, [and under their present circumstances and feelings with redoubled violence.] It is a point in which their feelings are much engaged and they ought not to be awakened, if they are not to be gratified.

I have just received a letter of the 9th instant from his Excellency the Governor of the State of Virginia, accompanied by several late Acts of the Legislature, both for recruiting their troops and more comfortably providing the Officers and Men. The general spirit of these Acts corresponds with the measures I have taken the liberty to recommend. I have the honor etc.[36]

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Philadelphia, January 20, 1779.

Sir: You will immediately countermand the orders you have given to transport flour to Connecticut River above Number four, and let no Provision of any kind be forwarded to that neighbourhood. You will also direct your deputy in that quarter,

[36] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, and the words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

to take care that the provision already collected above Number four are so disposed of as to be no Object for the Enemy and safe from embezzlement. I am &c.[37]

To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED AND THE SUPREME EXECUTIVE COUNCIL OF PENNSYLVANIA

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 20, 1779.

Gentlemen: The liberal Testimony of approbation which you did me the honour of transmitting by the hands of His Excellency the President, coming from so respectable an Assembly, cannot but make the deepest impression on my mind.[38]

However conscious I am that your generous sensibility attributes infinitely too much to me, my respect for you leads me to acquiesce in your request and gratefully to subscribe myself Gentn. etc.[39]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Thursday, January 21, 1779.

Parole Archangel. Countersigns Bolton, Canton.

The Deputy Clothier General is to issue a woolen cap to each effective man present belonging to the brigades in this

[37] The draft is in the writing of Jeremiah Wadsworth.

On this same day (January 20) Washington wrote Brig. Gen. Jacob Bayley that he had given the above orders to Wadsworth. This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[38] The Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania, by a resolve (January 18), requested Washington to sit to Charles Willson Peale for a portrait, to be hung in the Council Chamber. The painting was executed between Jan. 20 and Feb. 2, 1779, and Peale is said to have made many copies therefrom. The *Pennsylvania Packet* states that the Spanish agent to the United States, Don Juan Miralles, ordered five copies. In September, 1781, vandals broke into the State House at night and slashed this portrait and an engraving of General Montgomery's monument. The painting was repaired as well as could be at the time. Peale had made a mezzotint engraving, 14 by 10 inches in size, of it in 1780, and sold copies at $2 each. Only a few of these have survived, and the frontispiece of this volume is a reproduction of one of them.

[39] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

camp on returns made by the commanding officers of brigades, countersigned by the Adjutant General.

The men on detachment at Monmouth to be omitted in the return as they will be drawn for seperately.

The Brigade Commissaries are regularly to turn in all the cattles' horns and feet, with the hides to the Commissary General of hides at least once a week; They will see that the butchers carefully take off all the hide from the feet, as much waste has been occasioned by a contrary practice.

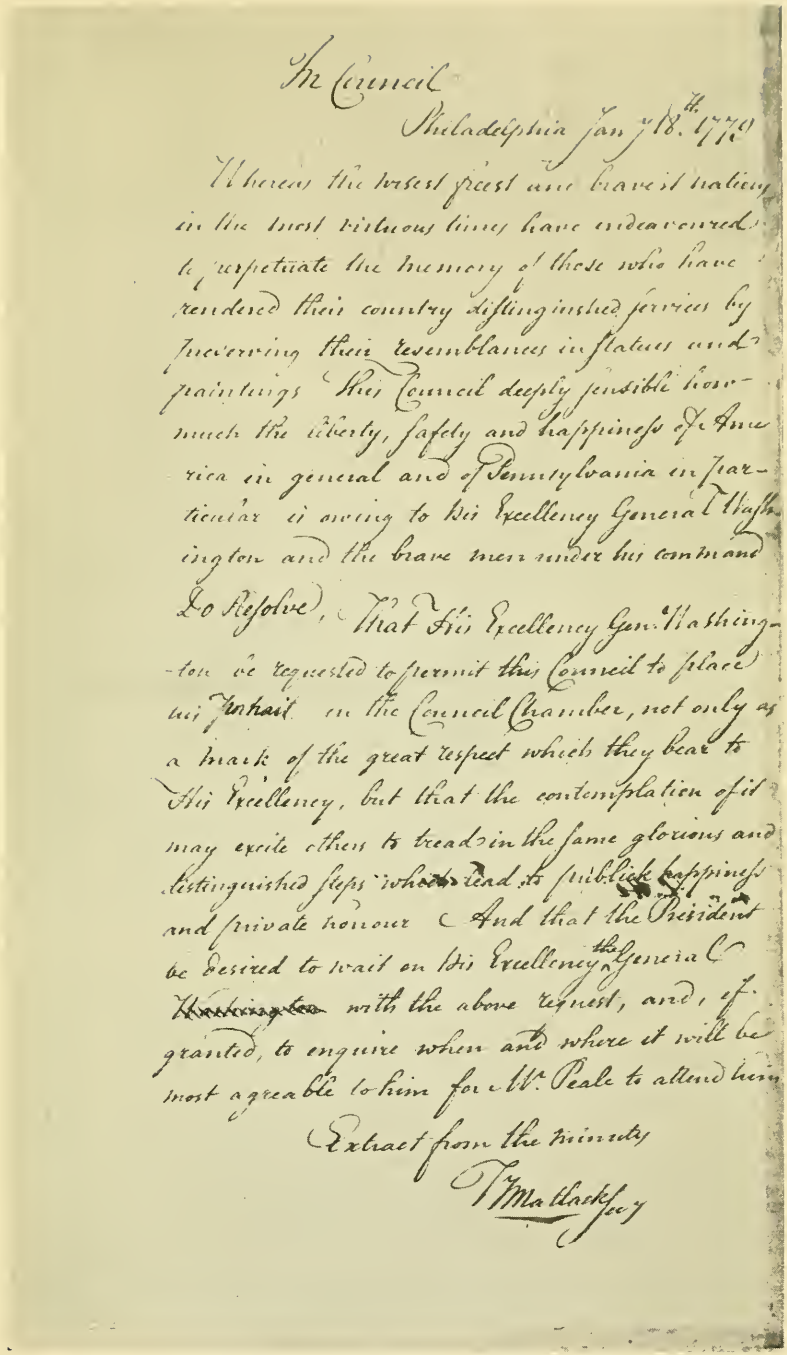
The Officers commanding those brigades which have not yet complied with the order of the 26th. of December last relative to Ammunition, are desired to see that the returns are made out and Ammunition drawn agreeable thereto immediately.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 21, 1779.

Sir: Colonel Rawlins who as well as his officers in general distinguished himself at the affair of Fort Washington has remaining of his Regiment about fifty or sixty men and a few officers.

As the latter are at present an expence to the Continent without being employed, and the Colonel after having deserved well of his Country and suffered a grievous captivity, has some claim to attention, I beg leave to propose to Congress, that the officers be authorised to complete their present number of men being part of three companies, to the full establishment by recruiting; there is an additional motive in favor of this, which is that the three full companies might be employed in the Western Expedition under General McIntosh and by being composed of men enlisted for the War supply with advantage



In Council

Philadelphia Jany 18th 1779

Whereas the wisest freest and bravest nations in the most virtuous times have endeavoured to perpetuate the memory of those who have rendered their country distinguished services by preserving their resemblances in statues and paintings This Council deeply sensible how much the liberty, safety and happiness of America in general and of Pennsylvania in particular is owing to His Excellency General Washington and the brave men under his command

Do Resolve, That His Excellency Genl Washington be requested to permit this Council to place his Portrait in the Council Chamber, not only as a mark of the great respect which they bear to His Excellency, but that the contemplation of it may excite others to tread in the same glorious and distinguished steps which lead to publick happiness and private honour And that the President be desired to wait on His Excellency the General ~~Washington~~ with the above request, and, if granted, to enquire when and where it will be most agreable to him for Mr Peale to attend him

Extract from the minutes

T Matlack Sec^y

Resolve of the Pennsylvania Council That a Portrait of Washington Be Painted and Hung in the State House, January 18, 1779

the place of so many Militia; the uncertainty of whose service is often a great impediment to the most important Enterprises.[40] I have the honor, etc.[41]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL CHARLES ARMAND-TUFFIN

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 21, 1779.

Sir: I have perused your letter of yesterday, on the subject of recruiting your corps. In answer to it I must inform you, that when you and Count Pulaski declared your intention of quitting this Country, The consideration of the many inconveniences attending small independent Corps had determined me to recommend the incorporation of your troops and his. The evident utility of such an arrangement, in retrenching a very considerable public expence, exclusive of other advantages which wd. flow from it, prevents my loosing sight of it, and obliges me to decline for the present entering into any of the measures which you propose relative to your Corps. I am &c.[42]

To THE COMMITTEE OF CONFERENCE

Philadelphia, January 23, 1779.

Gentlemen: Cloathing the Army well is a matter of such essential and fundamental importance, that it ought not by any means to depend on contingencies, but some plan should

[40] On January 23 Congress, by resolve, authorized the recruiting of three companies of this corps. Washington on January 30 sent a copy of this resolution to Colonel Rawlins, with the note, "I have only to add that the bounty now allowed to soldiers who enlist for the War, is two hundred Dollars, besides Clothing and Land as before." This note is in the *Washington Papers*.

[41] In the writing of John Laurens. The letter was read in Congress on January 23 and "Order taken thereon."

[42] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

if possible be concerted to produce regular and constant Supplies. Whether this can best be effected by governmental Contracts with the Court of France, or any other power disposed to assist us, or in the way of Commerce by a Committee appointed for the purpose, or an individual qualified for the trust by his connections, talents for Business and integrity, in either of which cases sufficient and certain funds must be established for the support of public Credit, or in the last place by calling upon the several States to provide each for its respective Quota of Troops; I say which of these three Modes will be most eligible, or how far it will be advisable and practicable to unite them, the Committee or Congress who best know the State of our national Credit, funds and expectations, will be better able to determine than I can.

I shall take the liberty however to observe, that one of the two first modes corresponds most with my Ideas. The united funds and Credit of the Continent appears to me the only sufficient Basis for the extensive supplies which are required. Any other it is to be feared would be too contracted and render them too precarious. Should it be left wholly with each State to provide for its own troops, the business would probably be conducted chiefly on the principle of private mercantile Contracts and Adventures, and with the impediments that now lie in the way of trade, we could hardly promise ourselves from that source the ample and uniform supplies of which we stand in need. This mode I think should rather be considered as subordinate and auxiliary. If governmental Contracts can be made as suggested in the first case, they will put the matter upon a more certain footing than can be done in any other way. If this be deemed either impolitic or impracticable, the second mode may be made our principal dependance, and

the plan of State supplies[43] adopted in aid of it. If either of these two plans be adopted, measures ought to be taken in consequence without delay, but as it will be some time before the necessary provision can be made upon either of the two first plans, it will be proper[44] to call upon each State in the most pressing manner to make every exertion for supplying its own troops.

In order to be certain of obtaining competent Supplies, much larger Quantities than are really wanted ought to be sent for, and every Cargo properly assorted. On this plan, the loss of one parcel would not derange the whole Stock, and we should in the worst event have a prospect of securing the supply necessary. If we should be fortunate enough to do more, and a larger quantity should arrive safe than the purposes of the Army require, it might be turned to infinite advantage by a Sale, which besides the profit attending it, would serve to relieve the Currency by drawing a considerable part of the circulating paper into the public Treasury. With a view to this, that more of the materials may not be made up than are wanted and the better to fit the cloathing to the Men, as every Regiment I believe has Taylors enough to make up its own, I would recommend that Materials for Cloathing rather than Cloathes ready made be imported.

Whether the Continent or each State respectively undertake the Cloathing the troops, it is equally necessary in my opinion that there should be A Clothier General; A Sub or State Clothier and a Regimental Clothier. The Clothier General in the first instance will be necessary to furnish Estimates of the Supplies wanted for the Army, to receive those supplies,

[43] This developed, in 1780, into the plan of "specific supplies" in which the individual States were assigned a quota of supplies to be furnished the general government for the use of the Army, in lieu of money.

[44] The draft has "immediately."

superintend the distribution of them to the State Clothiers, make the account for what they receive at stated periods, every three, six or twelve months as shall be determined, to stand as it were between the public and the Army, seeing that the first is not imposed on and that the last gets whatever is allowed in a regular, direct and seasonable manner.

In the second Case a Clothier General will be necessary not only to stand between the public and the Army but between the Continent and each particular State. It will be his Business to settle all accounts with the State Clothiers according to the actual deliveries, he will also have to provide for the Cavalry, Artillery and all Corps not appertaining to any particular States.

The Sub or State Clothier should be appointed by his own State (especially if each State is to provide for its own troops). If the Army is supplied on Continental account, he will receive the proportion of Cloathing for the troops of the State to which he belongs from the Clothier General, which he will issue to the Regimental Clothiers, on Returns countersigned by the Colonel or commanding Officer of the Regiment. He is to keep exact accounts with each Regiment, inspect those of the regimental Clothier, see that the Articles delivered them are duly issued to the troops; and that all Cloathing above the Bounty allowance drawn by the non Commissioned Officers and Soldiers be charged to them and credited in the monthly pay Rolls, and that the Officers receive what is allowed them and no more.

In Case the States should each provide for its own troops, the Sub or State Clothier who should always reside with or near the Army to know and supply the wants of the troops the better, is to call upon the Governor or purchasing Agent of the State for the Supplies wanted from time to time, and

to perform the same duties in other respects as mentioned above. He may keep accounts with the Cloathier General in behalf of the public, charging the united States only with what is allowed by Congress to the Officers and Men.

The Regimental Cloathier who very properly under our present establishment is the Regimental Pay Master, should observe the following Rule in drawing Cloathing from the State Cloathier. He should in the first instance have returns from the Captains or officers commanding Companies, specifying the Mens names and the particular wants of each. These he should digest into a Regimental Return which being signed by the Officer commanding the Regiment and countersigned by himself with a Receipt upon it, should be lodged with the State Clothier and become to him a Voucher for the delivery in his settlements with the Cloathier General. He is to keep an Account with every Officer and Soldier for every Article delivered taking receipts from them as vouchers for the delivery. He is to credit them for the Continental Allowance and charge for every thing they receive, making stoppages in the monthly pay Rolls for whatever they may fall in debt to the public.

To prevent in future any unequal distribution of Cloathing either to the Regiments or Officers, and the confusion and loss which have heretofore been occasioned, and would for ever be occasioned by having no regular plan for issuing it, and to check irregular applications from commanding Officers of Regiments to public Agents in different parts, it ought to be strictly enjoined on those Agents, on the Clothier Genl. and on the Sub or State Clothiers, to issue no Cloathing but through the Channels already pointed out. In a word, the Clothier General on the first plan, or the persons appointed to procure by the States on the second, ought to know no person nor

deliver a single Article to any person but the State Cloathiers. These on their part should make no issues but to the Regimental Cloathiers. If this Rule be departed from in one instance, it immediately opens a door for endless irregularities and impositions and it becomes impossible to prevent double and unequal drafts or to keep proper accounts either with Officers or Soldiers. An adherence to these Rules may sometimes operate inconveniently to individuals, as Officers absent from Camp may frequently stand in need of cloathing from the Stores in the Country, yet the hardship of a refusal to them ought not to be put in competition with the evils attending a compliance.

Having suggested for the consideration of the Committee, different modes to obtain Cloathing for the Army, and the best one I am capable of conceiving for the issuing it, I beg leave to give it as my opinion, that if Congress by a decisive Act of theirs would point out the Colour of the Cloth for each State, and the Uniform of each Regiment and adhere to it invariably, the following good consequences (without a possible bad one that I can foresee) would result. First it would prevent in case of State purchases an interference (as far as Cloth is concerned in these purchases) because the Colour of one State would not suit that of another. Secondly by having many Colours you do not increase the demand and of course the price of any one. Thirdly, it is a great advantage to have one Corps distinguished from another, because the good and bad deeds of the Soldiers, honorable and dishonorable Actions of the Officers are easier brought to light, the Uniform being a ready index to discoveries of this kind. And lastly, Officers by becoming acquainted with the fixed Uniform of their State and Regiment, and knowing that it is not to be changed as fancy and the caprice of a commanding Officer may direct,

can take measures accordingly and avoid running into the unnecessary expence and trouble occasioned by the discretionary changes which happen. There may be difficulty in fixing upon 13 Colours (one for each State) or as there may be favourite Colours it will be difficult to please all. How far the first is to be accomplished I know not, but the latter might be determined by lot, unless it should be found worthy of attention to appoint the commonest Colours to the States which furnish the greatest number of Troops, for the more easy procuring them; and to give the Colours most rare to the small States for the contrary reason. If 13 Colours should be thought too many, perhaps four or five might answer by classing the States and varying the facings. I could even wish that Congress were to extend their orders to the *Cut* of the Cloaths and give each State Cloathier a pattern suit and order him not to deviate from it in the smallest degree, and would moreover forbid Breeches altogether, substituting Woolen Overalls in the Winter and linen ones in the summer as the most convenient and cheapest wear for the Soldier.

In my letter respecting the provision for Officers, I have suggested my Ideas on the necessity of furnishing them with Cloathing at prices proportioned to their pay, and the manner of doing it.[45] In the Report No. 2 of the Committee on the Cloathing department.[46] I find that the Rate proposed to regulate the prices by, is that of two thirds of a dollar for one shilling Sterling. When we consider that even in the cheapest times the Officers pay was very moderate and required a good deal of œconomy to make it sufficient, and that now every

[45] See Washington's letter to the Committee of Congress, Jan. 20, 1779, *ante*.

[46] This report, in the writing of Elbridge Gerry, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 31, fol. 17. It is undated, but was printed in the Library of Congress edition of the *Journals* under Jan. 1, 1778. Indorsed "No. 2.", which indorsement was later crossed off and "No. 5" substituted, some date nearer the end of the year 1778, or even between Jan. 1 and 23, 1779, seems more accurate.

Article of expence is greatly increased, this Rate will appear to be rather high. Three hundred pr Cent on the Sterling cost dollars at 7/6 is in my opinion as high as it ought to be placed. The Articles proposed to be furnished seem to be very ample and proper. But the money proposed to be paid in lieu of those Articles for the last Campaign is intirely inadequate. I would either recommend the Idea of compensation to be laid aside intirely, or that it should be made a real and sufficient one. As it now stands, it will rather have a bad than a good effect. The Committee will easily conceive the reasonings and feelings of the Officers when they find that the, at present, trifling Sum of 102 dollars is given as an equivalent for the advantage of having been supplied with a complete Stock of Cloathing at a moderate price in proportion to their pay.

It is a part of my plan suggested in the letter already mentioned, that when the Cloathing cannot be furnished by the public, a true equivalent in money should be given estimated on the difference between the cost of such Cloathing, at the Rate established between the public and the Army, and what they can actually be purchased for in the Country. This is the only satisfactory substitute which can be adopted, and even this, as I have before observed, will be infinitely less beneficial than the stipulated supply itself. With perfect Respect and Esteem I have the honor etc.[47]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Sunday, January 24, 1779.

Parole Rappahannock. Countersigns Sar, Tweed.

The Regimental Pay Masters are immediately to make out returns of shoes actually wanted in their respective Regiments,

[47] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

which the Brigade Majors are to digest into Brigade returns regimentally, have them signed by the officers commanding Brigades and deliver them in to the Orderly Office next Tuesday forenoon.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favors of the 9th. and 13th. insts. In my last of the 19th. I informed you that it was the desire of Congress that a fort might be built for the Oneidas, if they requested it, and I am therefore glad that you have ordered that work to be executed. I also at that time inclosed an order upon the Commissary of Military Stores at Springfield for what ammunition you might think necessary for the troops under your command.

General Schuyler in a letter of the 2nd. inst. mentions the importance of a Settlement called Burnets field near the German Flats, and advises that part of the troops now at Cherry Valley be removed to that place, as Cherry Valley Settlement is so nearly destroyed that it is scarcely an object of another attack, while that of Burnets field is of so much consequence towards keeping up the communication with Fort Schuyler that the enemy will in all probability direct their next blow at it, unless there is a force there to oppose them. Be pleased therefore to take the matter into consideration, and endeavour to make such a disposition as will secure a place of so much value. Under present circumstances I would not have you send the Rifle Corps down, if they have not received their full Cloathing, let the Commanding Officer make a return of the deficiency, and it shall be sent up to them.

I have suggested a particular matter to General Schuyler upon which he is to consult you, if it should be thought practicable

and advisable to carry the thing proposed into execution, you will furnish the force that may be judged necessary for the Enterprize. I am &c.[48] [M. L.]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favr. of the 29th Decemr. only reached me a few days ago. I shall lay that part of your Excellency's letter, which respects the payment of those supplies which you were under the necessity of taking out of the regular line, after the loss of the Highland posts, before Congress, it not being in my power to order the present Quarter Master and Commissary Genl. to discharge accounts prior to their appointments.

I fancy there must have been some mistake in the report of General Rheidhesels[49] intention to spend the Winter at Wall Kiln, as he never made any such request and has sometime ago past thro' this State on his way to Virginia. I have the honor etc.[50]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: In my last of the 18th. instant I omitted to approve of your plan of endeavouring to have the Enemy's shipping on Lake Ontario destroyed by the Indians. I had some such Scheme in contemplation when I desired that particular information should be obtained of the situation of the place in which they were laid up for the Winter. You will be pleased to direct any kind of combustible composition to be made up in the best manner that it can be done at Albany, or if you have time to

[48] In the writing of John Laurens.

[49] Maj. Gen. Frederich Adolph, Baron von Riedesel, German allied troops, British Army.

[50] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

send over to the Elaboratory at Springfield, I doubt not but you may have it prepared there in the compleatest manner. [inclosed is an order for the purpose.

I had in contemplation another Scheme, indeed while I entertained hopes of pushing Matters to the Northward or Westward the ensuing Campaign, I was partly resolved upon it, (if upon a sufficient investigation of the subject, and the state of Lake Champlain would admit of it) it should be found practicable; it was to attempt by surprize and the rapid movement of a few Troops in Sleighs the destruction of the Vessels at St. Johns.

The force in that Quarter stands thus:

Point au fer. An Officers command.

At the Isle aux noix, the 29th. Regt.

St. Johns and Chamble, the 31st. Do.

If the Posts advanced of the Shipping, could be past in the Night I should have no doubt of success in the enterprize nor of safety in the Retreat; for secrecy in the undertaking, and celerity in the execution, must mark our conduct whilst consternation and incapacity (even if they had ability) would follow on that of the Enemy as the whole would be the work of a moment. I do but drop the hint, if you and Genl. Clinton upon a consultation, think under all circumstances the measure is practicable and advisable this Letter may be his authority for the undertaking. The Party undertaking both, or either of the expeditions should be promised ample reward in case of success.]

As I am more and more convinced of the necessity of carrying the War into the Indian Country in the Spring, in order to give peace and security to our own Frontier, I [shall be much obliged if you would] turn your attention to that matter, and give me your opinion as the number of Men necessary to answer the purpose; whether they shall not act principally in one

Body, and if so, against what point their force shall be directed: or if divided, (the more effectually to distract the Enemy) by what Routes, against what places, and what number of Men in the separate parties.

In making the preparations in your quarter you must be guided by your own opinion, as to the number of Men that will probably rendezvous and march from thence. For this Reason I shall be glad to hear from you, as soon as possible [by Express] that such preparations as shall be necessary in other quarters, may be set on foot without loss of time.

I have desired Genl. Clinton to endeavour to dispose of his force in such a manner as to cover Burnets Field, the place you mention as being of importance upon the Mohawk River. He complains that he has already calls upon him for succour from more quarters than he can attend to, and I have really been obliged to detach so largely from the main Body of the Army, that I cannot consistent with prudence weaken myself further, while the Enemy remain with their present force at New York, [but have counter ordered the March of the Rifle Corps under the Command of Major Posey which I much wanted that the Men might join their respective Regiments.] I am &c.[51]

To LORD STIRLING

Philadelphia, January 26, 1779.

My Lord: I have been favd. with yours of the 13th. and 10th. inst. with the several letters and papers they inclosed.

Mr. McHenry has informed me of the failure of the Refugee expedition to the Coast of Monmouth; but he mentions an Account from Genl. Maxwell of a Body of New Levies and Refugees having been embarked, supposed for Georgia. I could

[51] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The parts in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

wish if it be so, that the numbers might be ascertained with as much precision as possible, and also what force Col. Campbell did actually carry with him besides the 71st. Regt. I have two Reasons for this. One, that a tolerably certain knowledge of the force of the enemy at the southward, will serve as a guide for the measures to be taken for the relief of those States; the other, that we may form a better judgment of the force remaining at New York.

I received the inclosed from Genl. James Clinton a few days ago, it contains a list of those Men who have recovered in the Hospital at Albany, but cannot join their Regs. for want of Cloaths. Be pleased to give the list to the Adjt. Genl. and direct him to send the names to the respective Corps with an order to have the Cloaths collected and sent up to Albany, under the charge of an Officer. Full Cloathing for the sick Absent was drawn at the distribution while at Fredericksburg, and therefore the Regimental Quarter Masters ought to have those now wanting in possession. I am etc.[52]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM PHILLIPS

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 26, 1779.

Sir: I have had the honor of receiving your favor of the 4th. Decemr., two of the 6th. and one of the 16th. Jany.

The application relative to Lieut. Maxwell I find was answered in my absence from Camp; that respecting a conference intended to serve as a basis for a final negotiation of the exchange of the Convention Troops, you have withdrawn. It only remains therefore for me to say, on the subject of the Flag Ships destined to carry necessaries for your Troops, that whenever it is judged proper to dispatch them from New York, the Passports required will be immediately granted, upon my

[52] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

being made acquainted with the names of the Vessels and their Commanders.

With regard to the most convenient place for discharging their Cargoes I must beg leave to refer you to the Governor of Virginia, who will send directions to Hampton,[53] as far as which place my Passports will authorise the Vessels to proceed. I inclose a Letter from His Excelly. The Presidt. of Congress and have the honor to be etc.[54]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL [55]

Philadelphia, January 26, 1779.

Sir: I have your favr. of the 12th. instant, and one inclosing a return of deficient Cloathing which is without a date. Inclosed you have an order for all the deficiences except the Blankets of which I cannot make a distribution, that will do equal justice, before my return to Camp. You may do as you think proper with those people who the enemy will not admit within their lines. I cannot see what purpose their loitering about the town can answer after they have been denied a reception by the Commandant, upon Staten Island. I am, etc.[56]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, January 27, 1779.

Sir: I am to request that Congress will be pleased to give directions to have the military chest supplied with a sufficient sum of money to enable me to carry into execution their resolve of the 23d instant for recruiting the army during the war. Every moment is so precious, that it is to be wished no

[53] Hampton Roads, Va.
[54] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.
[55] At Elizabethtown, N. J.
[56] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

time may be lost in improving this important measure to the greatest advantage.

In the papers from Mr. Beatty referr'd to the Committee of Conference, I find it is mentioned, that "by an agreement made between General Philips[57] and myself a number of invalids belonging to the Convention army were to be sent into New York." The agreement referred to was not between General Philips and myself but between him and General Gates. They were permitted to go in, as I have since understood on very strong, if not positive assurances from Genl Philips, that they would be exchanged.

Inclosed is a letter containing an application to me from Capt Stoddard[58] of the dragoons for permission to go to France for the benefit of his health. This it appears, by the certificates accompanying the letter, is recommended to him by his Physicians. As I do not think myself authorised to permit an officer to leave the states, I take the liberty to trouble Congress with a referrence of his case. I have the honor etc.[59]

To JOSEPH WEBB[60]

Philadelphia, January 27, 1779.

Sir: I have your favr. of the 18th instant accompanied by one from Mr. Barrel[61] owner of the Privateer Vengeance. It gives me pleasure that the success of this Vessel has put it in

[57] Maj. Gen. William Phillips, of the British Army.

[58] Capt. Josiah Stoddard, of the Second Continental Dragoons. Washington wrote Stoddard, this same day (January 27), that his "request of a Furlough to go for a considerable time beyond Sea is the first of the Kind"; he had therefore referred it to Congress. On this same day Congress ordered that a furlough be granted to Captain Stoddard, who wished to go to France for his health. On January 29 Lieut. Col. John Laurens forwarded this order to the captain. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[59] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[60] Of Wethersfield, Conn.

[61] Joseph Barrell, of Boston, Mass., a brother-in-law of Lieutenant Colonel Webb. His letter to Washington, dated Jan. 10, 1779, and Webb's letter of Jan. 18, 1779, are in the *Washington Papers*.

your power to make an attempt to procure the Exchange of your Brother Colo. Saml. Webb.[62] If you can effect it for any of the Gentlemen captured in the Eagle packet, I shall not have the least objection, as I apprehend the owners of the privateer have a right, in disposing of their prisoners, to give a preference to their Friends.

You will oblige me by transmitting a list of the Officers taken, with an attested Copy of the obligation entered into by the British Consul, that I may be enabled, in a proper manner, to make a demand of an equal number of our Officers of equal Rank, after your Brother has been released. Should any objections be made on the part of Sir Henry Clinton to complying with the Obligation entered into by the Consul be pleased to furnish me with a copy of them. I am &c.[63]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Philadelphia, January 27, 1779.

Sir: You are hereby directed to provide with all convenient dispatch Twenty five hundred pack saddles of the cheapest and strongest kind, fit for the purpose of transporting Provisions, Stores and Baggage. I am etc.[63]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Wednesday, January 27, 1779.

Parole Kildair. Countersigns Lar, Man.

Ensign Henry Strupp[64] of the German Regiment is appointed Adjutant to the same from the 1st. day of October 1778.

[62] Lieut. Col. Samuel Blatchley Webb.

[63] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[64] Ensign Henry Strupp (Stroop, Strape) is given as a lieutenant of Flower's Artillery Artificer regiment in May, 1778, by Heitman and is also so given in the official lists in the *Pennsylvania Archives;* he resigned in December, 1780.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Thursday, January 28, 1779.

Parole Savannah. Countersigns Campbell, Lincoln.

John Mehelm, Esquire,[65] being appointed Commissary of hides for the State of New Jersey with full power and authority to collect and receive all hides, tallow, horns and other useful offal of all the cattle slaughtered in the said State for the use of the Continental Army or any persons whatsoever appertaining to it; All persons belonging to the same are to respect him accordingly and to deliver the articles before mentioned to him or his order and to no other person whatever without orders from the Commander in Chief or General commanding in said State.

The discharge of three pieces of cannon at Major General Lord Stirling's quarters will be the signal of Alarm, in which case the troops are to be instantly put in the position lately ordered.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Philadelphia, January 29, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been duly favoured with your several letters of December 10th January 11th and 19th., with their inclosures. They have all been received in this city, where I have been for some time past, entirely engrossed in a variety of important business with Congress, which has put it out of my power, to give them an answer so full and particular as I could wish; and as the same impediment still exists, I must beg to defer it, 'till my arrival in camp, which I hope will be in a few days.

[65] Heitman gives a John Mehelm as colonel and quartermaster general of New Jersey Militia from 1776, and Tilghman indorsed his letter to Washington of Apr. 2, 1779, as from "Col. Mehelm."

I have some specie at Head Quarters at Middle-Brook; part of which, so soon as I am arrived there shall be forwarded to you for the purposes, you mention. With the greatest esteem etc.[66]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, January 29, 1779.

Sir: I do myself the honor to inclose you the Extract of a letter which I recd. a few days ago from His Excellency Governor Clinton,[67] and which I am to request you to lay before Congress agreeable to his desire. I have only to add that the settlement and payment of such Accounts as are referred to in the letter, is highly beneficial to our public Credit, and satisfactory to those individuals, who have been obliged to part with their property at a time when the situation of Affairs has rendered it impossible to pass regular Vouchers. If Congress would be pleased to authorise the present Quarter Master and Commissary General to discharge such of those accounts as are certified by Govr. Clinton, it would be the most ready and effectual manner of doing justice to the public and individuals.[68] I have the Honor etc.[69]

[66] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

[67] This extract of Clinton's letter of Dec. 29, 1778, is filed with this Washington letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The letter itself is in the *Washington Papers*. It asks for the payment for supplies of flour, cattle, and forage taken from the inhabitants on the west side of the Hudson after the capture of the forts by the British.

[68] "The Opinion of Congress, respecting the continuation of the Committee of Conference, is, as yet, undetermined. To me it appears proper, as well as necessary, that until they become dissolved, by making a Report on the several Matters committed to them, they should consider an epistolary correspondence with your Excellency on those Subjects to be as much within the Line of their Appointment as personal conferences."—*John Jay to Washington*, Jan. 31, 1779. Jay's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[69] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on January 30 and "Order taken thereon." (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Jan. 30, 1779.)

To JOHN BEATTY

Philadelphia, January 29, 1779.

Sir: Inclosed you will find two Resolves of Congress of the 23d and 28th. Inst. The first contains some general Regulations for your official Conduct; The latter respects the exchange of those Officers on both sides who have actually violated their paroles. To carry the intention of the Resolve into execution, it becomes necessary, in the first place to ascertain what Officers, British as well as Americans, really come under the description of such as are the objects of the Resolve. I have therefore, proposed to Sir Henry Clinton, that you and Mr. Loring should meet at such times and place as you shall both agree upon, to settle that point. If he accedes I will immediately inform you. You will in the meantime be preparing yourself with proper materials to combat the charges against those of our Officers who assert that they have made their escapes in a justifiable manner, but are claimed as having broke their paroles. And also with proofs to support any claims we may have upon Officers of theirs, under similar circumstances.

Passports for the provision for our prisoners in New York were ordered previous to the Rect. of yours of the 19th. I am etc.[70]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, January 29, 1779.

Sir: My long and unexpected stay in this city being attended with many inconveniences to the common business of the army, and in other respects; I feel myself under a necessity of requesting the permission of Congress to return; and if

[70] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

consistent with their views, I should be glad to set out for the camp at Middle-Brook, on Monday next. There are several matters, which have been the subjects of conference between the Committee and myself that are yet undecided, and which, with other points that may occur occasionally, may be proper objects for an intercourse of letters, if it should be the pleasure of Congress to continue the Committee for this purpose; the expedience and propriety of which they will judge. I shall wait the orders of Congress, and have the honor etc.[71]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, January 30, 1779.

Sir: In consequence of the authority vested in me by Congress of "directing and superintending the military operations in these States," I was led to make enquiry into the State of the Magazines to the Westward. From a late letter of Genl. McIntosh's to myself, and several to the Board of War, I find that he has been so much distressed for provision, that he has been obliged suddenly to disband all the Militia that were in service, and seems to be very apprehensive that he shall with difficulty subsist the two Continental Regiments and a few Independent Companies, thro' the Winter. I communicated this to the Commissary General of Purchases, and desired him to make an estimate of what Magazines of provisions he could establish at Fort Pitt during the Winter, or time enough in the Spring to commence operations should they be necessary. In answer to this he informed me, that the supply of the Army

[71] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The letter was read in Congress the same day, and on January 30 it was "Resolved, That the Commander in Chief have leave to return to the Army, agreeable to his request."

On January 29 Washington wrote a brief note to Congress, forwarding a copy of Du Portail's letter of January 27, on the subject of fortifying Boston. This was referred to the Marine Committee. The original letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

in the Western department had never been under his direction, and that therefore he did not conceive himself authorized to take any Steps in the matter. I have thought it my duty to represent this to Congress as early as possible that proper enquiries may be made of those who have hitherto had the charge of procuring supplies, whether they have made the necessary arrangements for establishing proper Magazines at Fort Pitt in the Spring, and if they have not, or cannot engage to do it with certainty, it will be necessary without loss of time to authorize the Commissary General of purchases to extend his Commission so as to include the Western operations. He, from transacting his Business upon a very large scale, is more likely to be acquainted with the general Resources of the Country, and consequently more able to supply our wants, than those who have been confined to a particular district. If the Commissary General is to undertake the establishment of the Magazines, he should immediately be made acquainted with it, that he may begin to put matters in a train for moving the provision from below as soon as the State of the Roads will admit, as I take it for granted that none can go farther than the foot of the Mountains during the Winter. I fear, notwithstanding our utmost exertions, it will be late before sufficient Magazines can be formed, especially of Flour, the Crops beyond the Allegahany having been generally lost last summer by the evacuation of the Country. The transportation of that Article therefore must be very distant. I hope Congress will view this matter in the same important light that I do, and that whatever their determination may be, it be as speedy as the case will admit. In addition to what I have said, I shall only remark that many good consequences result from having all the Branches of the same department under one head, and that irregularity and want of system generally prevail throughout

those that are detached and uncontrouled by a superintending Power.

The Commissary General informs me that he has pressing Calls to the Eastward to regulate some matters in his department. This is a further reason why he should know quickly if he is to undertake the formation of the Western Magazines, that he may, if it should be so, give the necessary orders before his departure. I have the Honor etc.[72]

To THE BOARD OF TREASURY

Philadelphia, January 30, 1779.

Gentlemen: In answer to your question respecting the Sum to be furnished the Military Chest, for carrying into execution the Resolve of Congress of the 23d inst. I am to inform you that Five hundred thousand Dollars will in my opinion be a sufficient foundation to commence upon.

A farther Supply will be required in the ordinary course, as appears from the following State contained in a Letter from the Deputy Pay Master of the 21st inst. he says there are now in the Military Chest 380,000 Dolls. which after the Army is paid for October and the Money of the two Emissions exchanged pursuant to order of Congress, will not leave sufficient for the Month of November. He concludes with saying that five or six hundred thousand Dollars, will pay November and December, allowing for such exigencies as may arise; this I submit to the board and have the honor of being etc.[73]

[72] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on February 1. "Acted on." The *Journals of the Continental Congress* of that day state:

"Resolved, That the Commander-in-Chief give such directions as he may think proper for arranging the commissary's and quarter master's departments to the westward, any resolutions of Congress notwithstanding; and that for his information the secretary be directed to lay before him the several letters on that subject from Colonel G. Morgan to Congress; and that the Board of War communicate to him all necessary intelligence that may have come to them respecting the same subject."

[73] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM PHILLIPS

Philadelphia, January 30, 1779.

Sir: I am this moment honored with your letter of the 28th.

I beg leave to inform you that my charge with respect to the Convention troops extended only to their march from Cambridge to Charlotteville; and when they have arrived there will cease of course. The arrangements for their accommodation there, have been conducted under the direction of Congress. But I cannot have the least doubt, that every possible provision has been and will be made to render their situation as comfortable as circumstances will permit. Barracks are built and building for their reception; and by accounts, just received, will probably be completed as fast as the several divisions arrive. Colonel Lewis[74] of Virginia, is appointed to the command; and Mr. Hervy[75] is to act as Commissary of Prisoners. From the established characters of these gentlemen, every thing that justice honor or humanity dictates may be expected. I promise myself, with pleasure, that General Reidesel's peculiar situation will experience the attention to which it is intitled.

The inclosed letter which you will perceive was written previous to the receipt of your last contains an answer to that part of it which relates to the subject of Flagg-ships for conveying necessaries to the Convention troops. You will excuse my not permitting an officer to pass with your dispatches to New York; as I think the purpose may be equally well answered without it. The mode most convenient for your communication with New York will be to transmit your dispatches to me; and you may rely they shall be forwarded in the most punctual and expeditious manner.

---

[74] Col. Charles Lewis, of the Fourteenth Virginia Regiment.

[75] John Harvie(?), who was colonel of Virginia Militia from 1776 to 1781.

I am Sorry to find the troops are in such immediate want of money and necessaries. I imagined they would have been supplied in passing the North River, as I had signified my consent to Sir Henry Clinton, that he might send up that River, any necessaries they should require. With great respect, I have the honor, etc.[76]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Sunday, January 31, 1779.

Parole Dephford. Countersigns Semlin, Elbe.

The Morristown guard to be increased to a Captains command and relieved monthly 'till further orders.

The officers will see that all the Ammunition now in the men's hands be returned to the Regimental Quarter Masters, and in future when their men return from guard or detachments they are in like manner to see it turned in.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LACHLAN McINTOSH

Philadelphia, January 31, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. without date inclosing a Return of the Troops to the Westward and Colo. Gibson's letter and message from the Indians. I make no doubt but you have a sufficiency of difficulties to struggle with, but am glad to find that the steps you have taken have given at least a temporary relief to the Inhabitants upon the frontier, and I hope by pursuing a steady and properly concerted plan next Campaign we may, if we cannot engage the friendship of the savages, reduce them to the necessity of remaining quiet. To effect this, it is determined, at present, to carry the War into the Indian

[76] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Country next Spring as early as the season and the state of our Magazines will admit. No particular plan is yet fixed, nor are the places which will be the most proper objects of attack yet marked out. But as we may conclude that Fort Pitt will be one of the principal places from whence we shall commence our operations. I must desire you will immediately upon the Rect. of this set about making the following preparations and collecting the necessary intelligence of the state of the Country, Waters &c. over which we shall probably pass.

It will in the first place be necessary to provide Batteaus or Canoes, (which-ever may be thought most suitable for the Waters of that Country) for 1000 or 1200 Men, and endeavour to form Magazines sufficient for the same number for three or four months. From your letter to me and those to the Board of War, I imagine you will be able to do little towards the latter, as the provision must chiefly go from below, I shall therefore endeavour to put matters in a proper train for the formation of Magazines as early as possible, before I leave this town.

I would wish you to have the Country well explored between Pittsburg and Detroit by the way of Tuscarawas, and also the water Conveyances to that post (Detroit) by the Scioto and other waters, leading out of the Ohio towards Lake Erie, and the distance of portage between the heads of those Rivers and the Waters of the Lake. Attention should also be paid to the face of the Country, whether wet or dry, level or broken, and how furnished with herbage. I would also have you make yourself perfectly informed of the Water and land communication between Pittsburg and Presquisle; what kind of Craft can pass up French Creek (or River la Beuf) and whether such Craft can be transported across from French Creek to the Lake, and if they can, whether they would be of

sufficient size and strength to coast it along Lake Erie. The Road from la Beuf to Presquisle is probably much out of repair, it will therefore be necessary that those who are sent to gain information should take particular notice of its condition and whether it would be a work of much labour and time to make it passable for a Body of Men with the common incumbrances of Stores, Baggage &c. If the Batteaus or Canoes that are built in the Ohio can be carried from the River la Beauf to Presquille can live in Lake Erie (I mean by coasting) and could pass in defiance of the Enemy's armed Vessels upon the Lake, I should not hesitate to pronounce this the easiest, cheapest and safest Rout to Detroit should that be made the object: But if an expedition against the Indians of the Six Nations should be determined upon in preference to the other, it will be necessary to enquire how far the Force assembled at Pittsburg seemingly with an intent to operate either against the Indians upon the Ohio or agt. Detroit may be turned to a cooperation with other Bodies from Albany from the Susquehannah, or perhaps from both. To form a judgment of the practicability of this, the distance between Fort Pitt and the Country of the six Nations especially the Senecas, who are most numerous, warlike and inimical of the whole, should be exactly ascertained, and whether the Country is generally level or hilly, dry or swampy.

If there are more Routes than one, that which admits of most water carriage should be preferr'd, for obvious reasons.

When the Northern Indians go to War with the Southern, they fall into the Allegahany River and come down from thence [to] Fort Pitt. Whether they travel by land to the Allegahany or whether they make use of any water Carriage is a matter worth enquiring into. they probably make use of the easiest and most expeditious Route, and if it serves them to

come down to the southward, it will be equally useful to us should we penetrate their Country. let it also be inquired how far this Route is wide of the falls of Niagara and Lake Erie.

Persons (either Indians or Whites) of trust should be hired for the several purposes before mentioned; they should not know that we ourselves are undetermined as to the plan of our operations, and then each party will suppose that the Route which they are sent to explore is the one by which we mean to carry on an expedition.

If they betray the confidence reposed in them, they will deceive the Enemy in every quarter but that which may happen to be our real object. As the force collected at and the preparations made at Fort Pitt will point equally every way, it will add to the distraction of the enemy should they find out that we are making enquiries concerning the different Routes leading to their posts.

Should our Arms be turned against the Six Nations, and the Indians upon the Ohio and Country West of it shew a disposition for peace, they should be encouraged in it by all means, as it would be bad policy to irritate them while we are imployed another way. If we can reduce or force the Six Nations to a submission, it will have an admirable effect upon all the Western tribes, who tho' perhaps full as powerful in fact, yet pay the utmost respect to them, and would not willingly offend a people who had chastised the most warlike Nations.

You will inquire what Roads and passes lead from the Northwestern Frontiers of Pennsylvania to Veningo and other places upon the Alleghany River above that post, and whether supplies for Troops in that quarter can be transported by such Roads or passes upon pack horses. You will inform yourself of the times that the Grass will have gained sufficient growth to subsist your Cattle and Horses and the Waters have fallen

so as to make such of them fordable, as are to be passed without Boats, that we may not begin to move from the Northward before you are ready. For whether there shall be a cooperation between your force and that from Albany and Susquehannah, or whether you act entirely in a different quarter from them every good consequence will result from the attacks being commenced at the same time.

I would recommend it to you immediately to discharge every useless mouth, that your Magazines may be spared as much as possible.

After having obtained the best information that you can upon the several points before mentioned, given necessary orders for the establishment of Magazines so far as the circumstances and situation of things in that part of the Country will admit, and seen the Batteaus or Canoes in a proper train for execution, you will be pleased to repair to Head Quarters that something precise and definitive may be determined in a personal conference respecting the operations of the Campaign. You had better bring, or send before you if it will save time, a list of such Stores as will in your opinion be necessary for the execution of either of the plans before mentioned.

Congress having by a late Resolve[77] (Copy of which you have inclosed) vested me with the power of directing and superintending the military operations in all the departments in these States, the Board of War have delivered me all the papers relating to the Affairs to the Westward and you will therefore probably not hear from them in answer to your late letters.

You may be assured of every assistance from me to enable you to execute the objects of your command with satisfaction to the public and yourself as I am etc.[78]

[77] See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Jan. 23, 1779.
[78] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 31, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have had the honor of receiving your Excellency's two letters of the 9th and 15th inst. As the deserters of the Convention Troops apprehended in Jersey, cannot at present be conveniently disposed of, I must entreat that measures may be taken for Securing them, 'till orders can be given for their Removal. With regard to the two whose evidence you think will serve to convict the seducers of the party, there can be no objection to their being detained till that end is answered.

The request of Your Excellency and the Council founded on the scarcity of forage has been anticipated by my orders to send from Camp into the neighbouring States Horses of every denomination that are not indispensible in Winter Quarters. No Corps of Cavalry remains in Jersey except Major Lee's, which is quartered in the lower part of the Country where the Quarter Master informed me there would be a sufficient supply of forage with least inconvenience to the Inhabitants.

In the hurry of Affairs I omitted informing your Excelly. that I had ordered a party under Colo. North [79] into Monmouth County with a view of restraining the Malpractices which prevailed there, this measure may lighten the service of the Militia, as the party may supply the place of so many who wd be otherwise employed on that duty. I have the honor etc.[80]

[79] Lieut. Col. Caleb North, of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

[80] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

A description of Washington, written in January, 1779, by Johann Konrad Döhla, a soldier in the Brandenburg-Anspach Regiment of the German Allies of Britain, is interesting. Döhla had been a schoolmaster. His original diary, which contains this description, is in the *Bayerische Staatsarchiv*, Bamberg; a photograph of this part of it is in the Library of Congress, which may be translated as follows:

"The great General Washington is of medium but stately size, soldierly countenance, and although he is advanced in years, that is, over 50, still he is in good blooming health, in his whole demeanor very reserved and cautious, of few words and likes

MEMORANDA FOR THE COMMITTEE OF CONFERENCE

[January? 1779]

In consequence of the opinion of the Committee on the three plans submitted to them, some time ago, for the operations of the next Campaign, I have countermanded the orders which were given for the intended Expedition to Niagara but do not know upon what ground my Conduct will stand justified, as there are Resolves of Congress directing the necessary preparations for the enterprise and nothing will appear to contradict them.

Investing the officer at the head of the Artillery Corps with sufficient powers, and placing the Business of the Ordnance department upon some precise and fixed footing are matters of exceeding great importance and ought not to be delayed a moment.

As General McIntosh will, more than probably, have occasion for the Aid of Militia in his operations to the Westward next Campaign, through what Channel and by what authority is he, or I, to apply for them? to what States are these applications to be made, and in what proportion?

I am apprehensive the public is much burthened with an unnecessary expence in the appointment of Barrack Masters. This is a matter worthy of enquiry. The Barrack Master

---

solitude rather than great gatherings. . . . He often visits . . . his field and camp posts quite alone and converses often with a sentry. . . . He is not in the least proud and haughty, speaks often more kindly and more friendly to a sentry than to a staff officer. With strangers he is reserved even when they are recommended to him by Congress. All negligence in duty he punishes severely, but to the recruits he is kind and indulgent, until they thoroughly understand the drill and war articles. . . . He is soft hearted and very seldom and then not willingly is present at military punishments. . . . Brave actions are by him immediately rewarded. He is very humane towards the prisoners who fall into his hands and looks after their care as best he can. . . . He is also married and has a pretty wife. . . ."

General might be called upon to furnish a list of all these appointed by or under him, designating their pay and duty, and the Quarter Master Genl. will then be able to judge of their usefulness or how far the States can be eased of the Burthen.

The Issuing Commissary's department I am informed is under the same circumstances of the Hospital, with respect to districts and merits the same kind of relief.

The arrangement of the Army is by no means perfected nor do I know certainly in whose hands the necessary Business is; but it is a work of such importance that no delay can be admitted.

The appointing of Brigadiers to the Vacant Brigades is expedient and advisable in every Sense. Giving a general command of the Horse if the four Regiments are to be kept up is also highly necessary. And determining to which State Brig. Genl. Hand is to belong, is also a matter of some consequence, as neither Pennsylvania nor North Carolina will own him, and he is at present kept upon a detached command till something can be decided.

What can or ought to be done as matters are circumstanced with the independent Corps of Pulaski and Armand? They are very expensive, troublesome to the Inhabitants and dissatisfied in themselves, and yet a very great difficulty occurs in blending them together or discharging them, on account of the Officers.

Count Pulaski's wishes will appear by his letter. As will also Colo. Armands.

The same difficulties are incident to the Case of Capt. Fowler[81] (should he receive a military appointment in our Army) as have been pointed out in other instances.

[81]Alexander Fowler. He had been a lieutenant in the Eighteenth Foot, British Army, and later became auditor of accounts, Western Department.

Will the Committee take any Steps, or give any advice on the letter of Colo. Gibson?

It would be no small satisfaction to me to be informed of the Views of Congress respecting General Heath. At present he and myself are rather in an awkward situation for want of knowing the precise Ideas of Congress in respect to his being superseded in the command at Boston.

Would there be any impropriety in continuing the present Committee of Conference for the purpose of corresponding with the Commander in Chief after his Return to Camp, that the Business for which they were appointed may go forward and be brought to a speedier decision than by the usual mode.

Papers relative to the late Qr. Mr. Generals department what is to be done with them?[82]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ANTHONY WALTON WHITE

Philadelphia, February 1, 1779.

Sir: A quantity of forage having been provided at Baltimore, for the reception of a small body of Cavalry; You will on receipt of this, detach two troops of the regiment under your command to that place, one of which for particular reasons, I desire to be Capt. Hopkins.[83] This will contribute to the more easy accomodation, and subsistence of the Regiment. I am etc.[84]

[82] These memoranda, undated and in the writing of Tench Tilghman, are in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* no. 152, vol. 7, fol. 229.

[83] On this same day (February 1) Washington wrote to Capt. David Hopkins, First Continental Dragoons, that he could not grant his plea for a furlough, but had directed that his troop be stationed at Baltimore. "I shall be glad if this arrangement may answer your purpose, instead of a furlough." This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[84] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The original signed letter, in the possession of Mr. A. Philippe von Hemert, of New York City, varies from the draft in minor particulars.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Tuesday, February 2, 1779.

Parole Rothwell. Countersigns Foy, Pekin.

All the non commissioned officers and soldiers quartered upon the inhabitants are immediately to join their respective regiments in camp and none in future to lodge out of it.

A General Court Martial of the line to sit next Friday the 5th. instant, 10 o'clock A.M. at the Court Martial room for the trial of all such persons as shall come before it.

Colonel C. Hall[85] is appointed president; Lieutt. Colonel Gaskins,[86] Major Mentges,[87] two Captains from Woodfords, two from Muhlenberg's two from the 1st Pennsylvania and one from each of the other brigades on the ground to attend as members.

The Brigade Majors of the Virginia and Maryland line are furnished with the names of such men belonging to those States who are now in the Hospitals at Albany but are unable to return to camp for want of clothes; The commanding officers of their respective Regiments will send clothing to the Court Martial room next Friday, ten o'clock for their men agreeable to the lists, where a waggon will be ready to take them in. An officer from the Virginia line to superintend the conveyance of the cloathing and deliver them to the men at Albany and conduct the men to camp. He is to call at the Orderly Office for instructions.

[85] Col. Josias Carvil Hall, of the Fourth Maryland Regiment.

[86] Lieut. Col. Thomas Gaskins, of the Third Virginia Regiment.

[87] Maj. Francis Mentges, of the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He was later promoted to lieutenant colonel of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment, to date from October, 1778.

To THE COMMITTEE OF CONFERENCE

Frankford,[88] February 2, 1779.

Gentlemen: I did not hear till after I had set out, that some fresh difficulties had occured in fixing a System for the Ordnance department. I understand that it is now proposed that the Surveyor (agreed to be established by the Committee) shall be a Civil Officer, this is totally repugnant to my Ideas, and defeats one great end I had in view by the institution of such an officer, which is, to bring the principal Officers of Artillery, by Rotation, perfectly acquainted with all the duties of the Ordnance department, that they may be judges of the due execution of the several parts and better qualified for a general direction when it may fall to their lot by succession, or otherwise, to command.

I could go more fully into the matter if time and opportunity would permit: But tho' these do not serve, I could not forbear giving this further testimony of my continuing in the same sentiments on the subject with those which I delivered the other day, and in which I was happy in believing that the Committee unanimously concurred. I have the honor, etc.[89]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Thursday, February 4, 1779.

Parole Newcastle. Countersigns Ilmen, Maro.

The Brigade Majors are reminded of the standing General Order to bring in their general returns, punctually, every Saturday at Orderly time.

---

[88] Washington left Philadelphia for Middlebrook on the morning of February 2. He passed through Trenton, N. J., February 3 and reached Middlebrook on February 5.

[89] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 5, 1779.[90]

Sir: I do myself the honor to inclose the Copy of a Resolve of Congress of the 28th. ulto. respecting the Exchange or return of Officers as well British as American who may have actually violated their paroles. That the intention of this Resolve may be the more readily and effectually carried into execution, I would propose that our respective Commissaries of Prisoners[91] may meet at such time and place as they themselves shall agree upon, to determine what Officers, on both sides, come strictly under the description of violaters of their paroles, and then to account for them mutually, according to the principles and agreements which have hitherto regulated their Exchanges. I have had the honor of receiving your far. of the 23d. ulto. and am to thank you for your ready attention to the representation in behalf of Brower and Loshier. I have the Honor &ca.[92]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 5th. and 30th. ulto. In one of my late letters I desired that you might take such steps with the mutineers in Genl. Huntington's Brigade, as you, upon consultation with the principal Officers, should judge most proper.

I am pleased to hear of the success of the two whale Boats against the victualling transports, such strokes are beneficial to us, and at this time highly distressing to the Enemy.

---

[90] The Commander in Chief arrived at Middlebrook and resumed command of the Army on February 5. (See Washington's letter to Gov. Patrick Henry, Feb. 7, 1779, *post*.)

[91] John Beatty, of the Continental Army, and Joshua Loring, of the British Army.

[92] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Be pleased to take the first opportunity of forwarding the enclosed letters to Major Talmadge, and Capt. Stoddard[93] particularly to the latter, as it is of immediate consequence to him. I am etc.[94]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 28th. ulto. inclosing C——, No. 7. Altho' he does not at present purpose giving any further intelligence untill the Middle of March; yet I hope if any thing of importance should come to his knowledge in the mean time he will communicate it. If you have an opportunity of letting him know this, be pleased to signify it to him. I am, etc.[94]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Saturday, February 6, 1779.

Parole Leyden. Countersigns Kendal, Jago.

The Commander in Chief approves the orders issued by Major General Lord Stirling during his command at this camp and thanks him for his endeavours to preserve order and discipline and the property of the Farmers in the Vicinity of camp: He doubts not but the officers of every rank from a just sense of the importance of securing to others, the blessings which they themselves are contending for, will use their utmost vigilance to maintain those privileges, and prevent abuses as nothing can redound more to their personal honor and the reputation of their respective corps.

[93] See note 58 to Washington's letter to Congress, Jan. 27, 1779, *ante*.
[94] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

The views of Congress founded on the disadvantages which have arisen from the number of Purchasers or Contractors of hide and the absolute propriety of reducing the business of Contracts to a settled system for the sake of regularity in accounts, and equal justice to the troops, make it necessary to suspend the order of the 1st. of January so far as it respects the distribution of hides; But the General will thank any officer for informing the Commissary of hides of the names of such persons as are willing to give shoes in exchange for raw hides and the Commissary is hereby ordered to contract for them accordingly and see that they are delivered to the Clothier General or his deputy for the use of the Army.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Sunday, February 7, 1779.

Parole Inverness. Countersigns Nile, Hercules.

The Honble the Continental Congress having been pleas'd by their resolve of the 23rd. of January last to direct,

That the Commander in Chief be authorized and directed to take the most effectual measures, to reinlist for the continuance of the war, all such of the continental troops as are not expressly engaged for that period . . . to complete the battalions to their proper complement; and for those purposes, besides the bounties of cloathing, and . . . land heretofore provided by Congress, for encouraging the recruiting service, to grant to each able bodied soldier now in the service, and who shall voluntarily re-inlist during the war, a bounty according to the circumstances of his present engagement, but not to exceed in any case 200 dollars.

The Commander in Chief therefore engages to every able bodied soldier whose time of service will expire between this and the last day of June next and who shall reinlist during the

War, a bounty of two hundred dollars besides the usual bounties of land and clothing.

And to every able-bodied soldier who shall reinlist to serve during the War whose time of service extends beyond the last day of June next, a bounty of one hundred dollars besides the usual bounties of land and cloathing. As an encouragement to the officers to exert themselves in the reinlistment of the men, The Honorable, the Congress have been pleased to allow ten dollars pr. man for every man so reinlisted and who shall pass muster.

The Officers of one State are not on any account to endeavour to reinlist the men of another; neither are the officers of one regiment, for the present, to reinlist the men of another. The commanding officers of regiments are to call at Head Quarters for Warrants for reinlisting money.

Officers are to make use of every precaution to avoid being imposed upon by those who have been already inlisted for the War. Regimental returns of the names of the men reinlisted to be made monthly to the officers commanding brigades, who are to make brigade returns to the Adjutant General, to be by him transmitted to the Commander in Chief.[95]

The Arrangement and rank of the officers of the Virginia line, as settled by the Committee of Arrangement at the White Plains is immediately to take place, and the officers are to repair to, and take rank in the respective regiments, to which they were appointed.

[95] Washington wrote (February 8) to Col. George Gibson, of the First Virginia State Regiment, and Lieutenant Colonel Dabney, of the Second Virginia State Regiment, that "The General Orders of yesterday on the subject of reinlisting Soldiers who have not engaged to serve during the war, are to be regarded as extending to the Virginia State Regiments. You will therefore conduct yourself accordingly, in reinlisting such men under your command as come under that description." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 7, 1779.

Dear Sir: I had the honor of receiving yours of the 9th ulto. while at Philada. from whence I returned two days ago. I have not yet had an opportunity of consulting the Officers of the Virginia line upon the most proper and agreeable mode of carrying the Act of the State, intended for their benefit and that of the troops, into execution; but I myself am at present of opinion that the Six Months pay allotted to the privates had better be paid out in some kind of necessaries or applied to the use of their families than paid into their own hands. I will however inform you the moment I obtain their opinions, and at the same time make you the Return of those entitled to the State Bounty.

I will take care to appoint either a General or Field Officer to superintend the recruiting service in Virginia, but it will not be in my power to give him authority to liquidate or settle any old accounts between the State and Continent. I have the honor etc.[96]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 7, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have to acknowledge your several favors of the 26th. and 27th. Ultimo with that of the 1st. Instant.

Inclosed you have a copy of the arrangement of the New Jersey Regiments as made out by the committee of arrangement appointed by Congress. You will observe that all the officers, subordinate to a Major have the respective dates of

[96] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

their commissions regularly ascertained, but that the dates of the superior officers are left open.

In case the relative rank of these officers cannot be amicably settled among themselves, it will be proper to have their claims discussed by a board of field officers, or, such as are totally disinterested in the matter. As Colonel Martin[97] has declined the service it may make the arrangement easier should it be found necessary to recur to the determination of a board of field or General officers. You will be pleased to order a flag with the packet for Sir Henry Clinton &c. I am etc.[98]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND[99]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 7, 1779.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 9th. 10th. and 15th. January with their several inclosures, which I have not had an opportunity of answering before.

Count Pulaski's Legion being ordered by a Resolve of Congress of the 2nd. Instant (Copy of which you have enclosed) to repair to South Carolina, you will be pleased to direct the Officer commanding the Infantry of the Legion to march immediately, by the shortest Route to Lancaster where he will meet orders for his future destination. There is a small corps under the immediate command of Capt. Schott,[1] which formerly belonged to Colo. Armands old and now attached to his new Corps. As they are unhappy in their situation on account

[97] Col. Ephraim Martin. He had been wounded at the Battle of Long Island while commanding a New Jersey Militia regiment and had been appointed to the command of the Fourth New Jersey Regiment in November, 1776.

[98] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[99] Then at Minisink, N. Y.

[1] Capt. John Paul Schott, of the Independent Pennsylvania Company, which was attached to Ottendorff's corps the end of December, 1776; attached to Armand's corps early in 1777. He was taken prisoner at Short Hills, N. J., in June, 1777; his name appears on Armand's return of Sept. 1, 1778, as prisoner.

of a disagreement in point of Rank, I have thought it best that they shall also march to the Southward with Pulaski's Legion. You will therefore give Capt. Schott orders to march to Lancaster, where he will also find orders how to proceed.

Count Kokowski,[2] arrived in Philada. before the proceedings of the Court Martial held upon him, he has I believe returned or is about to return to Europe, and consequently you will have no more trouble with him. I fancy had he staid he would not have been able to have made the Man he abused any reparation for his damages.

To replace the Corps before mentioned I have directed the Officer commanding the German Battalion now at Easton to hold himself ready to obey your orders for marching.[3] You will therefore order that Battalion to join you, except you think they may remain where they are 'till the approach of the season for action, as they are more easily subsisted in their present quarters than at Minisink.

Although all thoughts of an Indian expedition are laid aside for the Winter, I do not know but we may be induced to prosecute one in the Spring should circumstances demand it and the situation of Affairs on the sea Coast admit of it; I would therefore have you be making every possible enquiry in the course of this winter, of those who are best informed, of the different Routs leading to the Country of the Six Nations by land and Water, having particular regard to the distances, face of the Country, and kind of navigation.

Colo. Butler need not at present be making any preparations at Wyoming. Should any operations be determined upon, which are to be carried on by the waters of Susquehannah

[2] Count Kotkowski (Kolkowski). He was a captain in Pulaski's Legion, and had abused David Westfall, of Minisink, N. Y., and damaged his property.

[3] This order, dated Feb. 8, 1779, in the writing of James McHenry, is in the *Washington Papers*.

perhaps building the necessary Boats lower down may be more proper, as it would not awaken the suspicions of the Enemy. They can easily be carried up to any part of the [river] where they may be wanted. I would not wish you to entrust any person with the true reason of making enquiry concerning the Routes to the Indian Country. Let it seem as if intended to satisfy your own Curiosity. Be pleased to mark down the different accounts you receive and transmit them to me when you think they are sufficiently full, noting the names of the persons from whom you receive your information.

Upon a supposition that an expedition will be carried into the Indian Country from Susquehannah I should be glad to be informed where you think would be the most proper place to establish a Magazine for the supply of the troops destined for that Service, having particular regard to the safety of the position. After having satisfied yourselves as to the most probable Route, it will be well to have some place reconnoitered upon that Route to which we may advance a post for the security of the main Body, while they are assembling and preparing for their march.

Inclosed you have the General Order of Yesterday for the reinlistment of all Men in the Continental Army who are engaged for a limited time. Be pleased to have them published to the troops under your command, and if the commanding Officers of Corps find any of their Men willing to accept of the terms, let them specify the number and send down an Officer for recruiting Money. I am etc.

P. S. Since writing the above I have determined that Captn Schott's Corps shall remain where they are, as I find they occupy a small detached post.[4]

[4] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, February 8, 1779.

Dear Sir: Colonel Udney Hay, communicated to me, a proposal of Mr. Weeks a D. W. General a late inhabitant of Long Island of considerable Property and the person, who will deliver you this letter. Mr. Weeks represents that there are several sawmills, on Long Island, very valuable to the enemy, and easy of access to a small party; and that he is willing to conduct a party for the purpose of destroying them.

Should you find upon a proper inquiry; from the situation of the mills; the disposition of the enemy's force on the Island; and the distance of the mills from this force; that there is a strong certainty of succeeding in such an attempt, with a small party, I have no objection to your putting it into execution.[5] In case you adopt the scheme, you will take such measures as may seem best calculated to insure the destruction of the mills and the safe return of the party. I am, etc.[6]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 8, 1779.

Sir: I am honored with yours of the 2d and 5th instants with the Resolves of the 2d and 4th inclosed. I have dispatched orders to the Infantry of Count Pulaski's Legion to march immediately from Minisink to Lancaster, at which place they will expect a Route and further orders for proceeding.

[5] "I am much obliged to you for your information, and have inclosed a letter to Genl. Putnam on the subject which you will be pleased to put into the hands of Mr. Weeks, who will deliver it to Genl. Putnam, and take measures with the General (in case he approves of the scheme) for its execution."—*Washington to Udny Hay,* Feb. 10, 1779. This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[6] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

The Horse of the Legion not being in this Quarter will receive orders from the Count himself.

In obedience to the Resolve of the 4th directing Count Pulaski and Colo. Armand to compleat their Corps of Infantry to the full compliment, I have informed them of the terms on which Recruits for the War are to be raised: But it will rest with Congress to give them proper authority to recruit, as I do not conceive that any of the States will suffer them to inlist Men within their Bounds without a special licence for that purpose. I have informed them of this, and have desired them to make application to Congress on the subject.

I am informed by Colo. Laumoy[7] that he is already ordered by Genl. Duportail to repair to South Carolina.

I shall take every possible measure to compleat the arrangement of the Army as expeditiously as possible and have the honor etc.[8]

To COUNT PULASKI

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, February 8, 1779.

Sir: I recd. your favor of the 5th. Inst. In consequence of the resolution of Congress of the 2nd. Inst. directing your Legion to South Carolina "to act under the command of Major Genl. Lincoln, or the commanding officer of the Southern department" I have ordered the Infantry of your corps which were stationed at the Minisink to march immediately to Lancaster in Pennsylvania.

[7] Of the Continental Engineers. He was wounded at Stono Ferry, S. C., in June, 1779; taken prisoner at Charleston in May, 1780; exchanged in 1781; retired in October, 1783.

"Col. Laumoy . . . is instructed to proceed with all possible expedition to take your orders in South Carolina, and his Conduct while he has been attached to this army leaves me no room to doubt that he will give satisfaction."—*Washington to Lincoln*, Feb. 8, 1779. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[8] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. This letter was read in Congress on February 10 and referred to the Board of War.

You will be pleased to inform yourself of the nearest route to your place of destination, and put the troops in motion as soon as possible. I make no doubt but that you will give such orders as may seem best calculated to facilitate the march, without over fatiguing the men or rendering the horses unfit for service, as well as do every thing in your power to keep the men together, and prevent the destruction of property.

[Congress by a Resolve of the 4th. Inst. direct the recruiting of your corps of infantry to its full compliment. But for powers and money for this purpose I must refer you to that honble. body. When you have obtained these you will proceed in the execution of the business. The present established bounty is 200 Dollars to every man enlisting for the war, and land and Cloathing besides the usual allowances after passing muster; and 20 Dollars to the officer for every man recruited, under this description. To this is added, three dollars per day to the officer on the service as a compensation for extra expences.]

The detached corps under Captn Schott cannot be spared at this time. You will be pleased to give orders to the horse of your Legion to proceed with your Infantry. I am etc.

P. S. You will disencumber the troops of all baggage which you can spare and carry only such as cannot be dispensed with.[9]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL

Head Quarters, February 8, 1779.

Sir: Congress have by an act of the 2nd. inst. directed me to order an Engineer to proceed to South Carolina for the service of the southern department, if I shd. judge it necessary.

[9]The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. With slight verbal variation that part of the above letter which is inclosed in brackets was sent, this same date (February 8), to Colonel Armand-Tuffin. The original is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

As I think the presence of a skilful Engineer indispensible in that Country I am to desire that you will detach one of the Corps, with directions to repair to Charles Town and take the orders of Major General Lincoln or the Officer commanding in that Department. The choice of the person I leave to yourself and have only to add that from the importance of the service he cannot be too expeditious in his journey. I am etc.[10]

To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 9, 1779.

Sir: I have the honor of your Excellency's favr. of the 5th. instant[11] inclosing sundry Resolves of the Executive Council respecting the Conduct of Major General Arnold during his command in the City of Philada. Previous to the Rect. of your letter, General Arnold, who had arrived at Head Quarters the day before, had shewn me a letter from the Council to him accompanied by a Copy of the same Resolves, in which they advise him that a Copy was also laid before Congress.[12] This relieved me from some doubts which arose in my mind respecting the line of conduct, which the Council might expect me to pursue. For as the matter is before Congress, that Honble. Body will no doubt decide upon the measures proper to be taken in the Affair.

[10] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

[11] Neither Reed's letter nor the resolves of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania, which were dated Feb. 3, 1779, are now found in the *Washington Papers*.

[12] These resolves are not now found among the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. This action of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania resulted from Arnold's handling of the application of a Miss Levy for a passport to go into New York City, which affronted the Council and seems to have brought matters to a head in the conflict of authority between Arnold, as military commandant in Philadelphia, and the civil power. Miss Levy was involved in the coil of charges against David Franks and the Council charged Arnold with indecency and disrespect toward it. It is only fair to Arnold to call attention to Washington's criticism of the Supreme Executive Council's laxity in the matter of granting passports to women to enter New York City, in his letter of Feb. 12, 1779, to President Joseph Reed, *q. v.*

I should have replied to yours of the 19th January respecting Colo. Atlees claim to rank before I left Philada. had I not understood by a paper which was afterwards put into my hands, that the Delegates of Pennsylvania were instructed by the Council to represent the matter to Congress.

I have a high opinion of Colo. Atlees merit and abilities as an Officer, but I do not see how he can be at this time promoted to the Rank of Brigadier. As the State have only two Brigades in the Field they of course will only require two Brigadiers. They already have one, General Wayne, supposing General Hand to be out of the question, to supply the place of the other, Colonels Magaw and Irvine being senior Officers have both superior pretentions to Colonel Atlee. If in the captivity of Colo. Magaw it is thought necessary to fill the place with another, Colo. Irvine will by right of seniority be the person. I have the honor etc.[13]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: In my letter of the 29th. Ulto. I briefly acknowledged the receipt of your favours of the 10th of december 11th and 19th of Jany. and promised you a particular answer to their contents so soon as I should be disengaged from the variety of pressing business in which I was, at that time, immersed. I returned to Camp; three days since;[14] and embrace the earliest opportunity of resuming your letters; though from a multiplicity of business incident to my arrival, I shall not have it in my power to be as full and as minute as I could wish. I shall however endeavour to comprehend the most important

[13] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[14] February 5, not 6, as apparently here stated.

parts; and shall include your subsequent letters of the 25th of Jany. and 4th instant. I persuade myself, my dear Sir, you need no assurances of my perfect confidence and esteem. The occasions are too numerous and unequivocal in which it has been testified to make the assistance of words necessary to your conviction. So far as I have been concerned in the disposition; if you have not always been employed in a manner most agreeable to yourself, you have at least been employed; as far as circumstances would permit, where the nature of the service in my judgment made the talents and qualifications of a good officer, requisite. My opinion of your merit has had a principal share in regulating my choice of the stations you have been appointed to fill. I sincerely regret the instances you enumerate, in which you have found your feelings wounded from another quarter; but you will remember, my dear Sir, that we are young in the business in which we are engaged; and that more of our errors proceed from inexperience and inadvertency than from an inclination to do wrong.

With respect to the nature of your present command, you will recollect, that by the last arrangement of Congress, it was comprehended in the Northern department, and cannot therefore be considered as seperate. The peculiar situation of the different commands on the East side of the North River will more especially preclude the idea, at this time. You intimate a desire to know, whether you will continue where you are, till the opening of the next campaign. As far as I am able to judge of the matter, I should answer in the affirmative; but what changes Congress may hereafter think proper to make, or the exigencies of military service may require, it is not in my power to foresee.

The distresses of the posts under your command for the articles of flour and forage are truly embarrassing. They are

the more deplorable; as similar ones are felt in every other part. This camp has been, not long since, reduced to an alarming extremity for the want of forage. The truth is, there is a real scarcity of the two articles. The country is in a great degree exhausted, and our money is of so little value, that it affords hardly any temptation to the farmers to furnish what they have. I have however conversed with the Commissary General on the subject of flour, and he thinks, there will be no danger of your suffering materially on that account, if the situation of the roads will permit transportation.

He intends in a few days to pay you a visit, and assures me he will do everything in his power to prevent a deficiency in his department. On your part I am convinced no exertions will be omitted to remedy the inconveniences, under which you labour; and the measures you have already taken appear to be well calculated for the purpose.

Danbury and its dependencies derive their supplies East of Hudson's River. I wish our prospect with respect to Cannon was better than it is. An early application was made for the Sommerset's cannon but it was refused. The state of Massachusetts reserves it to fortify the harbour of Boston. An estimate was made some time since, by General Du Portail at my desire, and transmitted to Congress of the quantity and sizes of cannon necessary for the Highland posts; but I have as yet received no satisfactory information of a supply. I directed General Knox in some arrangements he has been lately making with Congress relative to the Ordinance department, to make this a particular object of his attention. I shall also direct him to furnish you with the mortars you mention, in addition to those already at the post. The cannon wanted for Kings ferry must for the present be taken from West Point. The addition of two small bomb batteries to those works will be an useful expedient.

When you have completed your intended survey of the works at West point, I shall be obliged to you for communicating the result as you propose. From the manner in which you speak of employing Mr. Gouvion in this business, I am in doubt whether Col: Koshiosko still remains at West Point, or not. As he has not been removed by my order or permission, I should imagine he is still there. If he is, he will inform you of the plan agreed upon between General Du Portail and myself, which he was instructed in the first place to carry into execution, afterwards to receive such additions or improvements, as might be found necessary to render the plan more perfect. I have spoken to General Du Portail, on your request concerning Col. De la Radiere or Gouvion. Whether the former will be sent or the latter continued will depend on circumstances which are not now decided. But if Koshiosko be still at West Point, as he is a senior officer he must of necessity have the chief direction.

Your observation on the inconveniance of the regimental pay Masters coming to Head Quarters is just. To obviate it, so soon as the military chest receives a supply, which is momently expected, I shall send a person in the pay Master Generals line to pay off the troops on the other side the river. He will also be authorized to discharge any accounts, which may have arisen for contingent expences at the respective posts.

I mentioned to you in my last that on my arrival at this place, I should send you some hard money. I only wait to forward it by a safe hand. Fifty guineas are all my stock will spare; but as you express a desire to have a larger sum, I shall immediately transmit your application for that purpose to Congress.

I am sorry our stock of cloathing will not admit of a discretionary power being lodged with the officers commanding

at detached posts, for supplying the men under their command. The want of system in the cloathing department renders it impossible to make regular distributions to the several posts of the quantity proper for each; and as there is a very scant and inadequate supply for the whole, if the power of directing issues were placed in a variety of hands, the consequence would be, that particular corps would be completely furnished, while others were left wholly destitute. The want of a general knowledge of our means and of our wants in some and partiality in others would naturally produce this effect. There will indeed occur some cases of necessity which will oblige an officer to exercise the power in question. The instance you mention is of this nature; but whenever it can be avoided, it will be left to do it.

It is the province of the Quarter Master General to provide for the artificers and others of a similar description. I have understood he has done it. That part of your letter which relates to this subject shall be communicated to him, in order that relief may be afforded. The inconvenience of which you complain, of drawing artificers from the posts under your direction for the Northern service, I believe will cease. In the distribution of blankets to the army, it has been customary to give a proportionable number of the small ones to make them equivalent to the intended number of the common size. I am very much obliged to you for your sentiments on the proposed Northern operations. Your remarks appear to me [to have great weight and] to be well [worthy] the most [attentive consideration].[15]

You hint a suspicion, that some of the Commissaries are concerned in carrying on a traffic for provisions with the enemy.

[15]At this point the following is crossed out in the draft: "After a more close intimate view of our resources finances and prospects, Congress have determined to lay aside their views with respect to this object and have directed that the preparations towards it should cease."

If it were possible to detect any of them, it would be worth all the pains that could be bestowed upon it. I request you will try every expedient in your power to make a thorough discovery.

With respect to calling for returns from the purchasing Commissaries, there can be no doubt of its propriety. An officer otherwise could not know what he had to depend upon, and the concealment would be liable to the abuses you suggest. You will therefore insist upon a compliance. I mentioned the matter to Colonel Wadsworth, who is on all occasions very reasonable, and, I dare say, will rectify the misapprehension of his deputies.

Though the removal of Poor's brigade to the Highlands would be attended with the advantages you have in view; yet there are objections to it, some of which will occur to you, that prevent my adopting the measure [at this particular juncture.]

With respect to the party from General Putnam's division, to join the advanced corps from yours, I should not choose to interfere in an arrangement of this nature; but I most ardently wish there could be a perfect co-operation, between you, [agreeable to my instructns. on this head], as I am convinced the covering the country effectually and the good of the service in every other respect would be promoted by it.

I have directed a troop of horse, which makes a part of Col Armand's corps to join you. This will answer the purpose of the party which you desire.

The arrangement of the bay[16] line is not yet completed. A late resolution of Congress directs me to finish the arrangement of the army[17] and takes the business out of the hands of the Committee. I shall endeavour to execute it as speedily as possible. In the mean time if there are any preparatory measures

[16] Massachusetts.

[17] See *Journals of the Continental Congress* of Feb. 4, 1779.

you can take, which may conduce to dispatch they will be desirable. I approve of the appointment of Buchanan. With the truest regard and esteem, I am, etc.

P. S. It gives me pleasure to observe your anxiety for prosecuting the works at West Point. It is certain nothing can be more important than effectually to secure the communication of the river against the next campaign. Herewith you will find the copy of a General order founded upon a late resolve of Congress for recruiting the army during the war. A sum of money for the purpose is hourly expected, part of which shall be immediately transmitted to you. I am persuaded you will do every thing in your power to give success to the measure.[18]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, February 9, 1779.

Sir: In answer to your letter of yesterdays date, I have to inform you that no blankets can be issued, until I have obtained an exact return of the quantity in Store, and the difference of the Troops on the other side Hudsons River. As soon as these points are ascertained in order to an equal and general distribution, no time will be lost in furnishing the quotas to the troops.[19] I am etc.[20]

[18] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. From a photostat kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City. In the draft, which is also in the writing of Hamilton, the words in brackets were inserted by Washington.

[19] "I desire that immediately on receipt of this letter you will make a minute and accurate account of the Clothing in your Store, and transmit it to Head Quarters without a moments delay. You will likewise add a State of such issues as may have been made in consequence of powers given to Genls. Putnam and McDougall to draw from your Store."—*Washington to George Measam,* Feb. 8, 1779. This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

"By not receiving an answer to the enclosed of the 8th of last month His Excellency supposes it never reached your hands. There is no making a distribution of some kinds of Cloathing, Blankets in particular for want of the Return called for, be pleased therefore to make it as soon as possible after the Rect. of this."—*Tench Tilghman to the Cloathier at Fishkill* (who is stated, by the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress, to be James Geary), Mar. 7, 1779.

[20] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM WASHINGTON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have recd. yours of the 23rd. and 30th. ulto. If a vacancy should happen in the Regiment I would not have you permit Mr. Baylor[21] to succeed to it, until he has cleared up his character. The Cloathing for the Regiment which Capt. Smith[22] procured at Boston has not yet come on to Camp; when it arrives it shall be forwarded, if the Men should be in absolute want before Spring. But if they can make a shift with their old Cloaths while in Winter quarters, they will find more benefit from the new next Campaign. I see no prospect at present of any other troops going to South Carolina besides Pulaski's Legion which is ordered thither. I am etc.[23]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Tuesday, February 9, 1779.

Parole Felkirk. Countersigns Quedal, Elna.

Complaints having been made that the regimental Pay Masters have in many instances made it a practice when paying their regiments to get officers to write receipts without obliging the persons receiving the money to sign them, or to make their marks thereto: This practice cannot be allowed of as a Voucher sufficient to discharge the Pay Masters on a settlement

[21] Walker(?) Baylor. He was a lieutenant of the Third Continental Dragoons. The draft has the following crossed off at this point: "I am sorry that he is obliged to lay so long in arrest for want of a Court."

[22] Capt. Robert Smith, of the Third Continental Dragoons.

[23] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of their accounts. The Pay Masters are therefore forbid to take any such receipts at their own peril in future; and those Pay Masters who have taken receipts without signature are directed to produce receipts with each man's signature, or in case of the soldiers not being able to write, with his mark, attested by some Commissioned Officer.

The old and new Field Officers of the day are to attend regularly at parade hours at the New Orderly Room.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Wednesday, February 10, 1779.

Parole Dardanells. Countersigns Ree, Chester.

General Muhlenberg and the Field Officers of the Virginia line are requested to meet tomorrow morning at 11 o'clock at the Orderly Office when the Commander in Chief will lay some business before them respecting their line.

Complaint having been made that the soldiers have abused the indulgence of Congress contained in their Resolve of [24] by buying money of the two emissions of May, 1777 and April, 1778, of persons not belonging to the Army; The Paymaster General is desired to receive no more of those emissions after the 12th. instant; and notice is further given that any one convicted of the practice above mentioned will be punished with the utmost severity.

To facilitate the collection of the bills at present in possession of the soldiers, they are to deliver them in to the Regimental Pay Masters, who will have them exchanged by the Pay Master General.

[24] Jan. 12, 1779.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, February 10, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your several favors of the 25th. and 26th.[25] Ultimo met me in Philadelphia.

To give a just decision in Captain Scudders[26] affair, a more perfect knowledge of the subject is necessary than what I have yet acquired, and perhaps an acquaintance with circumstances which it may be difficult if not impossible to obtain. It appears to me a mixed case, and such a one as may be better decided by Governor Clinton and those on the spot.

You need not be told of the disadvantages attending leaving a post of importance, even at a time, when we may suppose the season and other causes would check or prevent any operations of the enemy. But there are other considerations, which respect the discipline, the order and, particular government of the command, and which require the constant attention of a superior officer. However as you think it advisable to throw out a sheet anchor I could wish to accommodate matters to your request. You will therefore on Genl. Parsons and General Huntingtons return, (which you think will be some time in march) if you find the service will then admit of your going home, use that opportunity. But you will make your stay as short as possible, as it is altogether uncertain when you may be wanted.

The absence at this time of Gen. Parsons and Genl. Huntington, is matter of some surprize. The intervals which the former in particular has already enjoyed and lately too, one

[25] No letter from Putnam of January 26 is now found in the *Washington Papers*. There are letters from him bearing dates of January 24 and 25.

[26] Capt. William Scudder. He commanded an armed whaleboat in Long Island Sound.

would have thought sufficient for the purpose of settling every thing of a private or domestic nature. We should not suffer ourselves to be led from the line of our service by a mere desire to see our friends, or to arrange affairs not really of the last importance.[27] I would just add in addition to what I have said in my letter of the 8th. of last month dated Philadelphia on the subject of the distribution of cloathing a copy of a letter written to General Huntington, while the Army lay at Fredericksburgh. This will serve to shew you more fully, that the discrimination complained of was not of my making, but in consequence of the earnest sollicitations of those who have since undertaken to complain. I am etc.

P. S. You have herewith the general order for recruiting or reenlisting. Money is expected momently from Philadelphia when it arrives I shall immediately send over your proportion that you may be enabled to put the order into execution.[28]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL MORDECAI GIST

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 10, 1779.

Sir: The unsettled state of the Maryland Line will require the utmost attention, pains and care to organize it before the opening of the next Campaign. That you may assist in that necessary work and perform the other duties incident to the Rank to which you have lately been appointed, I must request your attendance with the Army immediately after the receipt of this. I am etc.[29]

[27] At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "By attending too much to ourselves the public may be injured in a very capital degree. We should never forget that our own property as well as that of the publics depends on individual exertions."

[28] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[29] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 10, 1779.

Dear Sir: The Circumstances and Situation of the Virginia line call loudly for your return to the Army as soon as possible, more especially as General Muhlenberg, the only General Officer of the state now present, has long had a promise of leave to visit his family and private Affairs whenever he could be possibly spared. As the time which you expected to be absent has considerably elapsed, I am not without hopes that you will be here before this reaches Virginia. Should it find you there, I must desire you will set out for the Army immediately upon the rect. of it. I am, etc.

P. S. Yours of the 3rd. is come to hand by which I am informed that this will still find you in Virginia. I have only to urge you to the above which will point out the necessity of your return.[30]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ANTHONY WALTON WHITE

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, February 10, 1779.

Sir: I received your letter of the 5th. Inst. It is my wish to avoid every measure, which has the appearance of distressing the farmer, or of forcing from him that forage which may be necessary for his own stock, in all cases, not strictly justified by the urgency of the occasion. If subsistence for the whole Regiment[31] can be procured, thro' the forage master [in the regular mode] without distress or coercion, you will continue them where you are. But if irregular measures must be used

[30] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[31] Of the Fourth Continental Dragoons.

to procure, either grain or hay, a part must be sent to Baltimore, in order that the burden may be made easy to both places.

Should this latter be the case, you will give such instructions to the officer who goes to Baltimore, as you have received for the government of the regiment. I am &c.[32]

To MAJOR JOHN CONWAY[33]

Head Quarters, February 10, 1779.

Sir: I have received through the hands of Ld. Stirling your report of the Surprisal of the guard from Bonham Town. A Disgrace of this kind can never happen to an Officer who is attentive to his duty and takes common precautions. I desire therefore that Lieutt. Pierson, who had the command of the guard, may be immediately put under arrest, and ordered to Camp if he was detached from hence or to the quarters of the Jersey Brigade, if he belongs to those troops that he may take his trial. I am &c.[34]

To ROBERT ERSKINE

Head Quarters, February 10, 1779.

Sir: As I think you are much exposed in your present situation, to the enterprises of Refugees acquainted with the Country, and the work in which you are employed unquestionably makes you an object with the enemy; I desire that as soon as possible after the receipt of this letter, you will remove to quarters more safe by the vicinity of the Army. You will of course

[32] In the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets have been interlined by Washington. From the original in the possession (in 1934) of A. Philippe von Hemert, of New York City.

[33] Of the First New Jersey Regiment.

[34] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

dismiss your guard, and direct the Serjeant to march it immediately and join Col. Clarke.[35] I am etc.

P. S. It will naturally occur to you to remove with you all your Surveys that might be of any use to the enemy.[36]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, February 11, 1779.

Dear Sir: It was not 'till the 5th instant I returned to this place. While in Philadelphia, what between Congress and a special committee of that body I was furnished with ample employment. I had few moments of relaxation, and could do little more than barely acknowledge the receipt of your obliging favors of the 27th of December and the 1st. and 2nd. of January Ulto. Even now I find it impossible to be as explicit and comprehensive as I could wish in this letter my common business having run so much behind hand during my absence from the army; but as the season is advancing and no time to be lost, which can be employed in preparing for such operations, as our circumstances will allow us to adopt for the ensuing campaign, I shall thank you for your opinion and aid in the several objects of this letter. Some of them were contained in my last; however I shall repeat them again for fear of a miscarriage.

1st. What number of men do you conceive necessary for an expedition against the hostile tribes of the six nations and the force which it is probable they will bring to their aid?

2nd. What part of the Indian settlements should be considered as the central point to which all the force of the expedition from the different quarters should be directed, where a junction of the whole should take place?

[35] Col. Thomas Clark (Clarke), of the First North Carolina Regiment.
[36] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

3rd. Whether any, and if so, what artillery will be necessary? And what stores most proper for such an expedition and the quantities of each?

4th. The best route to approach their settlements? Three different routes have been suggested. The 1st. by the way of Fort Schuyler, the Oneida lake, and Cayuga or Seneca river. The second, by a land march wholly from fort Schuyler, the difficulties of which are variously stated; some making the passage through the country easy, others representing it as the reverse. The 3rd. by a portage from the Mohawk river to the East branch of the Susquehannah and down this to a branch made use of by the Indians in their invasions of our frontiers. The advisibility of the second will depend in a great measure, on the kind of country to be passed through and that of the first and last upon the goodness and extent of the water carriage. For if this will serve only in part; and requiring horses and pack saddles, for the performance of the rest, it then becomes a question, which is to be preferred, in point of œconomy, time, and other circumstances. That wholly by land, or that composed of both land and water portage.

5th. In case the 3d or last route should be preferred, what is the distance of transporting batteaux from the Mohawk river to the Susquehannah, and the physical or natural obstructions? This should be fully scrutinized. Indeed, every Foot of the Route, if possible, should be described, and the difficulties and distances from place to place minutely ascertained.

I could wish a similar critical examination of each of the other routes. This would be attended with other advantages, besides those arising to the expedition from a comparative view. The same attention given to each avenue, by which the country is accessible must distract the enemy, and may produce a confusion and irresolution in their measures for defence.

6th. The route being fixed on, what time (making a reasonable allowance for unforeseen delays) will it require to penetrate to the Heart of the Indian country or to the principal object or point of the expedition.

If a water transportation is to be used either in whole or in part what inconveniences or obstructions may be expected from the state of the rivers at the season in which the expedition should be executed? And if pack horses are to be employed and their chief support to be grass, when should the operations commence?

Further it [is indispensibly] necessary to ascertain the precise moment [for the movement of the main body] that diversions from different points may be exactly timed for cooperation.

7th. What distance is it from the Seneca Towns to Fort Pitt? What kind of a country between? And the land and water transportation?

8th. Is it [essentially] necessary to have slight Stockade forts erected as the army advances for the benefit of convoys, and the security of a retreat in case of misfortune? Or, is it, that the good to be expected from such works would be more than overbalanced by the delays occasioned in erecting them; the dimunution of strength which the army would suffer in small garrisons, and the advantages which the enemy would derive from the slowness of our movements, with the knowledge of our designs? Or what is the proper medium?

9th. Will it do to have the provisions to follow after the army, in case there are no forts constructed; or must the whole stock accompany the army from its first movement?

10th. When ought the troops to rendezvous and where? And how long is it probable they will be engaged in this expedition?

11th. At what places should magazines be formed, and when, and for how many days?

12th. How many batteaux will be wanted for this expedition? Or are those on hand of the proper kind and sufficient in number? If we are to build more, no time should be lost. It should be set about immediately and the requisite number completed, as soon as possible.

13th. What precautions are to be devised to alarm the enemy in Canada, thereby to prevent the troops in that country coming to Ontario to the aid of the Indian nations?

To these many questions would occur If I had more leisure to pursue the subject. But your time and good judgment will take in every other consideration of policy or importance. When you have committed your thoughts and enquiries on this occasion, you will be pleased to transmit them by some trusty conveyance.

It will be necessary, immediately to employ proper persons, unacquainted with each others business to mix with the hostile Indians, that the most unequivocal information may be gained of their strength and sentiments, their intentions, and what ideas they may have acquired of our designs.

We should also learn what support or assistance they expect in case our intended expedition should be known to them; or what precautions they are taking to oppose our operations.

The Indians in friendship with us, may be sent on this purpose. The half tories [also], if they can be engaged, and will leave pledges as a security for their fidelity might prove very useful instruments. Similar investigations should be carried into Canada, and the garrison at Niagara. I shall likewise depend on your exertions in having the different routes to the object of the expedition critically explored, both by Indians and others, so that a complete knowledge of distances, natural difficulties, and the face and nature of the country may be precisely obtained.

I must beg the use of your manuscripts a little longer. Some of them I think interesting. I shall keep them 'till I find a safe hand to entrust them to or 'till I have the pleasure of seeing you at Camp. I am etc.[37]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, February 11, 1779.

Dear Sir: Upon a farther consideration of the subject of my letter of thte 25th. Ulto., it appears to me of the utmost importance to secure a communication between Fort Schuyler and Schenectady, in case any expedition should be formed. You will therefore regard this as your primary object, and make the best dispositions relatively to it, that your force and the nature of the Country will allow.

Inclosed is an extract of General Orders for reinlisting Soldiers who are not engaged to serve during the war, which you will have executed without loss of time. I am etc.[38]

To CAPTAIN JOHN STOKES[39]

Head Quarters, February 11, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of yesterdays date inclosing a list of articles seized in the hands of two women from New York.

---

[37] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington. Schuyler answered this in a 16-page letter, begun on March 1 but not finished until March 7. Schuyler's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

On February 12 Washington ordered Commissary General of Purchases Jeremiah Wadsworth to "form a Magazine of Provision at Pittsburg for twelve hundred Men for four Months. I would wish to have the Magazine compleated by the first of May next, or if possible before that time." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[38] In the writing of John Laurens. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

[39] Of the Second Virginia Regiment. He was killed at the Waxhaws, S. C., in May, 1780.

The licence to pass and repass granted them by the executive Council of Pennsylvania, is not intended to countenance the illicit Commerce in which they have been concerned; Besides a Law of this State subjects such contraband Goods to forfeiture. You will therefore inform yourself what Conduct is prescribed by this Law, to the Captors of such effects, and proceed accordingly. I am, etc.[40]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Thursday, February 11, 1779.

Parole Sunderland. Countersigns Bombay, Tirol.

A formal complaint having been lodged with the Commander in Chief against Colo. Craige[41] for beating and otherwise ill-treating Caleb Brokaw, an Inhabitant of this State, a Court of Inquiry to examine into the circumstances of the affair will sit on Saturday forenoon, 10 o'Clock at the Court Martial room. The court will consist of Colo. Russell[42] as President, Colonels Williams[43] and Butler,[44] Lieut. Colonel Adams[45] and Major Posey,[46] Members. They will report a state of facts and their opinion to the Commander in Chief.

Accurate returns of Arms, Accoutrements, Ammunition &c. according to the printed forms which will be delivered out are to be forthwith made by the commanding officers of regiments to the officers commanding Brigades, who are to have

[40] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.
[41] Col. Thomas Craig, of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment. He was retired in January, 1783.
[42] Col. William Russell, of the Fifth Virginia Regiment.
[43] Col. Otho Holland Williams, of the Sixth Maryland Regiment.
[44] Col. Richard Butler, of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment.
[45] Lieut. Col. Peter Adams, of the Seventh Maryland Regiment.
[46] Maj. Thomas Posey, of the Seventh Virginia Regiment.

them digested into Brigade returns and transmitted to the Adjutant General. The Officers will advert to the order of the 7th. of August last and all Arms, Ammunition &c. in use at that time or drawn since are to be regularly accounted for.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. C. Hall[47] was President, Feby. 6th, 1779:

Captain Von Heer,[48] commanding the M. L. D. was tried for, "Exacting without authority money for licensing Sutlers."

The Court are of opinion that Captn. Von Heer exacted without authority money for licencing Sutlers, being a breach of Article 5th. section 18th. of the rules and articles of war. They are also of opinion that as Captain Von Heer's conduct might possibly have arisen from a mis-conception of the nature of his office, he shall only be reprimanded in general orders and repay the several sutlers the money he exacted from them.

As the public manner in which Captain Von Heer demanded fees from the sutlers is an argument of his being unconscious that he was committing the most heinous species of extortion, The Commander in Chief acquiesces in the lenient sentence of the Court Martial. He desires that Captain Von Heer will for the future pay stricter attention to his instructions and consider them as the only rule of his conduct which will be approved or condemned only, as he adheres to, or deviates from them.

A course of lectures on Anatomy and the operations of Surgery will commence sometime between the middle and latter end of February instant, at or near the camp, so as best to suit the conveniency of those surgeons belonging to the Army who shall attend. A Preliminary lecture will be delivered by Doctor Brown,[49] Physician General to the Middle Department, at the

[47] Col. Josias Carvil Hall, of the Fourth Maryland Regiment.
[48] Capt. Bartholomew Von Heer, of the Marechaussée Corps (Provost).
[49] Dr. William Brown. He resigned in July, 1780.

Orderly Room on Tuesday the 16th. instant 11 o'clock A. M. on the Theory and Practice of Physic. All regimental surgeons are desired to attend.

To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 12, 1779.

Sir: In my last I omitted to answer what part of your Excellency's letter of the 5th. inst. respecting Capt. Campbells proposal of attempting to bring off our Officers prisoners on parole upon Long Island. Was the measure justifiable, of which I have my doubts, it would in my opinion be impolitic. We could not hope to be compleately successfull, and strict confinement would certainly be the fate of all those who remained or who may hereafter fall into the enemy's hands.

I have good reason to suspect that many persons (Women particularly) who obtain leave from the Executive Council to go and come to and from New York under pretence of visiting their Friends, have, in fact, no other Business but that of bringing out Goods to trade with. Some have been detected within a few days and their Goods confiscated, by a law of the State of Jersey, to the Captors. To avoid the disagreeable necessity of seizing the property of individuals, and to put a stop to a Commerce which creates a great deal of uneasiness among the well affected inhabitants, I shall be obliged to you for inquiring well into the circumstances of those who apply for passes, and if their applications appear so well grounded as to obtain them, caution them against bringing out any kind of Goods, as they will most certainly fall into the hands of the Guards posted upon every Road in order to cut off this pernicious communication, which is contrary to Resolve of Congress and possitive laws of this State. The property has been only hitherto confiscated, but there will, if the practice is persisted

in, be a necessity of inflicting a punishment upon the persons of those who knowingly and so repeatedly violate the Laws. If, as is urged by some, it is good policy to get Goods out of New York by any means, let the license be general; but in the present situation of things, I cannot, consistent with my feelings and my duty suffer those only to reap the Benefit of a trade, who from their peculiar characters can gain admittance within the Enemy's Lines. I have the honor &c.[50]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Friday, February 12, 1779.

Parole Attleborough. Countersigns Virginia, Wilton.

In reinlisting men for the war agreeable to the order of the 7th. instant it is particulary recommended to the officers carefully to consult the Muster Rolls of their respective regiments.

This will be absolutely necessary to avoid being deceived and giving the bounties to some men who are already engaged for that period.

In the settlement of recruiting accounts the Muster Rolls will be made the standard, and no money will be allowed for any men who shall be found to have imposed themselves.

At a General Court Martial of the Virginia line, Middle Brook, February 4th. 1779: Major Massie,[51] President, Lieutenant William Jenkins of the 14th. Virginia regiment was tried:

1stly. "For embezzling the property of the public and the soldiers whilst on command at the hospital last winter."

2ndly. "For procuring false orders from soldiers on the regimental Pay-Masters" and

[50] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 69, vol. 2, fol. 129.

[51] Maj. Thomas Massie (Massey), of the Second Virginia Regiment. He resigned in June, 1779.

3rdly. "For disobedience of orders"; found guilty of the 1st. and 3rd. charges and sentenced to be dismissed the service.

The Commander in Chief confirms the sentence of the Court and orders it to take place immediately.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, February 12, 1779.

Sir: Upon considering the contents of your letter of yesterdays date, it appears to me proper, that they shd. be communicated to Baron de Kalb.[52] I gave you notice of this in compliance with your request that you may have an opportunity of transmiting him a Copy. I will only remark that there are some general Reflections at the close of the letter which were perhaps better omitted; if you agree with me you will send me a Copy without that addition.

I should be glad to have both done this day. I am &c.[53]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL CALEB NORTH[54]

Head Quarters, February 12, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of yesterdays date respecting the French Snow, Mary retaken from the Enemy. The Subject of an Ally in these cases is entitled to the equal privileges with a fellow Citizen. And his property recovered in this way is to be preserved and restored to him or his representatives; a reasonable allowance being made to the Recaptors for Salvage.

The Conduct to be observed by you therefore is to secure whatever you can of the Cargo, Rigging &c. taking an inventory of the whole, to deposit in a place of safety; such articles

[52] Smallwood's letter of February 11 is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

[53] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

[54] Of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was stationed in Monmouth County, N. J.

as will sustain no injury in store, and cause the perishable Commodities to be disposed of to the best advantage.

Transmit an account of the whole with the name of the Owners &ca. that the French Consul at Philadelphia may be notified and take order in the matter.

Your success in baffling the Enemys attempt to destroy the Snow, justifies the dispositions made for that purpose and your Conduct Claims my thanks. As the nature of the Service your detachment is employed in requires frequent relief, I have directed the Adjutant Genl. to order a party to relieve you. I am etc.[55]

To GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 13, 1779.

Sir: Agreeable to a stipulation between Sir Henry Clinton and myself I have granted passports for the three following Vessels: the Ship Polly, Reed, Master; the Brig Lady Howe, Steady, Mas'- and Schooner Genl. Phillips, Hare, Master, all laden with Cloathing and Stores for the Troops of the Convention at Charlotteville and the British prisoners of War at Fort Frederick, to proceed to Hampton Road in Virginia, and there take your Excellency's orders for discharging their Cargoes at such place as you shall deem proper, having in view the convenience of transporting the Stores to Charlotteville.

I thought it most prudent to oblige the ships to come to in Hampton Road, and take your directions, not knowing into what port it would be most proper to admit them. I have informed Sir Henry Clinton that orders shall, if possible, meet the Ships at Hampton, that they may not be unnecessarily detained in the Road, be pleased therefore to have them lodged there, should my letter reach you before the ships arrive. I have the honor &c.

[55] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

P. S. Should these Vessels after discharging their Cargoes return directly to New York, be pleased to grant them passports for that purpose. If they do not return to New York, they should be allowed a protection until they have cleared our Coasts to a reasonable distance.[56]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, February 13, 1779.

Sir: I received your favor of the 11th. Inst. In order to accommodate the affairs of the prisoners who are coming out or going in to New York, and prevent the inconveniences you complain of, the inclosed directs Mr. Adams[57] one of the deputy Commissaries of prisoners to give his attendance twice or thrice a week, or as often as circumstances may require.

The want of an established post between this and Elizabeth Town must prevent you from receiving the Philada. papers regularly. But as often as I have opportunities, and get them myself, I shall send them.

You will be pleased to transmit the inclosed dispatches to New York by a flag. I am etc.[58]

To CAPTAIN GEORGE LEWIS

February 13, 1779.

Dear George: It is with concern and resentment I find, by the return of Colonel Baylor's Regiment, that you are again absent therefrom; nay, more, that you had left it while the command devolved upon you. I am sorry to add, that these things reflect much discredit upon *you* as an Officer, and involve me in the censure, for the natural presumption is, that

[56] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[57] John Adam, Deputy Commissary of Prisoners.
[58] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

such indulgences are the effect of partiality proceeding from our connexion.

With truth, I believe, it may be said, that in the course of the last 15 Months you have scarce been once with your Regiment, and when ordered to join it, the latter part of last Summer or fall, was shamefully tardy in obeying the order.

Immediately upon receipt of this Letter you will, I expect, join your Regiment and give that constant attendance on duty, which is to be expected from a good Officer. I am etc.[59]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Saturday, February 13, 1779.

Parole Adrianople. Countersigns Alby, Aller.

Lieut. Colonel Williams[60] is appointed member of the court of Inquiry *vice* Colonel Williams.[61]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Sunday, February 14, 1779.

Parole Woodbridge. Countersigns Waldee, Ware.

The court of Inquiry which was to have sat yesterday will sit tomorrow, ten o'Clock A. M. and as some of the members

[59] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress. The draft, in the writing of Washington, is much altered and partially mutilated, the alterations showing the difficulty Washington experienced in conveying the proper degree of censure. The draft, as first written and as well as can be deciphered, reads: "It was with pain and indignation I found by the return of Colo. Baylors Regiment, that you are again absent from it; nay, that you had left it while the command of it devolved upon you. I am sorry to add that these things reflect much discredit upon *you* as an Officer and involve me in the censure as it is presumed that these indulgencies proceed from and is the effect of partiallity." The rest of the draft is the same as the above text.

[60] Lieut. Col. William Williams, of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment. He resigned in April, 1780.

[61] Col. Otho Holland Williams.

of the court must necessarily be absent, the following Field Officers are to compose the court, Colo. Febiger[62] as President, Colonels Butler and Davies,[63] Lieutt. Colo. Adams and Majr. Posey, Members.

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

[Head Quarters] February 14, 1779.

Sir: I have been duly honored with your letter of the 9th. instant. You will find inclosed three passports for the ships you mention in the margin, to proceed to Hampton road, there to receive further directions from His Excellency the Governor of Virginia. I prefer this mode to that of giving passports immediately for Richmond, as when they are arrived at Hampton the Governor can regulate their future progress in the manner which will be most convenient to both parties.

I have notified him on the subject that he may be prepared to meet the vessels with the necessary directions, to avoid delay.

I have not added the passport for the Vessel to proceed to Baltimore, as the supplies for the Prisoners at Fort Frederick and Winchester can be conveyed to them in the ships that go to Hampton and being addressed to the care of Major General Phillips can be transported to those places by way of Charlotteville. I have the honor etc.

P. S: I shall do myself the pleasure of forwarding your letter to Major General Philips. Governor Henry will furnish passports for the return of the Vessels.[64]

[62] Col. Christian Febiger, of the Third Virginia Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

[63] Col. William Davies, of the Tenth Virginia Regiment. He was transferred to the First Virginia Regiment in February, 1781, and served to the close of the war.

[64] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 14, 1779.

Dear Sir: Mr. [65] an assistant to the Paymaster General sets out this morning with 400,000 dollars for the use of the posts, under the respective commands of General Putnam and yourself. The inclosed copy of his instructions will show you in what manner it is to be applied. You will perceive that 100,000 dollars is to be appropriated as bounty money for reinlisting the troops under your command during the war, agreeable to a General order of the 7th. instant, which was transmitted to you some days since. The particular distribution of this to the several regiments is to be regulated by your order to the Pay Master. The rule observed here and which I would recommend to you, is to issue small sums from time to time according to the progress made by each regiment in in recruiting; for which purpose returns are made by the commanding officers as often as they apply for money to show how many men they have engaged since the last grant. Inclosed is a subsequent order of the 12th, which you will also be pleased to communicate to the troops. You will readily perceive its intention. You are so well convinced of the necessity of care and œconomy that I need say nothing on that head. I am etc.[66]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 14, 1779.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 27th. Decemr. and of the 15th. and 26th. January. That of the 15th. did not reach

[65] Jonathan Burrall, Assistant Paymaster General.

[66] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The same letter was sent to Maj. Gen. Israel Putnam.

me until the 12th. instant. I was at Philada, when yours of the 27th. December came to hand, and I reported to Congress the answer of the Council of Massachusetts respecting the Guns of the Somerset.

I was sometime ago informed by Genl. Bayley that he thought the Magazine at Coos was rather exposed, and therefore as soon as I found that there was no probability of an expedition being carried into Canada by that Route, I desired the Commy. General to send orders to have the Stores removed down the Country. Since the Rect. of your last I called upon him to know whether the orders for removal had been given. He informs me that he sent up an Express for that particular purpose.

The inclosed Copy of an order from the Board of War to the Commy. General of Issues designates exactly the line to be observed towards delivering Rations to Soldiers on Furlough. Nothing is said respecting Officers, but I imagine it is not customary for them when indulged with Furloughs, which are supposed to be for their private emolument or amusement, to draw Rations at the posts at which they may happen to reside. If they are sent upon command they are allowed three dollars per day, by Resolve of Congress, in addition to their pay and subsistence to bear their expences. While they remain in town executing the object of the command on which they are sent, it will perhaps be reasonable to allow them Forage, because the three dollars will not more than support themselves. But before the allowance is made, it should appear clearly, [agreeably to the resolve of Congress] that they are sent by the commanding Officer of the district or department to which they belong, and not upon frivolous pretences of Business by inferior Officers.

I will immediately desire the Commy. General of prisoners to inquire into the circumstances of those who remain in the

neighbourhood of Rutland &ac. and endeavour to have them removed to a place where they may be subsisted with more ease.

If I am not mistaken, the Commy. General of purchases has orders to endeavour to establish a Magazine of Flour to the Eastward. The propriety is evident, but you are well acquainted with the almost unsurmountable difficulty of doing it by land Carriage, and of the risque and danger of attempting it by the Sea. I have the honor, etc.[67] [N. Y. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 14, 1779.

Dear Sir: While I was at Philada. I recd. a letter from you inclosing sundry papers taken in a prize, which I laid before Congress for their information. Your letter was mislaid by their Secretary, and I cannot therefore recollect whether there was anything more in it than what respected the papers it inclosed.

I have since been favd. with yours of the 14 ulto. If Jackson's Band consists of only three performers it will be of no use here, and was Webbs to be ordered it would create as much uneasiness as the sending for Jacksons did.[68]

Inclosed you have Extracts from the General orders of the 7th. and 12th. instants directing the reinlisting for the War all Men in the Continental Army who are at present engaged for a limited time.

You will be pleased to let the commanding Officers of Regiments be furnished with money, in proportion to their wants and endeavour to prevent any impositions on the public by

[67] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. In the draft, which is also in the writing of Tilghman, the words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[68] See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. John Sullivan, Dec. 20, 1778, *ante*.

suffering new Bounties to be paid to any who are already engaged for the War.

I am exceedingly sorry to find by a letter from General Varnum of the 29th. Ulto. that a spirit of Mutiny has made its appearance among the troops under your command. I am convinced this does not originate with the common Soldiers, and therefore I would wish, that every possible endeavour should be made use of to trace the evil to the fountain head, that the Agitators may, if discovered, be made examples. General Varnum informs me, that he quelled the Rioters by fair Words before they proceeded to any great lengths. This may have been prudent in the first instance, but I beg you may keep a very strict watch upon their future conduct, and if you find the least appearance of another attempt of the same kind, punish those who are the movers instantly and severely. The depreciation of our currency and the advance of necessaries are made the ostensible reasons for these disturbances. These are evils which are felt by all, but by none less than the common soldier who is intirely fed and chiefly cloathed by the public. I have not the least doubt but if the officers are attentive to the first emotions among the Soldiers, and act with spirit and firmness upon the occasion that all tumults will subside and good order and discipline again prevail. I am etc.[69]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, February 14, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received your letter of the 28th. Ultimo with its inclosure containing the final determination of the friendly Indians. The order for your ammunition has been sent forward from Philadelphia under cover to yourself; and I would suppose it come to hand before this time.

[69] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

The general orders of the 7th. 9th., and 12th. Inst. which accompany this, will point out the steps which are to be taken for reinlisting the soldiers for the war; and for removing some disorders in the pay master's regimental accounts.

If the money which Mr. Reed[70] has on hand, should be insufficient for the present expences of the department, and the purpose of reinlisting he will draw for more; But the enlisting service should not be checked on any consideration. I am &c.[71]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES MITCHELL VARNUM

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, February 14, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received your favor of the 29th. Ultimo.

It is no easy matter, and always requires great efforts of judgment, to extinguish a general spirit of complaint, without punishing the principal offenders; for soldiers are restrained, more by fear, than by argument; by severe and well timed examples, than by cool and lenient measures.

I could wish there were no reasons to suppose that the soldiers have drawn encouragement, from the sentiments, or unguarded expressions of their officers; and that officers having a sense of the duty they owe their country, would endeavour to accommodate the minds of the soldiery to the circumstances of the times.

That mutinous spirit which some corps have lately discovered, averse from order, and subordination, must be extinguished by every means in our power, and punishment enforced proportionate to the nature and consequences of the crime.

[70] Thomas Reed, Assistant Paymaster General.
[71] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

As in the late case, I will not doubt your exertions, should such licentiousness ever again make its appearance.

The troops which you mentioned, have arrived at New York. I am, &c.[72] [N. H. H. S.]

*To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Middle brook, February 14, 1779.

Sir: If my order of the ,[73] respecting the Magazine of Provision at Fort Pitt did not explicitly declare that the quantity there directed to be laid up by the first of May is to be over and above the necessary supplies for the Troops in that Quarter I now inform you that this was my meaning; And I have further to desire that you will form a Magazine under like circumstances, and for the same time (that is four Months) for one thousand Men at Sundbury on Susquehanna.

For particular reasons I think it advisable, that the Magazine at Pittsburgh should be drawn from the Frontiers of Virginia, and the parts of Pensylvania contiguous to that Post; and, that the supplies for Sundbury be drawn from the Westside of the Susquehanna. You will consult the Quarter master Genl. on the means of Transportation that no disappointment may take place in either of these cases.

Genl. Bayley having repeatedly expressed his fears on acct. of the Provisions which have been laid up at Cohos[74] I am to repeat my desire (if you have not already done it) that you will cause the same to be removed lower down the Connecticut River so as to be out of the reach of any sudden excursion of the Enemy from Canada.

[72] In the writing of James McHenry.
[73] February 12. (See note on page 98.)
[74] Coos, N. H.

You will furnish me with a return of the Provisions and other Articles in your department wch. are on hand the first day of every Month and where they lie.

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL LACHLAN McINTOSH

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 15, 1779.

Dear Sir: Inclosed is the copy of a Letter which was written to you from Philadelphia and now transmitted for fear of a miscarriage.

The more I contemplate on an Expedition from Fort Pitt, the more perswaded I am of the superior advantages that will result from its co-operation with some enterprize from this quarter (if circumstances will permit) but as a measure of this kind depends upon contingencies, no perfect plan can be yet formed; but as there will be little or no difference, in the preparation for an Expedition up the Alligany against the hostile tribes of the Six Nations, and one against the Indians more Westerly and Detroit, I would have you confine your attention more to the first than the latter objects; keeping the design as much as possible an impenetrable secret, under an Idea that you are preparing to prosecute the objects of the last campaign; and to lessen as much as possible the expence of land transportation, you mean to make use of that by Water.

The only thing[75] that can lead to a discovery of the real design, is the steps which must necessarily be taken to obtain a thorough knowledge of the rout, and other circumstances to form the plan; but this may be covered in a great degree by the adoption of similar measures (which may eventually be equally necessary) the other way. Your oblique enquiries in the first

[75] Washington wrote "means", but this is crossed out and "thing" substituted in the writing of McHenry.

case, should always be accompanied with pointed ones in the second, which will naturally give the bias to that way of thinking.

I am clearly of opinion that water transportation wherever it can be used will be found most eligible[76] and least expensive; I therefore again repeat the desire contained in my last respecting vessels; but am somewhat at a loss to decide on the proper kind. Batteaux will, I fear, be too heavy and unwieldy for such waters as you will have occasion to go up; and will, besides, be expensive. Large Canoes, say pettiauguers, unless well made, are also heavy, and perhaps equally unfit for narrow Waters and crooked streams; nor will they, it is to be feared, do in a swell unless modell'd by skilful hands; but as great part of the workmanship of these is to be effected by common labourers, and no Iron pitch, or oakum requisite, they must on these accts. be infinitely the cheapest and easiest obtained, and therefore to be preferr'd.[77] But still I can not give an absolute order for prefering them to Batteaux but leave the matter to your own judgment and to circumstances after having given this opinion. Should the Pettiaugers deserve the preference,[78] I recommend it to you to get some skilful Persons as Master Workmen and directors. If there are any Men with you from the Seacoast; or broad Waters in Virga. Maryland, or Pensylvania, they more than probably, will be proper hands to employ; as they know the kind made use of in Chesapeak and Delaware Bays (where they will live in almost any weather). The reason of my being thus particular in respect to this matter is, that

[76] Washington wrote "expeditious", but this is crossed out and "eligible" substituted in the writing of McHenry.

[77] Washington wrote "notwithstanding which I cannot give an absolute order for preferring them to Batteaux but leave the matter to your own judgment and to circumstances after giving this opinion." This has been altered to the above, partially in the writing of McHenry.

[78] Washington wrote "be preferred", but this is crossed out and "deserve the preference" substituted in the writing of McHenry.

Vessels properly constructed would be light, easily transported into lake Erie, and answer there to coast it, and by serving a double purpose, be fitted for any event[79] and save much expence to the public. The French last War had a number of Bark Canoes on these Waters; these are extremely light, and easily transported by land from place to place, but so easily wrecked as to render a dependance on them precarious. I mention them because they are cheap and may be called in aid of the others. They used to make them of Birch bark, but if this is difficult to be had other kinds I suppose will do.

The necessity of the enquiries directed in my last (added to what I have here said) will appear so obvious, that I am persuaded you will not delay a moments time, nor slip an oppertunity, to obtain information sufficient to form the expedition for co-operation (if that shall be ultimately determined upon). In doing this, it is needless to repeat how indispensably expedient[80] it is to obtain a thorough knowledge of the extent nature[81] &c. of the navigation above Fort Pitt. How far it is from the head of this navigation to the Settlements of the Six nations, especially those of the Senecas, and what kind of Country to pass through. Whether there is any better rout by the way of presquile and the Lake; whether there is any, and what kind of communication betwn. the upper parts of the Alligany for instance Kittanning, Venango &ca. and the well settled parts of Pensylvania which is necessary to be known on two accts. as it may serve to draw supplies, and answer for a retreat in case of extreme necessity. It is also necessary to have in contemplation proper places to establish small posts at for

[79] Washington wrote "and by serving a double purpose, answer in any event", but this was changed as above in the writing of McHenry.

[80] Washington wrote "necessary", but this was changed to "expedient" in the writing of McHenry.

[81] Washington wrote "kind", but this was changed to "nature" in the writing of McHenry.

the security of Convoys and other purposes. The Kittaning and Wenango appear from the face of Evans Map to be eligible; others will be necessary higher up the Alligany; and one essentially so at the head of the Navigation, with a strong guard for the security of the Vessels.

Your Vessels (let them be[82] of what kind they will) should be accommodated with[83] both oars and setting Poles; the first for deep Water (and keeping in the middle of the River in case of necessity) and the latter for the sides and shallow Water; both these should be made of good Wood, and in time, that they may season and get light before they are used. It would be no bad exercise, and I am sure it would be good policy, to practice the Soldiers when they are disengaged from other duty, in rowing and setting Vessels against stream; they will otherwise, be very aukward when they are brought to it by necessity.

I shall endeavour to give you as little trouble[84] as possible with Militia next Campaign, not only to avoid expence to the public, but that your operations may be more governable, and pointed with respect to time, in co-operation with other bodies. The adjt. Genl. will furnish you with Copies of General Orders for reinlisting the Soldiers of the Continental Regiments, and I trust that every exertion of the Officers will be used to comply with the views of them. Broadhead[85] may send Officers into the back parts of Pensylva. and Gibson[86] into those of Virginia, to try their success under the resolve inclosed. How you

[82] Washington wrote "be them of what kind", etc., but this was changed as above in the writing of McHenry.

[83] Washington wrote "should have both oars", etc., but this was changed as above in the writing of McHenry.

[84] Washington first wrote "I shall endeavour to plague you as little as possible."

[85] Col. Daniel Brodhead, of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was voted the thanks of Congress, Oct. 27, 1779, for his successful expedition against the Mingo and Munsey Indians up the Alleghany River in August and September, 1779; transferred to the First Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781; served to the close of the war.

[86] Col. John Gibson, of the Ninth Virginia Regiment. He was transferred to the Seventh Virginia Regiment in February, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

stand provided with the means I know not, but in case of deficiency, you are to apply to the board of treasury for Money to answer these purposes. I hope these two Regiments may be got pretty strong by the middle May, and Congress having empowered me to compleat some Companies of Colo. Rawlings's Regiment, these, with the standing Forces under your Command at present, will (as they are Troops to be depended on) make a respectable body). I have directed the Commissary Genl. of purchases (Wadsworth) under the inclosed resolve, to lay in four Months provision for 12,00 Men, at Pittsburg, by the first of May. He will continue Colo. Morgan[87] in this business, if he chooses it; but as it is necessary to avoid interference in office that all the branches of the same department should be under one general direction, and superintendance, my orders have gone, and must go through[88] him.

That I may know what Stores of different kinds, Tools &ca. are wanted, let me have exact returns of all those you now have in the department. Your attention should be turned in time to proper guides for the expedition; [men in whom you can confide][89] and that you may not be hurried so much in these matters as to obtain imperfect accts. I do not wish you to be at head Quarters till about the Middle or last of April, by which time it is to be hoped that clear and perfect information of the whole distance may be obtained from Fort Pitt to the head of the navigation of the Alligany, and the distance afterwards to the Indian towns, so that the Rout may be compleatly marked, and the Stages and halting days named, that the different Armies may move in concert, and know with certainty what dependance to place on each other and where they are. I am etc.

[87] Col. George Morgan, deputy commissary general of purchases, Western Department.

[88] Washington wrote "to", but "through" is substituted in the writing of McHenry.

[89] The phrase in brackets is in the writing of James McHenry.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, February 15, 1779.

Sir: I have just now received a letter from Capt. Stokes[90] stationed at Bonum Town, informing me that the enemy on Staten Island appear to be in motion, and have been collecting boats both at New York and the Island. You will therefore redouble your vigilance and be ready to oppose any attempt they may make near you.

I am informed, there are a considerable number of fat cattle between Woodbridge and the blazing star. If this be true, which you will ascertain, you will immediately have them removed to a place of security. I have desired Capt. Stokes to assist you in the business and to communicate to you any further discoveries he may make. I am etc.

P. S. You will send this intelligence forthwith to Col. Clark at Paramus.[91]

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, February 15, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your letter of the 16th. Ulto. Its contents give me that concern which ever arises in my mind from any indication of a want of that harmony and mutual confidence between officers, which the public interest requires.

As it is my duty to remedy every abuse of which I am authorised to take cognizance; if any charge were brought against General McIntosh I should immediately give it proper attention. But a moments reflection will make you sensible that your general assertion and opinion with regard to the dissatisfaction

[90] Capt. John Stokes, of the Second Virginia Regiment. Washington wrote to him, this same day (February 15), thanking him for intelligence and ordering him to cooperate with General Maxwell in removing the cattle Stokes had reported. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[91] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

of his officers, is by no means a foundation for any measures on my part respecting him that will either convey or imply censure. Impartial Justice, as well as that delicate regard which is due to the character of an Officer, and which you and every one in a similar case would expect, requires something more positive and definite to proceed upon.

If there are discontents among the Officers, the motives of them must be known before their merits can be judged of; and they alone can furnish grounds for an investigation.

The sole reason for appointing General McIntosh to his present command was an opinion of his being in every view qualified for it; and I must observe that while the General was immediately under me his conduct gave the most favorable impressions of him in every respect.

I have only to add that the honorable the Congress having put this command immediately under my direction, and thereby created a degree of responsibility in me I am particularly called upon to watch over its Success; and as it is my duty and wish on the one hand to redress every just complaint, so it will be expected of me on the other to discountenance every illfounded uneasiness that may prejudice the service. Upon the whole it is my earnest desire that every one, will as far as depends on him, cultivate and promote that good Understanding which is indispensible to the general Interest. And I entreat that you will do every thing in your power to accomplish this desirable end. I am, etc.[92]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL RICHARD VARICK[93]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 15, 1779.

Sir: Col. Ward Commy. General of Musters having been unfortunately taken prisoner and Lt. Colo. Bradford the only

[92] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

[93] Deputy commissary general of musters, Northern Department.

Deputy now here having announced to me his intention to resign that Office as soon as he can be relieved, I am to request your removal to the Head Quarters of the Army as soon as you can make it convenient, leaving some person to the Northward who can execute the Office of Muster Master to the troops in that department. I am etc.[94]

*To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Middle brook, February 16, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 4th. is this minute come to hand, and at the instant an Express was setting out for Fishkill. I will not delay a moment therefore in yielding my entire consent to your ordering an additional number of Batteaux, sufficient for the purposes mentioned in the above letter, that in case events should invite, and circumstances justify the extension of our views in the course of the Campaign we may not be at a stand for the means.

I have to thank you much for your sentiments on the intended Expedition; and shall beg that you will continue to furnish me with your observations as they may, from time to time occur, I shall stand in much need of information, and can depend upon yours.

I thank you also for the order given respecting the Forage, and the Timber for the 20 Gun Ship; could you provide plank for it also, with the Carpenters now engaged, without impeding the building of Batteauxs, I shall readily consent to it; altho it is a deviation from the general line I am to pursue.

I highly approve of your reason for establishing a Post at Fort George, and wish you to dispose of the other force in that Quarter in such a manner as will facilitate the ends in view;

[94] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

this will comprehend, as far as the strength there will enable you, a Post for the security of Stony Arabia.[95] I shall take up no more of your time at present than to assure you, that I am etc.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, February 16, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favour of yesterday. Your observations on the necessity of the Deputy Commissary of prisoners residing on the spot, are just. I was not before fully apprised of Mr. Adam's situation. There certainly can be no propriety in any officers staying at his own home, for private conveniences seven or eight miles from the place where his duty calls him while public business is suffering for want of his presence. I shall therefore desire Mr. Beatty, to direct his deputy to reside for the future at Elizabeth Town, and I shall give particular instructions that the several irregularities you complain of may be remedied.

I should be happy to indulge your request of being present at Pluckemin on the 18th.[96] But I do not think it can be done with propriety, especially under the present appearances of a movement among the enemy, which your letter, concurring with the intelligence received from Capt Stokes, indicates.

[95] Stone Arabia, in Montgomery County, N. Y., about 35 miles west of Schenectady.

[96] Washington himself attended the celebration of February 18, at Pluckamin, in honor of the French Alliance. It had been postponed from February 6 on account of the Commander in Chief's absence from camp. Thacher's Military Journal gives a meagre account and General Knox's letter of February 28 to his brother complacently states that: "We had above seventy ladies, all of the first *ton* in the State, and between three and four hundred Gentlemen. We danced all night—an elegant room, the illuminating, fireworks, &c., were more than pretty." The entertainment was given by the artillery corps, which erected a temple, or frame, of 13 Corinthian arches, about 100 feet in length and proportionably high, each arch containing an illuminated painting emblematic of the Revolution. Fireworks were devised by Colonel Stevens and set off from the top of the frame. The entertainment began with a discharge of 13 cannon at 4 o'clock in the afternoon, which was the signal for the commencement of the supper at which many toasts were drunk to patriotic sentiments. After the fireworks display, the ball was opened by Washington and Mrs. Knox in the Academy building in the village of Pluckamin.

The enemy may think our attention too much engaged in the exhibition of that day, and may be encouraged to some enterprise on that account. I must therefore beg you will remain at your post, and have a look out more vigilant than ordinary upon the occasion. You will for that purpose give notice to all your guards and parties along the sound and enjoin them to be particularly alert. I am &c.[97]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD AND OFFICERS OF THE MARYLAND LINE

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 16, 1779.

Gentlemen: The Business upon which I have called you together, is, to request you to scrutinize strictly, the terms upon which the old Soldiers of the Maryland line were inlisted, in order that justice may be done to the public and to those individuals who are really entitled to the Bounty of Congress upon reinlisting for the War. I always understood, and reported accordingly to Congress, that a much greater number of the Soldiers of the Maryland line were enlisted for the War than I find now returned for that term. I have never had a full or clear representation of the matter, but I am informed, that the difference arises upon a doubt of the interpretation of the Words in the inlistments of numbers of the Men, which specify that they are to serve for *three Years* or *during the War*. To determine the true intent and meaning of those Words, it will be necessary to recur to the orders issued by the State to those officers who were employed to recruit, and also to endeavour to find out the precise Ideas of the State at the time. That is, whether the term of Service was to be at the option of the public or the Individual. In short, I would wish you to make every possible enquiry, by examining carefully into the original

[97] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

inlistments, into the Regimental and Company Books, (by which it will appear how those men were considered before the Bounty brought the matter into dispute) and by such other means as your judgments shall direct. When you have come to a determination, be pleased to direct lists to be made out in the several Regiments of such Men as are clearly in your opinions at liberty to reinlist for the War.[98] I am etc.[99]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, February 16, 1779.

Dear sir: I have received your favor of the 10th. inst. expressing your desire to have a command in the light Corps.

My opinion of your merit will lead me chearfully to comply with your request, as soon as the Arrangement of the army, and other circumstances permit the formation of that Corps.

The pennsilvania Barracks appear to be well constructed for the accomodation of the troops, and judiciously disposed. I am, etc.[1] [H. S. P.]

To COLONEL ABRAHAM BUFORD

Head Quarters, February 16, 1779.

Sir: As the Enemy may be tempted to some Enterprize on a supposition that the festivity of the 18th[2] will occasion remisness in duty, I have directed the officer commanding at Bonum Town to be particularly vigilant, and to transmit you the

[98] Copies of the lists submitted in February and March, in conformity with this request, are in the *Continental Army Returns, Washington Papers* (Force Transcripts, in the Library of Congress, vol. 25, nos. 107–118). The originals are supposed to be in the Adjutant General's Office, War Department. Also in these Force Transcripts of *Continental Army Returns,* vol. 31, no. 60, is a list of "Men inlisted for the War previous to 23d January 1779, taken from the Muster Rolls." This includes the Maryland troops along with the rest of the Army.

[99] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[1] In the writing of John Laurens.

[2] Celebration at Pluckamin of the French Alliance.

earliest intelligence, shd any movement happen.[3] You will therefore be prepared if occasion shd require, to have the convalescents of yr Hospital marched, and the sick whose situation admits of it removed to a place of greater security. It will likewise be necessary in this case to remove any spare Hospital Stores that may have been collected at Brunswick. I am &c.

P. S. In case of a move, notice will likewise be given you from S. Amboy.[4]

To JONATHAN BURRALL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 16, 1779.

Sir: You will in the first instance proceed with the money under your care to Peekskill. The purposes to which it is to be applied, are to pay the troops under the command respectively of Major Generals Putnam and McDougall, to discharge the accounts for contingent expences, at the posts under their direction, and to furnish bounty money for reinlisting the men during the war agreeable to the General order of the 7th instant.

In paying the troops the pay rolls are to be made up to the last of December examined and certified in the usual manner; after which an order from the commanding officer at the post, will be your voucher for the payment. The accounts for contingent expences, are also to be paid on orders from the respective commanding officers.

---

[3]Alexander Hamilton, by Washington's direction, wrote this same day (February 16) to Capt. John Stokes, at Bonum Town, enjoining extra vigilance on Thursday, February 18, that night and part of the day following; and to Capt. Bartholomew von Heer, to send a select patrol on the south side of the Raritan towards Amboy, "so as to be in the quarter for obtaining intelligence" of the enemy's movement on Thursday morning next. "In case of any movement, the earliest notice is to be given to His Excellency at the Artillery Park, pluckemin." and "likewise to Col. Beaufort at Brunswick." The patrol was to return to camp after 10 o'clock, Friday morning, February 19. Hamilton's letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

[4]The draft is in the writing of John Laurens, and is addressed to "Col Beaufort" at Brunswick, N. J.

Two hundred thousand dollars are to be appropriated for the purpose of bounty money; one hundred thousand for the troops in each command. The particular distribution of this to the several regiments is to be regulated by orders from the respective commanding officers, Major Generals Putnam and McDougall.

All issues of money for whatsoever purpose, are to be made upon warrants in the usual mode, which will be of course lodged with you, to be hereafter signed by me.

It is not meant to point out Peeks Kill as the place of your residence; I leave it to you when you arrive there to act in such a manner as shall appear to you most convenient for answering the purposes of the different posts of Danbury and the Highlands.

But on your arrival at Peeks Kill, I would have you give immediate notice to Major General Putnam and pursue the most expeditious measure for furnishing the necessary supply of money, to the different posts particularly that for recruiting in which not a moment's time should be lost.

When you have completed the business for which you are sent, you will return to Middle Brook.[5]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Tuesday, February 16, 1779.

Parole Tobago. Countersigns Toledo, Truro.

At a General Court Martial held at Middle Brook, Jany. 10th. 1779, Lieutenant Holman Mennis[6] of the 1st Virginia

[5] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[6] Lieut. Holman Minnis (Mennis), of the First Virginia Regiment. He was promoted to captain in May, 1779; taken prisoner at Charleston in May, 1780; transferred to the Seventh Virginia Regiment in February, 1781; served to the close of the war.

regiment was tried for " misconduct in swaping an impressed horse in the year 1777."

The Court are of opinion that he is not guilty of swaping an impressed horse as is alledged to him in the charge, but think him guilty of swaping a stray; That as he was charged with mis-conduct in swaping an impressed horse which it appears he is not guilty of, don't conceive they have a right to censure him for his mis-conduct in swaping a Stray.

Lieutenant Mennis is released from his Arrest. All the men belonging to Lieutenant Colonel Rawlings's Regimt.[7] now doing duty in the line are to be delivered to Lieutenant Tanneyhill[8] of said regiment upon his demanding them.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Wednesday, February 17, 1779.

Parole California. Countersigns Canada, Chichester.

The Commandants of Divisions, Brigades and Corps are to be particularly careful that the camp is not left too bare of officers tomorrow and to issue strict orders that their soldiers do not straggle from their quarters.

Brigadier General Smallwood will take command of the Maryland Division during the absence of Baron De Kalb.

*To JOHN MITCHELL[9]

Camp at Middle brook, February 17, 1779.

Dear Sir: My Plates and Dishes, once of Tinn, now little better than rusty iron, are rather too much worn for delicate

[7] Rawlings's Additional Continental regiment.

[8] Lieut. Adamson Tannehill, of Rawlings's Additional Continental regiment. He was promoted to captain in July, 1779, to rank from April, 1778, and retired in January, 1781.

[9] Deputy Quartermaster General, in Philadelphia at this time.

stomachs in fixed and peaceable quarters, tho they may yet serve in the busy and active movements of a Campaign. I therefore desire that you will send me a sett of Queens China if to be had; not less I conceive, than what follows of each article will do:

2 large Turennes
3 dozn. Dishes, sized
8 dozn. Shallow Plates
3 dozn. Soup Ditto
8 Table drinking Mugs
8 Ditto Salts. and some pickle plates.

The whole to be very carefully packed.

I also desire you will send me Six tolerably genteel but not expensive Candlesticks all of a kind and three pair of Snuffers to them. I wish for as much fur as will edge a Coat, Waistcoat, and Breeches and that it may be sent to me as soon as possible. Let this be accompanied by 2 pounds of Starch.

Your Nephew gave me the Padlock keys of the two last Trunks sent, but not the other keys of them; it is not in my power therefore (without spoiling the locks wch. I am not disposed to do, as I shall deliver the Trunks to Genl. Greene for his and Harrison's[10] use) to get out the Sheeting you procured for me; you will please to have enquiry made for the other keys and send them under cover by some safe conveyance. Let me know how many Table Cloths you sent to me at different times and by whom. No more than Seven ever came to my hands. 3 at one time and 4 at another. I must request you to get me a good Hat. if my old Hatter Parish[11] is furnished with materials I would prefer one of his make as those already had from him have proved they are good and he knows the size of

[10] Lieut. Col. Robert Hanson Harrison.
[11] Isaac Parish (Parrish), Philadelphia hatter.

my head. I do not wish by any means to be in the extreme of the fashion either in the size, or manner of Cocking it.

Please to examine if any of the inclosed Tickets have come up Prizes, and if any thing is to be made of them be so obliging as to do it for me.[12] My Complimts. to Mrs. Mitchell. I am etc.

P. S. I expect the Board of War will send you a box of Papers for me. Please to let them be sent to head Qrs. by a safe hand and covered waggon.

*To HENRY LAURENS

Middle brook, February 17, 1779.

Dear Sir: Altho I have delayed till now to give you the trouble of a line, I am not the less impressed with a sense of your politeness and civilities to me while I had the honor of being under yr. roof.[13] I shall think myself very happy if any poor cottage, of which I happen to be Master, can be hond. with your Company.

We have nothing new in this quarter, but are told that something great and good is in store for us at Congress. Nothing less, in short than an alliance with Spain, and a loan from that Court of thirteen million of Dollars. When I said we had nothing new, I ought to have excepted a piece of Intelligence, that the Enemy on Staten Island &ca. are busy in preparing Fascines the design of them, we are as yet ignorant. I am a little impatient to hear something further from Georgia. Mrs.

[12] Mitchell replied (February 21). The china, he feared, would be difficult to get; the candlesticks he would get; the fur would be forwarded in a day or two, in the wagon carrying the papers from the Board of War; "Mr Parish is at work to make you the best Hatt in his power. . . . Yesterday all your Tickets were in the Wheel but one wch. is a Blank; the Lottery is very rich and much in favor of the Tickets not yet drawn;" he had sent 11 tablecloths and was making inquiry about the trunk keys. Mitchell's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[13] While in Philadelphia, Dec. 22, 1778, to Feb. 2, 1779, Washington stayed at the house occupied by Henry Laurens.

Washington prays you to accept her sincere thanks for your kind attention to her while she was in the City of Philadelphia and joins in respectful compliments with, Dr. Sir, Yr. etc.

To RICHARD PETERS[14]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 17, 1779.

Dear Sir: I must request the favr. of you to put the Box of Adjutant Generals papers which are at the War Office into the Hands of Mr. Mitchell with directions to forward them to Head Quarters by a careful hand. Be pleased to inform him of their consequence that he may give the stricter charge. I must also trouble you respecting my Box of private papers which are at York Town. If you will inform Lt. Colo. White where they are to be found, and will give him an order upon the person in whose possession they are for the delivery, he will, agreeable to the instructions in the inclosed, send an Officer for them, who will take charge of and bring them over to me. I am etc.[15]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, February 17, 1779.

Sir: I have been duly honored with your favour of the 11th. with its inclosure. The general plan of the proposed regulation appears to me to be a very good one. There is however one alteration which I think would be an improvement. Instead of referring the settlement of accounts, with the officers who have given certificates, to the Auditors, they may be left in cases which respect their departments, to the Quarter Master and Commissary Generals, with the main army or their principal deputies in separate or detached commands. The reason

[14] Member of the Board of War.
[15] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of my preferring this mode is, that they from an intimate knowledge of the state of their own departments will best judge of the necessity of the conjunctures, which gave rise to those demands and the proper application of the articles on which they arise. The auditors can hardly be supposed proper judges of either. How far the same principle will apply in the Clothiers department, the Board will best determine.

Though I think it will be proper to leave it discretionary to those who are to pay the certificates to judge of what shall constitute their authenticity, so far as respects the inhabitants; yet it might serve to prevent imposition to appoint some rule for giving certificates to be enjoined upon the officers. This will make it easier to investigate their conduct and more difficult to deceive the inhabitants. I would therefore propose an *additional* regulation to the following effect.

That certificates given by commissioned officers for articles taken for the use of the army, be signed with their names at full length and the rank they hold; and if under a general officer, that the regiment to which they belong be added.

That the particular articles taken be inserted in the body of the certificate, their supposed value, the time and place, in letters not in figures.

That the certificate be directed to the principal of the department or his nearest deputy; whose duty it is to provide the articles so taken.

That officers keep exact copies of the certificates they give, and transmit other copies to the nearest agents in the department, giving him the necessary information respecting the business.

That the deputies shall transmit copies of all such certificates which they pay to their principals, that inquiry may be made, whether the giving the certificates was necessary for the

public service and whether the things taken have been properly applied. The papers respecting the arrangement of the army are received, and measures are taking to complete it. I have the honor etc.[16]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL PETER MUHLENBERG

Head Quarters, February 17, 1779.

Sir: Inclosed is the Copy of the Virginia Arrangement as transmitted to me by the Board of War, for a final revisal before the Commissions are issued. I therefore desire you, to assemble the Field Officers of the Virginia Line and with them inspect the arrangement carefully, that if there should be any mistakes or misdates, they may be reported to me, that I may endeavour to have them adjusted, and the Lists returned compleat to the Board of War. Be pleased to mark those who have resigned with the dates of resignation. There are a few dates not yet filled up, which you will ascertain if possible. Be pleased to acquaint the Officers of your whole line that after the Commissions are issued there will be no future appeal, and therefore desire them, if they have any objections or claims, to make or bring them in now.

Be pleased to direct Returns to be made to me Regimentally of the Officers absent on command or furlough specifying the time when their furloughs will expire and the Counties in which they may most probably be found.

Governor Henry writes me that a number of Officers will be wanted to collect and march the Recruits from Virginia and therefore some of those now absent may be ordered to remain for that purpose. I am &c.[17]

[16] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and addressed to Richard Peters.

[17] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ANTHONY WALTON WHITE

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 17, 1779.

Sir: This will be forwarded to you by Richard Peters Esq. of the Board of War, with an order for the delivery of a Box of my private papers which are at York Town. As these papers are of very great consequence, I must desire you to send an Officer and three or four Men to receive and bring them over by the shortest Route from York Town to this Place. The Deputy Quarter Masters must furnish Waggons at the different Stages, except that which sets out from York will come the whole way. Be pleased to give the Officer a charge, to be careful in not sufferg the papers to get wet, in passing Brooks and also to see that the Waggon is well covered. Should the Regimental pay Abstracts or any public Accounts be ready, the Officer who has the papers in charge can bring them with him. I am &c.[18]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Thursday, February 18, 1779.

Parole Sherbon. Countersigns Siam, Stamford.

Lieutenant Colin Coke[19] is appointed Pay Master of the 2nd. Virginia regiment, vice Lieutt. Erasmus Gill[20] from the 16th. instant.

[18] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[19] Lieut. Colin Cocke (Coke), of the Second Virginia Regiment. He was made captain in December, 1779; taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; prisoner to the end of the war.

[20] Of the Second Virginia Regiment. He had been promoted in February, 1779, to captain in the Fourth Continental Dragoons, to rank from December, 1778; taken prisoner at Savannah, Ga., in October, 1779; exchanged October, 1780; served to the close of the war.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 19, 1779.

Sir: I have been successively honored with your two favours of the 8th and 15th instant, with their several inclosures; to all which due attention shall be paid. The Court Martial in the case of the officers conducting the public works at Springfield, shall be immediately directed.[21]

A letter of the 11th Ultimo from General McDougall[22] contains the following paragraph,

> If Congress will order me one thousand dollars in hard cash without delay, I will pledge myself to make such use of it, as will abundantly compensate for it to the Continent, divert them and the army.

I have since sent him fifty guineas, which were all I could spare out of my stock.

With the greatest respect and esteem, I have the honor etc.[23]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 20, 1779.

Sir: I have your favr. of yesterday accompanied by four New York papers for which I am obliged and return you the latest Pennsylvania and Maryland in exchange.

As it is not thought proper to send in those who have deserted from the Convention Troops, to be exchanged as prisoners of War, you will please to send all at present at Elizabeth Town

---

[21] A committee of the Massachusetts Legislature had charged the officers at Springfield laboratory with misdemeanors, and Congress, by a resolve of February 11 (not February 15, as stated in the President's letter of that date), referred the matter to Washington. (See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Israel Putnam, Feb. 22, 1779, *post.*)

[22] McDougall's letter of January 11 is not now found in the *Washington Papers.* He managed a secret intelligence system which produced good results.

[23] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The letter was read in Congress on February 22 and "Order taken thereon."

to Morris Town where the Guard has been strengthened for their security.

I have examined the arrangement of the New Jersey Brigade sent over by Colonel Ogden and find it differ in some respects from the Copy made out by the Board of War. Inclosed are my remarks[24] which you will please to explain, and if the alterations have been made with propriety, I will return it compleated to the Board of War that Commissions may issue.

Captn. Isaac Morrison[25] has lodged some charges of a very high nature, against Colo. Ogden with Copy of which he has engaged to furnish Colo. Ogden.[26] I think myself under the necessity of having the matter enquired into, and therefore wish you to desire Colo. Ogden to prepare his defence. When he is ready I shall expect to be informed by you, that a Court may be ordered for the purpose. None of the Field Officers, Colonels Dayton and Barber, excepted have the dates of their Comms. affixed. If it arises from any disputes among themselves I wish to be made acquainted that I may have it settled by the Regulations laid down by Congress. I am etc.[27]

To COLONEL OLIVER SPENCER

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 20, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 15th. The terms on which men already in the service engaged for a period short of the war, are to be reinlisted you will find specified in the General order of the seventh instant transmitted to General

[24] A copy of these remarks (Force Transcripts) is in the *Continental Army Returns*, vol. 100, no. 69. They query the rank of 15 different officers; but, lacking the return on which the queries are based, said queries are, in most instances, unintelligible.

[25] Of the First New Jersey Regiment.

[26] "I herewith send you a copy of the charges exhibited against you by Capt. Morrison. You will be pleased to notify, when you are prepared for a defence, that the evidences may be summoned, and a court ordered."—*Washington to Col. Matthias Ogden*, Feb. 22, 1779. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[27] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Hand. With respect to men who may be recruited in the Country not heretofore in service, they are intitled to a bounty of two hundred dollars; but they are not to be engaged for any term, less than during the war; recruiting officers to be paid 2o dollars for every able bodied recruit so inlisted, and three dollars a day for their expences while detached on the recruiting service.

As there is not however any provision of the kind made for the sixteen regiments I cannot give you authority to recruit in the country; I can only permit, and that on condition it be not contrary to the laws of the state. There is no resolve of Congress of the nature you mention, for giving those soldiers, who at first inlisted for the war, eighty dollars, in addition to their original bounty.

I have given Lieutenant Ogden[28] a warrant for five thousand dollars for the use of your regiment. When these are exhausted you will send a list to Head Quarters of the men you have engaged and a further sum will be granted. I am etc.[29]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Saturday, February 20, 1779.

Parole Dantzick. Countersigns Dol, Dis.

The Commander in Chief having been informed that in several instances regimental Pay Masters have been ordered to do duty in rotation with other commissioned officers;

As it is incompatible with the nature of their office, he directs that they be freed from all duties except such as relate to the pay and clothing of their regiments respectively.

[28] Lieut. Barney(?) Ogden, of Spencer's Additional Continental regiment.
[29] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Sunday, February 21, 1779.

Parole Rockingham. Countersigns Rugby, Ripley.

Returns of the names of those men who have reinlisted in consequence of the late orders to be transmitted next Tuesday to the Orderly Office by the Commandants of Brigades.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 22, 1779.

Dear Sir: A Committee appointed by the Council of the State of Massachusets Bay to inquire into the conduct and behaviour of the Officers both Civil and Military, doing duty at Springfield, having preferred Complaints against Colo. David Mason, Colo. Smith Dy. Qr. Mr. and Major Eyres, the Congress have by a Resolve of the 11th. instant (copy of which you have inclosed) directed me to order a Court Martial upon the several persons accused of Misdemeanours. Reading being the nearest Post to which the parties can with any convenience repair, I must desire you to give them due notice and order a Court Martial to sit for their trial. You will be pleased to furnish them with a Copy of the Charges and allow them a reasonable time to collect and summon their Evidences, if they should not be already prepared. When the Court has compleated the Business be pleased to forward the proceedings that I may transmit them to Congress. I inclose you all the papers of this transaction that have come to my hand, which you will lay before the Court for their information.

Inclosed you have a Copy of the Arrangement of the Connecticut line, but as some Alterations have since happened

from Resignations and other causes, it is sent up by the Board of War for a revisal before the Commissions are issued. Should any dispute of Rank remain, it must be determined by the Regulations established by Congress for the settlement of Rank and published in the General Orders of 24 Novr. Ulto., Copy of which has been transmitted to your Deputy Adt. Genl. Should any promotions take place by Resignation or otherwise they are to be filled up regimentally as high as Captains and from thence upwards in the line of the State. When the Arrangement has been revised be pleased to return it to me with your remarks if any, and with any claims of Rank that may be made. Be pleased also to inform the Officers that when Commissions are once issued, there will be no future admission of any claims whatever. I am &c.[30]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 22, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 11th. instant; and am pleased to hear of the success of your armed Vessel against the Enemy's Foragers. I fear from the Complexion of General Glovers letter that he will be under the necessity of leaving the Service, he had thoughts of this some time ago and it was with difficulty that he was prevailed upon to continue.

Inclosed you have a Copy of the arrangement of the two Rhode Island Battalions, but as none of the dates are affixed I must desire you to convene the officers and have that matter settled.

Should any dispute of Rank arise it must be determined by the Regulations of Congress published in the General Orders of the 24th. Novemr. last. Copy of which has been transmitted

[30] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

to your Deputy Adjt. General. Should any promotion arise from Resignation or otherwise it must take place Regimentally as high as Captains and from thence upwards in the line of the State.

When the proper dates are affixed be pleased to transmit the list to me that I may transmit it to the Board of War and have the Commissions issued, after which there will be no admission of any claims whatever.

The arrangement of Webbs, Sherburnes, Henley's, Lees and Jacksons are not yet compleated but I expect will be soon. I am etc.[31] [N.H.H.S]

To COLONEL NATHANIEL GIST

Head Quarters, February 22, 1779.

Sir: I have been informed that you have, upon Colo. Russel's leaving Camp, taken the command of General Scott's Brigade. This gives umbrage to the Officers properly belonging to the Brigade who do not conceive that you are attached to that or any other, as you have no Regiment in the field, and have never in the arrangement of the Army been considered as belonging to one Brigade more than another: But have taken your tour of duty in the line at large. This is agreeable to my opinion also, and I would therefore advise you to give up

[31] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On February 22 Washington wrote to Brig. Gen. James Clinton: "Inclosed you have a Copy of the arrangement of the New York line as transmitted to me by the Board of War for a final revisal. . . . As your Brigade is a good deal scattered, I must request you to take the most speedy method of finding whether any alterations have since happened by resignation or otherwise. Should there remain any disputes respecting Rank etc." The remainder of the letter is practically the same as the corresponding part of Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. John Sullivan, Feb. 22, 1779, *q. v.*

Practically this same letter was also sent (February 22) to Brig. Gen. Enoch Poor, for the New Hampshire line, and condensed versions of it were also sent to Brig. Gen. James Hogun, for the Third North Carolina Regiment, and to Col. Thomas Clark, for the First and Second North Carolina Regiments.

the command to Lieut. Colo. Hawes[32] or whoever may be the senior Officer and take command in the line only, untill something definitive is determined upon respecting your continuance in the service. I am etc.[33]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Wednesday, February 24, 1779.

Parole Florida. Countersigns Fontenay, Furen.

The court of Inquiry upon a complaint exhibited by Mr. Brokaw against Colonel Craige, report as follows: That they are of opinion, that if the Inhabitants of the country take the liberty of dealing with the soldiers in an improper manner and to the prejudice of good order and military discipline, they do it at their own risque, and if they should receive any correction, which they think is a breach of the civil law, as they hold themselves not amenable to a military court, they should have recourse for redress to the courts of civil law, and that Mr. Brokaw as he thinks himself aggrieved has an undoubted right to bring an action against Colonel Craige.

The General is sorry to find that the court seem to have mistaken his intention. He had no doubt that an inhabitant who conceives himself aggrieved by an officer has a right to seek redress from the civil-law; but he wished to have the opinion of the court explicitly on the particular merits of the complaint against Colo. Craige in order to determine how far the complainant might be intitled to redress from military justice.

All improper treatment of an inhabitant by an officer or soldier being destructive of good order and discipline as well

[32] Lieut. Col. Samuel Hawes, of the Sixth Virginia Regiment. He was transferred to the Fifth Virginia Regiment in January, 1783, and served to November of that year.

[33] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

as subversive of the rights of society is as much a breach of military, as civil law and as punishable by the one as the other. The General does not mean to decide in the present case nor to include Colo. Craige's conduct in that description; but he seriously recommends it to all officers to consider the delicacy of their situation with respect to the inhabitants and cautiously to refrain from every thing that may have even the appearance of an abuse of power. A real one so far as depends upon him will never escape the severest notice.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 24, 1779.

Sir: I transmit you herewith two letters the applications of General Glover[34] and Colo. Wigglesworth[35] for the acceptance of their respective resignations. Colonel Wigglesworth is particularly desirous to obtain a speedy answer that he may have it in his power to make some arrangements before his proposed departure for France. Congress will also be pleased to attend to General Glovers request for his Commission as Brigadier.

The State of Maryland having remitted to General Smallwood £4000 in Bills of the two emissions which Congress have called out of circulation, to repay a loan to the military Chest employed as a State Bounty to its troops, I would wish to know the will of Congress as to the propriety of receiving them in payment. I have the Honor etc.[36]

[34] Brig. Gen. John Glover had been appointed a brigadier general in February, 1777. He resigned in July, 1782.

[35] Col. Edward Wigglesworth, of the Thirteenth Massachusetts Regiment. His resignation was accepted on Mar. 10, 1779.

[36] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on February 27, which resolved that same day, "That the Board of Treasury be empowered to exchange a sum not exceeding 40,000 dollars of the money now in the hands of Brigadier General Smallwood, advanced by the State of Maryland to their commissioned officers."

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 24, 1779.

Sir: I take occasion, in this place, to repeat the verbal instructions, given you in Philadelphia, for countermanding the orders you may have issued, in consequence of former instructions to you of the 15th. december last; except so far as relates to an Indian expedition upon a smaller scale, preparations for which are to be prosecuted, agreeable to the directions which shall be received for that purpose from Major General Schuyler.

I have given the Commissary General orders to lay in a Magazine of four months provisions for Twelve hundred men at Fort Pitt, and another of the like quantity for One thousand men at Sunbury, both to be formed by the first day of May next, and exclusive of the quantities necessary for the subsistence of the troops in these quarters.

I have directed him, if possible, to draw his supplies for Pittsburgh from the frontiers of virginia, and those for Sunbury from the Westside of the Susquehanna. You will consult with him and afford him the necessary aid respecting the transportation.

You will endeavour to obtain as soon as possible, and in as secret a manner as the nature of the case will admit, a list of all the vessels from the Falls of Susquehanna (above Harris's Ferry) to Wyoming; estimating the number of men and quantity of provisions they are capable of carrying and distinguishing public from private property and those which may suit the upper norrower and shallower parts of the River, from such as are adapted to the lower, wider and deeper parts.

You will please to furnish me with a return of all the stores, which shall be in your department on the first day of every month, and the places where they are to be made as soon after

that day as the particular returns from your deputies can be collected and drawn into a general one. You will cause the same to be done by the Commissary of forage in his department.

Though you are to proceed no further in providing materials for the vessels of force, the articles which may be already provided are to be carefully deposited for future use in such manner as will best secure them from waste and loss.[37]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: General Smallwood informs me that Captn. Winder[38] with about 100 Men of the 1st. Maryld. Brigade is detained in Philada. to do Garrison duty.

The line has been so weakened, by the expiration of the service of a number of the draughts and by necessary detachments that it is impossible the Men above mentioned can be spared for that duty; I must therefore request you to give Capt. Winder orders to march immediately to Camp. I am etc.[39]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 24, 1779.

Sir: I received your favr. of yesterday with several News papers inclosed. The Regulations of Congress for the settlement of Rank take in every claim that the Field Officers of your Brigade can possibly make and therefore there will be no

[37] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[38] Capt. Levin Winder, of the First Maryland Regiment. His promotion to major was to date from April, 1777. He was wounded and taken prisoner at Camden, S. C., in August, 1780; exchanged in June, 1781; transferred to the Fourth Maryland Regiment, in January, 1781; promoted to lieutenant colonel in the Fifth Maryland Regiment, in April, 1781; transferred to the First Maryland Regiment, in January, 1783; served to April of that year.

[39] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

need of referring the matter to the State. If they find they cannot settle the dispute among themselves I will appoint a Board to hear their pretensions and come to a final decision. The sooner this is done the better. Tuesday next is appointed for a Court Martial to sit at this place for the trial of Colo. Ogden[40] on the charges exhibited by Capt. Morrison.[41] I have given the Colo. notice and I must desire you to summon Capt. Morrison, and Colo. De Hart,[42] Capt. Polhemus,[43] Capt. Van Angel,[44] Major Conway,[45] Ensign Levy,[46] Mr. Mathias Williamson and Robt. Kelso, who were returned as evidence to support the charges.

Captain Fitzrandolphs[47] treatment in New York is referred to Mr. Boudinot the State Commy. of prisoners who no doubt will make a proper representation. I am etc.[48]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: Inclosed you have a Copy of the arrangement of the Massachusets line as returned to the Board of War by the Committee appointed for that purpose, but as many alterations may have happened, by Resignations and other causes,

[40] Col. Matthias Ogden, of the First New Jersey Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Elizabethtown, N. J., in October, 1780; exchanged in April, 1781; granted leave to go to Europe in April, 1783. For the court-martial result see General Orders, Apr. 2, 1779, *post*.

[41] Capt. Isaac Morrison, of the First New Jersey Regiment.

[42] Lieut. Col. William De Hart, of the First New Jersey Regiment. He resigned in November, 1781.

[43] Capt. John Polhemus, of the First New Jersey Regiment. He was retired in January, 1781.

[44] Capt. John Van Anglen, of the First New Jersey Regiment.

[45] Maj. John Conway, of the Third New Jersey Regiment. He was promoted to lieutenant colonel in the First New Jersey Regiment in July, 1779, and retired in January, 1781.

[46] Ensign Asher Levy, of the First New Jersey Regiment. He resigned in July, 1779.

[47] Capt. Asher Fitzrandolph, of the New Jersey Militia. He later served as an American spy.

[48] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

since the lists were made out, the Board have sent them to me for a final revisal; Congress having by a Resolve of the 4th. instant impowered me to compleat the arrangement; I must therefore request you to convene the General and Field Officers of the three Brigades under your command, and desire them to point out any alterations that may have arisen in their respective Corps. Should any promotions take place in consequence they are to be filled up regimentally as high as Captains and from thence upwards in the line of the State, agreeable to the Regulations of June 2nd. 1778. It is more than probable that some disputes may yet remain respecting the relative Rank of the Field Officers and some of the Subalterns. Should this be the case, they must be guided by the Resolve of Congress of the 24th. Novemr. last which has been published in General Orders and transmitted to your Deputy Adjt. General, and which I think makes provision for every claim that can possibly be raised.

I would much rather that the Officers should settle this matter among themselves, but if this cannot be done, they must state their respective claims and I must appoint a Board to take them into consideration and assist me in determining upon them.

Glover's Brigade being at Rhode Island will possibly occasion some delay and difficulty, because some of the Officers in it may perhaps have disputes of Rank with those at the Highlands. I can therefore think of no better method of giving all an equal chance of stating their claims, than by sending a Copy of the arrangement of those Regiments that are at Rhode Island to the Officers there and request them to overlook it and if they have any objections to it as it stands to empower some of their Body to meet the rest of their line at Peekskill or Fishkill and endeavour to make a settlement. I am exceedingly

anxious to have the arrangements compleated on terms that will give general satisfaction and I am certain it can be as well or better done by the contending parties, than by any other persons if they will but determine to submit to the Regulations of Congress before mentioned which seem calculated to take in every case and make provision for every claim.

As soon as you have got the work compleated to the satisfaction of the concerned, or if this cannot be done, as soon as you have compleated it as far as circumstances will admit and have collected the claims of those who are dissatisfied be pleased to return the whole to me. I have nothing to add but my wish that you will endeavour to have every dispute settled upon the spot, that the Commissions may be issued as speedily as possible, after which, there will be no admission of any future claims.

Since I began this letter I have received the arrangement of Putnams, Wigglesworths, Voses, Shepherds and Bigelows Regs. with such alterations as have occurred since the first copy was made out, as they will be of use in forming the new lists I have inclosed them.

Be pleased to forward the packet for Genl. Clinton by a careful hand. It contains the arrangemt. of the New York line. I am etc.[49]

To COLONEL SAMUEL BLATCHLEY WEBB

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: Agreeable to my promise, when you were at Head Quarters, I have had a calculation made from the last returns of the Commissary of Prisoners, of the number of privates which upon the several propositions that have been made by the

[49] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

enemy, we should have to give them in a general exchange of our officers, for officers and privates of the Covention Troops.

By submitting this to Congress, if necessary, they will be the better able to decide on the propriety of adopting the measure solicited in the memorial, which you have been appointed to present.[50] I am etc.[51]

To LUND WASHINGTON

Middle Brook, February 24[–26], 1779.

Dear Lund: I wrote to you by the last post, but in so hasty a manner as not to be so full and clear as the importance of the subject might require. In truth, I find myself at a loss to do it to my own satisfaction [even?] in this hour of more leisure and thought, because it is a matter of much importance and requires a good deal of judgment and foresight to time things in such a way as to answer the purposes I have in view.

The advantages resulting from the sale of my negroes, I have very little doubt of; because, as I observed in my last, if we should ultimately prove unsuccessful (of which I am under no apprehension unless it falls on us as a punishment for our want of public, and indeed private virtue) it would be a matter of very little consequence to me, whether my property is in Negroes, or loan office Certificates, as I shall neither ask for, nor expect any favor from his most gracious Majesty, nor any person acting under his authority; the only points therefore for me to consider, are, first, whether it would be most to my interest, in case of a fortunate determination of the present contest, to have negroes, and the Crops they will make; or the

[50] The memorial was, presumably, that from Gen. William Thompson and other officers, prisoners on Long Island. It was reported on, to Congress, Mar. 5, 1779. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress.*)

[51] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

sum they will now fetch and the interest of the money. And, secondly, the critical moment to make this sale.

With respect to the first point (if a negro man will sell at, or near one thousand pounds, and woman and children in proportion) I have not the smallest doubt on which side the balance, placed in the scale of interest, will preponderate: My scruples arise from a reluctance in offering these people at public vendue, and on account of the uncertainty of timeing the sale well. In the first case, if these poor wretches are to be held in a state of slavery, I do not see that a change of masters will render it more irksome, provided husband and wife, and Parents and children are not separated from each other, which is not my intentions to do. And with respect to the second, the judgment founded in a knowledge of circumstances, is the only criterion for determining when the tide of depreciation is at an end; for like the flux and reflux of the water, it will no sooner have got to its full ebb or flow, but an immediate turn takes place, and every thing runs in a contrary direction. To hit this critical moment then, is the point; and a point of so much nicety, that the longer I reflect upon the subject, the more embarrassed I am in my opinion; for if a sale takes place while the money is in a depreciating state, that is, before it has arrived at the lowest ebb of depreciation; I shall lose the difference, and if it is delayed, 'till some great and important event shall give a decisive turn in favor of our affairs, it may be too late. Notwithstanding, upon a full consideration of the whole matter; if you have done nothing in consequence of my last letter, I wou'd have you wait 'till you hear further from me on this subject. I will, in the meanwhile, revolve the matter in my mind more fully, and may possibly be better able to draw some more precise conclusions than at present, while you may be employed in endeavouring to ascertain the highest

prices Negroes sell at, in different parts of the Country, where, and in what manner it would be best to sell them, when such a measure is adopted, (which I think will very likely happen in the course of a few months.)

Inclosed is my Bond for conveyance of the Land purchased of the Ashfords &c. It is as well drawn as I can do it, and I believe it to be effectual.

February 26, 1779.

Your Letter of the 17th. inst: is just come to hand, your apprehensions on account of my health are groundless; the irregularity of the Post, and stoppage of your letters, or miscarriages of them, were the principal causes of my long silence. My last letter to you was full on the subject of corn; I shall not touch upon it therefore in this. I then desired, and again repeat my wish, that you would sell every thing about the house and plantations, that is not essentially necessary. Mr. Custis wrote to me for an Anchor, to be sold or lent, the former I prefer, as I wish to get quit of all those kind of things; the money arising from all which, the sale of Flour &c, I would have put in the continental loan office. I am glad to hear your success in Lambs is so great. Mrs. Washington joins in remembrance to yourself and Milly,[52] with Dr. Lund, Your affecte. Servant.[53]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 26, 1779.

Dear Sir: Upon a presumption that a part of the intended operations against the Indians will be carried on by a Body of

[52] Milley Posey.

[53] This text is from Washington's "Letter Book, No. 5," which contains copies of a few of his letters from the year 1778 through 1783, which were not entered therein until 1784.

Men from the Waters of the Susquehannah it will be necessary to be well informed of the Situation of the principal Villages of the hostile tribes and the number of fighting Men that each may contain. We will suppose Chemung on the [Cayuga][54] Branch the first post to be attacked and carried, and will make that the point from whence our Body will proceed towards the Enemy, the Villages that this Body will probably fall in with in their march to join that from the Mohawk River [and another body coming up the Alligany if that should be fd. practice.] is what I want principally to be informed of. I have thought of no way more likely to gain this information, than from Mr. Deane[55] [or Mr. Kirkland][56] to endeavour to get it from the Friendly Oneidas in such a manner as not to give them any suspicions of the real design.

If a rough Sketch of the Country and Waters, situation of the Indian Villages and their distances from each other (making Chemung the place of departure) could be laid down upon paper it would be more satisfactory than in any other Manner.

If you approve of this plan of gaining the intelligence and think it practicable, I shall be obliged to you for writing to Mr Deane [or Kirkland (or both to see how their accts. agree)] upon the subject and give him any other directions you may think proper to render the plan more perfect. I am etc.

[P. S. If the rough draft of the Country containing the Indn. Settlements was, besides comprehending Chemung on the Susquehanna, to take in the Alligany River, and upper landing thereon; the place of debarkation in the Seneca or Cayuga River, and Niagara and Iorondequat[57] on Ontario it would

[54] Tilghman wrote "Tioga", which Washington changed to "Cayuga."

[55] James Deane. He was agent and interpreter to commissioners of indian affairs, Northern Department.

[56] Rev. Samuel Kirkland, missionary to the Oneida Indians.

[57] Irondequoit, now about 4 miles northeast of Rochester, N. Y.

give one a general and comprehensive view of the whole and with a knowledge of the distances from these given points to the several Towns enable one to form a plan for cooperation.][58]

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, February 26, 1779.

Sir: Capt. Walker[59] delivered me your favor of the 10th. inst. with the Sequel of your Manuscript.

Inclosed I transmit you my remarks on the first part,[60] the Remainder shall follow as soon as other affairs of equal importance will permit. I very much approve the conciseness of

[58] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The portions in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[59] Capt. Benjamin Walker, aide to Baron Steuben. He was lieutenant colonel and aide to Washington from January, 1782, to the close of the war.

[60] These remarks, as dictated by Washington to John Laurens, are undated, but filed under date of February 26 in the *Washington Papers*. As they illustrate Washington's grasp of the details of good military training, they are here printed. A comparison with Steuben's printed "Regulations" will make clear any point:

"Chap. 1st. Officers who receive their functions on horseback are to wear Swords. The Platoon officers are to be armed with Swords and Espontoons.

"Chap. 3. Under the head of Formation. There is a disagreement between the Plan and directions, which it is meant to illustrate.

Ibid. "The advantages resulting from these additional file-closers, will not compensate the loss of fire, occasioned by drawing so many corporals from the ranks, the eldest corporal from each company in addition to those who are already posted as File-Closers, will be sufficient.

"Chap. 5. The manner of performing the oblique Step ought to be explained.

Ibid. "Manual Exercise.

"The word of command *take sight* is to be universally used instead of *present*. The motion of grounding the Firelock is omitted, as it is frequently useful and when executed ought to be done in order, a word of command for the purpose seems necessary. The Words of Command for fixing and unfixing the bayonet ought likewise to be inserted.

"Chap. 6. Artic. 3. This manœuvre does not appear to be practicable in real service.

"Chap. 9. Article 6. In the Central display. Two Sergeants of the first platoon, mark the position to which the platoon of allineation is to march. This should be mentioned under the head of directions to the first platoon. Nothing is said of the return of these Sergeants after the end for which they were posted, is answered, it is probably intended that they should retire along the rear of the battalion. The forward movement of the platoon of allineation, is intended to prevent a kind of retrograde evolution which would otherwise be performed by one wing in the Central display, and also by the whole battalion, where the display is made on a different

the work, founded on your general principle of rejecting every thing superflous; though perhaps it would not be amiss in a work of instruction, to be more minute and particular in some parts. One precaution is rendered necessary by your writing in a foreign tongue, which is to have the whole revised and prepared for the press by some person who will give it perspicuity and correctness of diction, without deviating from the appropriated (*sic*) terms and language of the Military Science. These points cannot be too closely attended to, in Regulations which are to receive the sanction of Congress and are designed for the general Government of the Army.[61] I am etc.[62]

---

hand from that on which the Column was formed. Quare whether it would not be well to practice both methods, the method alluded to, may be very serviceable in the oblique order of battle, when either of the wings is to be refused, and seconds the gradation of the Columns. The Title of this Chapter is 'the Method of forming and displaying Columns and *changing front*.' The last is omitted in the body of the Chapter, probably it was intended to be introduced under the 9th Article.

"Chap. 10. Artic. 4. The hollow square or Oblong with a Reserve in Center, appears preferable to the disposition here proposed, when the battalion is menaced by Cavalry. It is readily formed, is capable of pursuing its march or halting in order of defence as occasion may require, and better cakculated to resist the Charge of resolute horse.

"Chap. 12. Art. 1. Passage of Lines. The two cases appear reducible to one. For the more prompt and convenient execution of the manœurve, one or other of the two Lines must form Columns. The very reason which obliges the first line to retire, will incapacitate it to form Columns by Platoons. Whereas the Second Line not being immediately subject to the enemys fire may very readily by central foldings be thrown into that order, and leave ample intervals for the Retreat of the first line. Some Tacticians reject the method of displaying the second Line at all, and recommend having it disposed in Regimental Columns, in which form they are ready to advance on the first notice for the partial or general relief of the first line, and leave sufficient issues for its Retreat. The french method is to have the second line displayed, and in case of necessity, the front line retires, the second line opening passages wherever the head of columns present themselves. The difficulty of forming the first line into Columns, and the danger in our slender order, of having the second line overborn by the first, seems to determine in favor, either of throwing the second line into Regimental Columns, or having it previously disposed in that way, which last method appears preferable, as the retiring of the first line in time of action is naturally a moment of tumult and confusion, and the more movements there are to be performed, the more the confusion will be encreased and *vice versa*. On this plan the first line should endeavour to retire in line."

[61] Steuben's Regulations, as printed in 1779, bore the title "Regulations for the Order and Discipline of the Troops of the United States, Part 1." It was printed in Philadelphia by Styner & Cist. An abstract for the use of the Pennsylvania Militia was also published in Philadelphia in 1779 by Francis Bailey.

[62] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry and John Laurens.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 26, 1779.

Sir: I have received the honor of your two favours of the 22d and 23d, with the several papers accompanying them. The measures necessary in consequence shall be immediately taken. I am much obliged by the communication of the intelligence from Martinico.[63]

Yesterday morning a detachment of the enemy from Staten Island made an attempt to surprise the post at Elizabeth town.[64] On receiving information of it, Genl. St. Clair with the Pennsylvania division and General Smallwood with the Maryland division were put in motion by different routes to form a junction at the Scotch plains, and proceed to reinforce General Maxwell and act as circumstances should require. Intelligence of the sudden retreat of the enemy occasioned their recall before they had advanced far. The inclosed copy of a letter from General Maxwell will furnish all the particulars I have received of this fruitless incursion.

Through hurry of business in Philadelphia and since my arrival here, the papers relating to the inquiry into the conduct of the late Quarter Master General have till now escaped a particular consideration. There is a difficulty in executing the direction of Congress for bringing the affair to a military decision

[63] This extract is filed under date of Jan. 27, 1779, in the *Washington Papers*. It described the unhealthy condition of the British forces at St. Lucia, 12 to 15 soldiers dying each day. The British frigate, which carried the news of the capture of St. Lucia, was taken by the French frigate *La Boudeusse*.

[64] Mr. Mathias Williamson forwarded the intelligence of the British having entered Elizabethtown.

"If their design should appear to be anything more serious than surprising that post and they should be in force sufficient to approach this army . . . you will retire gradually, harrassing and delaying them in their march, to give more time for our dispositions here. You will carefully preserve your communication with this post and give frequent advice of their progress."—*Alexander Hamilton to Brig. Gen. William Maxwell,* Feb. 25, 1779. Hamilton's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

which requires to be explained. It is a received opinion that Major General Mifflin has resigned his commission in the army. If this be true, as he is no longer an officer, I should not conceive that he can be amenable to a military tribunal. I request to be favoured with information on this head.[65] With very great respect and esteem I have the honor etc.[66]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 26, 1779.

Gentlemen: I am honored with yours of the 19th, 22d and 23d instants with their several inclosures. General Duportails plan for the formation of the Corps of Miners and Sappers shall be immediately revised and returned by himself with the amendments which may be, in my opinion, proper. I will have the dispute of Rank between Majors Mentges,[67] Murray[68] and Nichols[69] carefully examined and will transmit to the Board such determination as shall seem, upon a full investigation, conformable to justice and the Rules established by Congress for the regulation of Rank throughout the Army.

I will write to Major Burchardt[70] commanding the German Battalion and make him account for the total deficiency of Ammunition. I have the Honor etc.[71]

---

[65] Mifflin had resigned as Quartermaster General of the Continental Army on Nov. 7, 1777, and as a major general in the Army on Feb. 25, 1779.

[66] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[67] Maj. Francis Mentges, of the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He was promoted to lieutenant colonel in the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment, to rank from October, 1778, and retired in January, 1783.

[68] Maj. John Murray, of the Second Pennsylvania Regiment. He was promoted to lieutenant colonel, to rank from December, 1778, and retired in January, 1781.

[69] Maj. Francis Nichols, of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment. He resigned in May, 1779.

[70] Maj. Daniel Burchardt, of the German regiment. He resigned in July, 1779.

[71] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 26, 1779.

Sir: Your letter of the 28th. Ult. came to hand a few days ago. I am sorry for the unfortunate occasion that urges you to leave the service. But as I cannot take the measure on myself of accepting your resignation, I have therefore referred your letter to Congress. When I receive their determination, I shall immediately transmit it, altho' should your resignation be accepted, it will be with that concern which I cannot help feeling on the loss of a good officer. I am etc.[72]

To COLONEL BENJAMIN TUPPER[73]

Head Quarters, February 26, 1779.

Sir: I received your letter of the 22nd. Inst. Captn. Farnum carries up the arrangement with him, as all claims are to receive their final discussion, he will now have it in his power to lay his before such officers as may be appointed to give opinion in cases of disputed rank.

I must refer the Capn. to the officer commanding at your post on the subject of a furlough. The liberty of granting furlough's has been very fully placed in the hands of the officers of an independent command by a general order issued when the army was at Fredericksburg.

As I have not properly any authority, to grant orders for the issuing of cloathing for officers it is impossible for me to comply with your request. I am etc.[74]

[72] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. Glover did not resign until July, 1782.

[73] Of the Eleventh Massachusetts Regiment. He was transferred to the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1781; to the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1783; served to June, 1783.

[74] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To COLONEL MICHAEL JACKSON[75]

Head Quarters, February 26, 1779.

Sir: I recd. your letter of the 19th. Jany. Ult when at Philadelphia.[76]

The arrangement is now sent forward to Genl. McDougall when such officers whose claims are undetermined will have an opportunity of preferring them and of their receiving a final decision.

As to the matter which you have mentioned, you may be assured, I cannot be prejudiced against an officer who punctually executes the several duties of his station. I am etc.[77]

To MAJOR DANIEL BURCHARDT

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 26, 1779.

Sir: I have recd. information from the Board of War that they had furnished you with Ten thousand new Musquet Cartridges for the use of the German Battalion and had directed you to deliver the old which were supposed to be in possession of the Men to Colo. Hooper Dy. Qr. Mr. Genl. at Easton. The Board were not without reason surprized to hear from Colo. Hooper that there were no Cartridges either good or bad remaining in the Regt. This is so strange a Circumstance that I am directed to call upon you in the most express manner to account for this total deficiency of ammunition, as it must be presumed that when the Regt. left the Brigade they had a supply.

[75] Of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment. He was transferred to the Third Massachusetts Regiment in June, 1783, and served to November, 1783.

[76] Jackson's letter of January 19 complains of the delay in filling the vacancies in his regiment, and aspersions which Francis Dana cast upon Jackson's character.

[77] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

I shall expect your answer[78] by the first opportunity and am Sir your etc.[79]

To THE COMMITTEE OF CONFERENCE

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 27, 1779.

Sir: Mr. Beatty, at my desire has made a representation of the state of the Marine prisoners, a copy of which is inclosed.[80] They do not seem to be upon so regular a footing as might be wished. It appears that those in the hands of the enemy, captured in state or private as well as in Continental vessels, are subsisted at the expence of the United States; but exchanged for the benefit of the particular states, in whose service they were taken. It also appears that inconveniences arise from the variety of channels through which the business of exchanging those prisoners is conducted; and, that the Commissary of Prisoners is greatly embarrassed in the execution of his office; and has actually incurred a debt of marine prisoners to the enemy, which he has no means of paying.

As it would be attended with many inconveniences to require the several states to supply each its own prisoners, it seems best that the supplies should go on in their present channel; but would it not be adviseable to direct some mode for

[78] Burchardt answered (March 20) from Minisink, N. Y., that the cartridges were lost through being damaged in various foraging expeditions on which detachments of the regiment had been ordered, in bad weather. A detachment had also acted as escort to the Convention troops when a quantity of cartridges had been damaged by carelessness of a wagoner and some were fired off in celebrating New Years at Easton, Pa. Burchardt's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[79] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

On February 26 Washington wrote a few lines to Brig. Gen. John Nixon, ordering him to return to the Army at once. Also Washington wrote another brief note to Brig. Gen. John Paterson, granting him a short leave of absence, to commence on General Nixon's return to camp. These letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

On this same day (February 26) Washington wrote also to Col. Edward Wigglesworth in regard to his wish to resign and testimonials of his services. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[80] This copy is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 152, vol. 7, fol. 123.

having the States charged with their respective proportions of expence? Our agent residing with the enemy can easily ascertain the prisoners of each state and the quantities of provision and necessaries delivered to them respectively which will make it easy to keep the accounts.

Would it not also be conducive to order and the good of the service to prohibit all state and partial exchanges and have the whole business transacted through the medium of the Continental Commissary of Prisoners, who can keep accounts with the different state commissaries and enter into a mutual responsibility for the prisoners taken and exchanged? I suggest these hints for the consideration of the Committee; and I doubt not will promote some plan for introducing greater regularity, than now exists.

I have also received a representation from the Qr. Mr. General on the subject of procuring waggoners. His observations are founded in experience; and if the bounty would have the effect of engaging men to serve in that capacity during the war, it would not be ill bestowed. But considering the high encouragements they already have; if these do not prove sufficient inducements; I should not be sanguine in the success of the bounty. It may however be tried, if Congress think proper to authorize it.

It is much to be wished that the several matters submitted to the Committee while I was in Philadelphia, and hitherto undecided could be brought to a conclusion. The arrangement of the Clothier's department in particular, on some consistent plan is an object infinitely interesting to the service. We every moment experience fresh inconveniences from the disorder in that line: Unequal issues to the troops and continual loss to the public are the necessary consequences.

I apprehend it to be the sentiment of the Committee, that the Resolve of Congress of the 23d. of Janry., so far as relates to recruiting men out of the Army, should be suspended till some other points connected with it could be decided. I have on that principle declined taking measures for carrying it into execution. I shall be happy to receive some explicit instruction on this head. At the same time, I beg leave to add, that whatever salutory effects might have been expected from giving the bounty which has been directed, essentially depended on abolishing the state bounties. If this cannot take place, it is to be feared our expectations will be in a great measure disappointed. They certainly will, in those places where the state bounties exceed the Continental and the term of service is for a fixed period; unless it be understood that the two hundred dollars continental bounty is to be given in addition to the state bounty; which would bring the expence to an enormous sum. It may not be amiss to remark, that the sending officers on the recruiting service will be attended with a certain, and no inconsiderable expence, whatever may be their success.

My ideas of the different modes of completing our batalions are already fully before the Committee.

With very great respect and esteem, I have the honor etc.[81]

To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 27, 1779.

Dear Sir: It is very probable, that necessity or choice, may induce us, to undertake some offensive operations against the Indians this summer, in case the situation of affairs on the

[81] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Seaboard admit of any thing of this kind. At all events it will be necessary to obtain such information of the country and the avenues leading into it, as may be advantageously applied under favourable circumstances. I have been told by Charles Stuart[82] Esqr., Comy. Genl. of Issues, that the State of Pennsylvania is in possession of actual surveys of the waters of Susquehannah, and the distances of the different branches across to the Alleghany river. As a knowledge of these particulars may be of use in giving preference to certain routes or in forming a plan of operations I shall be obliged to you for the papers alluded to and as soon as the conveniency will permit.

I need not mention to you the obtaining them in a manner the least liable to produce ideas of the purpose for which they are wanted. I am etc.[83]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 27, 1779.

Gentlemen: The inclosed plan for the establishment of a corps of Engineers has been submitted to me by General Du Portail. I now return it to the Board accompanied with my remark on such parts of it as appeared to me to require them.[84]

[82] Charles Stewart.

[83] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[84] These "Remarks" on Du Portail's plan were dictated to Alexander Hamilton and are as follows:

"Section 1st. Article 2d. For the unity of service, it is necessary that all orders to particular departments, should be communicated through the commander in Chief in the main army, or the commanding general in a separate one. It is necessary both for their information and to prevent a clashing of views and measures, which might otherwise happen. The reason applies with equal force to the Engineering department as to any other and it should not therefore be upon a different footing. It will be proper to insert a general clause that the orders of Congress shall be transmitted to the Commandant of the corps or to the principal Engineer in a separate department, through the Commander in Chief or the officer commanding in the department.

"Section 2d. Article 9th. This article is not necessary; as in general it is to be supposed the Engineers will find sufficient employment in performing the functions of their profession; and as it is declared, in the 1st. section, article the 1st. that "the Corps shall take rank in the Continental troops and enjoy the same rights, prerogatives and honors," if it should be for the good of the service at any time to employ

These have been first communicated to Genl. Du Portail. With great respect and esteem I have the honor &c.[85]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, February 28, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have received the letters you did me the honour to write the 22d and 23d inst. In consequence of the first,

---

them in the manner here mentioned, it may be done without special provision for the purpose.

"10. When any Engineer, whether the Commandant of the corps or another, is sent for the purpose here specified to any place, he should also be obliged to communicate his plan to the Commanding Officer of the department, who should transmit his observations to the Commander in Chief upon the same.

Concerning the Corps of Sappers and Miners

"Article 9. This article should be omitted. The Commanding General of the army, or commanding officer of the post must regulate this matter, otherwise it might be made to interfere with his general arrangements.

"10. This corps has already the same pay as the artillery. This is in consideration of extra services and if they were to have an additional allowance besides, it would make too great a difference between them and the other troops, which would serve to create jealousy.

"23. This article had best be omitted. In particular exigencies it might be for the good of the service to employ them in the manner here prohibitted; though it would not be proper to do it on common occasions.

"26. It is a point of no small difficulty to regulate the appointments of this corps; two things are principally to be attended to, not to make too great a disproportion between these and those of the other parts of the army; and at the same time to consult what is customary in other armies and adjust the allowance accordingly. The idea which most naturally arises from our service is to make their pay the same as that of the Artillery. But as they will be employed very much on horseback, it may be proper to add an allowance of horses. I would propose however, instead of keeping them in horses at the public expence, to allow either once for all or at stated periods, what may be deemed an equivalent in money to enable them to provide themselves. The quantum of expence to the public on this plan will be more certain and all complaints with respect to the quality of the horses to be furnished will be obviated. As they will have frequent journeys to make, there should be an allowance pr. day for the expence of travelling. There is a difficulty in determining what this shall be. By a late resolve of Congress, Officers of the Army who are sent to any distance from Camp on duties not incidental to their office are allowed 3 dollars a day for travelling expences. In the present low state of our currency this is not sufficient. To raise it would be very inconvenient; and if it should remain as it is and a larger allowance should be made to the Engineers (at least to those in the inferior ranks) it would give room for very disagreeable comparisons.

"As there may be some Gentlemen in this line, in peculiar circumstances, to whom the appointments above proposed may be deemed inadequate; rather than incur the burthen of a permanent establishment upon such a footing as might be satisfactory to them and hazard the disgust of the other parts of the army, it will perhaps be preferable to make some private compensation to the individuals."

[85] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

I have written to Col. Bland appointing him to the command at Charlotteville and inclosing the Resolve of Congress relative to the general superintendence of the Governor and Council of Virginia for his direction. As Col. Bland in my opinion answers the description of the Officer which you think that duty requires, and has already had some acquaintance with the Conventioners, I have every reason to hope that he will give satisfaction.

I have received from the Board's pay Master Specie equal in value to £375 Currency, for which I transmit duplicate Receipts as he desires. I have the honor etc.[86]

To ELIAS BOUDINOT

Middlebrook, February 28, 1779.

Dear Sir: I had not the pleasure of receiving your polite and friendly letter of the 4th January 'till within these few days, and of course had no opportunity of acknowledging it sooner.

I find myself extremely flattered by the strain of sentiment in your sister's composition. But [request it as a favr. of you to prest. my best respects to her, and assure] her, that however I may feel inferior to the praise, she must suffer me to admire and preserve it as a mark of her genius tho' not of my merits.[87]

I shall be glad when your health is so far established as to admit of a ride to Middlebrook. And if Mrs. and Miss Boudinot can accompany you it will add to our pleasure. Mrs. Washington presents her compliments, and wishes [for this event]. I am etc.[88]

[86] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

[87] Boudinot's letter of January 4 is in the *Washington Papers,* but Miss Boudinot's poetry is not there found.

[88] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 28, 1779.

Sir: I have been favd with yours of the 17th. and 22nd. instants. If the Serjeant of the 3rd. Penna. Regiment will be as useful to you as you represent you may keep him with you. I will direct the Commissary of Musters to send up a deputy to your quarter who will transact the Business with more regularity than an Officer not acquainted with the proper mode of making returns.

I approve of your plan of sending out the foraging party provided there is no risque of their being intercepted and cut off. I would wish a very discreet and careful Officer might be sent to command this party on many accounts, particularly to attend, in the collection of Grain, Horses and Cattle, to the real wants of the Inhabitants, who may be obliged to render service and afford supplies to the Enemy from necessity and not from inclination. In your instructions therefore to the commanding Officer, be pleased to direct him to leave as much Forage to each farm as will serve the remaining Stock 'till next Grass, as much Grain as will support them 'till Harvest, some Milch Cattle and a reasonable number of Horses. Of the latter we should procure as many as possible, without driving the inhabitants to the utmost distress, as we shall want them much for the expedition;[89] Direct an exact account also to be kept, of the names of every person and the Articles taken from them, that we may at a future day, make a discrimination between those who have taken an active part against us and those who are not really inimical. Whatever is brought in, in this way, is to be deemed for the benefit of the Continent.

[89] The expedition against the Indians.

If the party upon their return appear to have been industrious and active some compensation shall be made to them, but to allow them any certain share in what they collect would encourage them to maraud and commit every act of violence upon the inhabitants.

I have upon the hint in your last directed Mr. Deane the Indian Agent to make the inquiries you mention.

Inclosed you have a set of questions which I want resolved as accurately as possible. You can take an opportunity of putting them occasionally without any seeming design to persons acquainted with the parts of the Country which they respect, and mark down the answers, in the Margin opposite each question. When you have obtained answers to all or as many as you can, be pleased to return them to me.[90] I am &c.[91]

To COLONEL THEODORICK BLAND

Head Quarters, February 28, 1779.

Sir: The Board of War having received disagreeable Accounts, of the situation of matters at the Convention Barracks, are of opinion that order can be restored only by the presence of a sensible, discreet officer charged with the general direction of their affairs, and having sufficient weight and knowledge of business to regulate the uneasy and discordant spirits among the prisoners. Upon the boards applying to me to appoint an officer for that purpose, I have fixed on you as fully answering the description and am therefore to desire that you will as speedily as possible after receipt of this letter, repair to Charlotteville, and take the command there. You will

[90] Hand answered (March 20), and his answer is in the *Washington Papers*. Later he filled in the questions which Washington inclosed in above letter, and these answers, together with those from Cols. John Cox, William Patterson, and John Stewart, were summarized by Washington. This summary is filed in the *Washington Papers* at the end of May, 1779.

[91] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

immediately make yourself acquainted with the sources of discontent and uneasiness and exert yourself in applying the most efficacious remedies.

The inclosed Copy of a Resolve of Congress will shew you that the Governor and Council of Virginia are authorized to superintend the whole.[92] You are therefore to conduct yourself accordingly, in rendering them an account or requesting their assistance. Upon the whole I am persuaded that from your knowledge of the world and the acquaintance which you have already made with the troops committed to your care, you are no stranger to the characters with which you will have principally to deal, and that while you do credit to the Continent by affording the Conventioners no grounds of Complaint, you will know how to manage the refractory Spirits among them. I am etc.[93]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Middlebrook, March 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been a little surprised, that the several important pieces of intelligence lately received from Europe [such parts of it I mean as are] circulated without reserve in conversation, have not yet been given to the public in a manner calculated to attract the attention and impress the minds of the people.[94] As they are now propagated, they run through

[92] See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Feb. 20, 1779.

[93] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

[94] The intelligence was of the cooperation of Comte D'Estaing in a proposed expedition to recover Georgia. Jay acknowledged Washington's letter, officially, on March 4; but wrote privately March 3: "The opinion that greater advantage results from communicating important Events to the People, in an authentic manner; than by unauthorized Reports, is certainly just, tho often neglected. The Intelligence alluded to, is unfortunately of such a Nature, or rather so circumstanced, as to render Secrecy necessary. As Congress, with the Consent of the Minister of France, have directed it to be communicated to you, further Remarks will be unnecessary. Dr. Witherspoon, who lately returned to Jersey, promised to do it in a personal Conference. A Committee was appointed this Morning to prepare an address to the People on the present State of our Affairs. If properly executed, Benefit may be expected from it."

the Country in a variety of forms, are confounded in the common mass of general rumours and lose a great part of their effect. It would certainly be attended with many valuable consequences, if they could be given to the people in some more authentic and pointed manner. It would assist the measures taken to restore our currency, promote the recruiting the army and our other military arrangements, and give a certain spring to our affairs in general. Congress may have particular reasons for not communicating the intelligence officially (which would certainly be the best mode if it could be done); but if it cannot, it were to be wished that as much as is intended to be commonly known could be published in as striking a way and with as great an appearance of authority, as may be consistent with propriety.

I have taken the liberty to trouble you with this hint, as sometimes things the most obvious escape attention. If you agree with me in sentiment, you will easily fall upon the most proper mode for answering the purpose. With very great esteem etc.[95]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Monday, March 1, 1779.

Parole Marlborough. Countersigns March, Moro.

A General Court Martial of the line to sit tomorrow 11 o'clock A. M. at the usual place for the trial of Colonel Ogden and such other persons as shall come before them, Colo. Williams[96] to preside.

[95] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets were added by Washington.

[96] Col. Otho Holland Williams, of the Sixth Maryland Regiment.

Members, Lieut. Colonels Hay[97] and Dabney,[98] Majors Meriwether[99] and Howard[1] and a Captain from each brigade except Woodfords, which gives two.

An officer from each brigade to superintend the sick in hospital at Brunswick under Colonel Beauford to be relieved monthly.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, March 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of this Morning. I have no particular Business with Colo. Hooper, I would only wish him to leave [or send] me any draughts of the River or Country that may serve to inform me of the situation. I have not yet determined upon the march of the troops from Easton, but should it be concluded, you shall have timely notice, that you may give directions to Colo. Hooper to make preparations. I think it will be highly necessary to have a number of Kegs prepared, not only at Easton but Albany, should more be made than are wanted for the expedition, they can be turned to account in the Commissary line. As soon as you have made out a list of the Stores &c. at Estertown[2] I shall be glad to have a sight of it. I am &c.[3]

[97] Lieut. Col. Samuel Hay, of the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was wounded at Stony Point in July, 1779, and retired in January, 1781.

[98] Lieut. Col. Charles Dabney, of the Second Virginia Regiment. He served subsequently as colonel of a Virginia State regiment.

[99] Maj. Thomas Merriwether, of the First Virginia State Regiment.

[1] Possibly Maj. John Eager Howard, of the Fourth Maryland Regiment, who had been promoted to lieutenant colonel of the Fifth Maryland Regiment, to date from March, 1778. He was transferred to the Second Maryland Regiment in October, 1779; voted a medal by Congress on Mar. 9, 1781, for his bravery at the Battle of Cowpens, S. C.; wounded at Eutaw Springs in September, 1781; retired in April, 1783.

[2] Esthertown, Pa.

[3] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets were inserted by Washington.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 1, 1779.

Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 27th. and 28th. ulto. containing a more particular account of the enemy's late attempt upon your post. I do not know what may be their design by landing up the River, but I think you had better desire Colonel Shreves Parties from New Ark to endeavour to keep up a communication with Colo. Clark's from Paramus, which will hinder them from effecting any thing, by surprize. Be pleased to forward the letter for Sir Henry Clinton immediately. Inclosed you have the last news papers. I am etc.[4]

INSTRUCTIONS TO COLONEL WILLIAM PATTERSON

Head Quarters, March 1, 1779.

You are to obtain as minute and satisfactory information as possible on the following points, vizt.

The Situation of the Towns belonging to the six nations and their dependent Tribes. The strength of each Town their disposition and designs with respect to War or peace; the relative distances of all remarkable places as well as between each of them and the navigable waters of the Susquehanna, Allegany and Seneca Rivers, (the latter empties itself [into Lake Ontario] at Oswego). [You are also to obtain the best information you can of the Strength of the Garrison at Niagara; whether any Troops are expected in that quarter from Canada, to what amount, and what other aid the Six Nations can derive in case their Country is invaded.]

You will for these purposes employ intelligent, active and honest Men, qualified for the service by a knowledge of the

[4] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Country and manners of its inhabitants, to visit the several Towns and make the observations and inquiries. You will proportion the number of these persons to the nature of the business, and a proper degree of expedition; their Pay you will make a reasonable compensation for the service, in both cases avoiding unnecessary expence to the public. [The less they are acquainted with the end, and design of their mission the better; and if they had no knowledge of the business entrusted to each other the better chance would there be to come at the truth by comparing their Accts.]

Yourself and the persons employed under you in this business, are hereby entitled to protection and assistance in the prosecution of it, from all officers commanding at the frontier posts, which you may have occasion to pass.[5]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL PETER MUHLENBERG

Head Quarters, March 1, 1779.

Sir: The State of Virginia having granted a gratuity of six Months pay to her Officers, and such of her Men as come under the description of the Act for that purpose, of which I inclose you an extract, His Excellency the Governor has requested me to furnish him with Returns specifying the Names, and Ranks of the Officers and Names of the non Commd. and privates. Be pleased therefore to communicate this to the commanding officers of the other Brigades and desire them to direct the pay Master of each Regiment to make out an exact Roll of his Regiment agreeable to the above affixing the pay pr. Month to each Officer, nonComd. Officer and private. As I wish to transmit them to Virginia by the next post, they must be brought in by Thursday. I am etc.[6]

[5] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens. The portions in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[6] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL THOMAS CLARK

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 1, 1779.

Sir: I have yours of the 26th. ulto. by Capt. Armstrong[7] who carries up 25000 dollars for the purpose of reinlisting, when that is expended you can upon application be furnished with a further sum.

Be pleased to keep me informed of every move of the Enemy while they remain on this side of Hudsons River, or should they return, it will be a satisfaction to me to know it. I am &c.

P. S. When the present sum is expended be pleased to furnish me with a list of Men recruited their Regiment and Company.[8]

To COLONEL ZEBULON BUTLER

Head Quarters, March 1, 1779.

Sir: Persons presenting themselves at your post[9] with passports signed by Colonel William Patterson,[10] are to be suffered to pass and repass without interruption, and without search of their Canoes or baggage; they are farther to be supplied with five days provision on their applying for it; and you will afford them any other assistance their circumstances may require. I am etc.

P. S. In case of your being relieved, you will deliver this letter to the Officer who suceeds you, for his government.[11]

---

[7] Capt. William Armstrong, of the First North Carolina Regiment. He was wounded at Ramsour Mill, N. C., in June, 1780; transferred to the Third North Carolina Regiment in February, 1782; retired in January, 1783.

[8] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[9] Colonel Butler was then at Wyoming, Pa.

[10] Of the Lancaster County (Pa.) Militia.

[11] In the writing of James McHenry. The same letter was sent to Maj. Barnet Eichelberger, of the Pennsylvania Militia, at Sunbury, and to the commanding officer at Fort Willis.

The editor is indebted to Gilbert S. McClintock, of Wilkes-Barre, Pa., for a photostat of this letter, which shows a note indorsed thereon: "This will serve as passport for Gershom Hicks who may appear in Indian Dress, and the Officer commanding will receive him. W. Patterson. 25th March, 1779."

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Head Quarters, Middle brook, March 1, 1779.

Sir: You have herewith inclosed a passport for 10.000 £ St. on board the brig Lady Howe, for Hampton road in Virginia.

I have also transmitted a passport for the Schooner Argyle, Magnus Crosbie Master, but confined it to the same place. It is a much shorter passage from Hampton road to Alexandria or George Town on the Potomack; and as either of these places are nearer to Fort Frederick and Winchester, than Baltimore. The necessaries and specie in the schooner Argyle may be conveyed in one of the Bay craft from Hampton road to Alexandria or George Town, and from thence by land to their place of destination.

Least the articles for the prisoners should meet with any unnecessary delay, or my Letter to the Governor of the State of Virginia on the subject of receiving and forwarding them, should not have arrived before the Argyle, I send you one to Governor Henry of the same import, which will procure proper crafts and persons for their safe conveyance and protection. I have the honor etc.[12]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 1, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Sir Henry Clinton in order to supply the British prisoners at Fort Frederick and Winchester with necessaries and money has twice requested a passport for a vessel to go with the same to the port of Baltimore. As it is necessary the prisoners should be supplied, I have granted permission to a schooner to proceed to Hampton road. Where the cargo is to

[12]The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

be received into some of the Bay craft, and sent to Alexandria or George Town under the conduct and escort of our own people, and from thence to it's places of destination. I refused the passport to Baltimore especially as it was twice pressed upon me, as that port did not appear to be the nearest to Fort Frederick and Winchester, and as it might be made use of for the purpose of exploring a navigation, with which they may be in some measure unacquainted.

I have been thus particular, lest under colour of hard weather, the vessel should run towards Baltimore. I have the Honor, etc.[13] [MD. H. S.]

To GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY

[Middle Brook, March 1, 1779.]

Sir: I had the honor of writing you on the 13th Ulto. informing you of passports granted three british vessels to proceed as far as Hampton road in Virginia, subjecting the further conveyance of their cargoes to Charlotteville to your Excellency's directions.

In revising the letter, I find I have not been as explicit as I at first designed. My intention, in limiting the passports to Hampton road, and in putting the cargoes under your directions, was that it might be in your power effectually to prevent the vessels from proceeding any further; a restriction which I thought came more immediately under your notice and which appeared necessary from a number of considerations.

It is uncertain how far Britain may have altered her plan of carrying on the war; or what she may have in view against our defenceless towns on our sea coast. At all events, it is our

[13] In the writing of Henry P. Livingston.

policy to prevent any discoveries of the Navigation that leads to those places; and as much as possible the state and face of the country on the sea board. These ideas will naturally suggest the measures to be taken, when we are obliged to admit of their vessels, as in the present case.

In consequence of an application from Genl. Clinton, I have granted a passport for the Schooner Argyle, Magnus Crosbie Master, with necessaries and 150 guineas in specie for the use of the British prisoners at Fort Frederick and Winchester, but limited her as I have the others, to Hampton road in Virginia. I have also given a protection to 10,000 St. in specie in the Brig Lady Howe for the use of the Convention troops.

Gen. Clinton twice pressed, for an extension of the passport for the Schooner Argyle to the port of Baltimore in Maryland, but I have confined it to Hampton road for the reasons mentioned above. With the passport, I inclosed him a letter to your Excellency,[14] (lest the vessel should arrive at Hampton before this) in which I have requested you to dismiss the Schooner as soon as possible, and give orders for the reception of her Cargo in some of the Bay craft; to be conveyed to Alexandria or George Town, by our own people, and under a proper escort to its place of destination.

I hope you will excuse me for being so particular on this subject, and believe me Dear Sir etc.[15]

[14] The letter to Governor Henry which Washington inclosed in his letter to Clinton was dated Mar. 1, 1779, and was a condensation of the above. The draft of it is in the *Washington Papers*.

[15] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

On March 1 Washington also wrote a brief note to the President of Congress, telling of the attempt of the British to surprise Maxwell at Elizabethtown. About a thousand troops under the command of Lieut. Col. Thomas Stirling, of the Forty-second Foot, made the attempt. They burned a few houses, but the cattle and horses they collected were recovered by Maxwell, who pursued the enemy to their boats. His loss was 1 killed, 4 wounded, and 9 missing. Washington's letter, inclosing Maxwell's report, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

To COLONEL WILLIAM PATTERSON

Head Quarters, March 2, 1779.

Sir: Inclosed I transmit you your instructions, and letters for the officers commanding at the posts of Wyoming, Sunbury and Fort Willis. Should any money be wanted preparatory to this business, you will apply to me for it. I am etc.[16]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD AND THE FIELD OFFICERS OF THE MARYLAND LINE

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 2, 1779.

Gentlemen: Inclosed you have the settlement of rank in the Maryland line by a board of General Officers, after a full representation and investigation of the different claims. You have also an explanation of the former powers of the State of Maryland to the Commander in Chief, respecting the different disputes existing in your line.

You will be pleased to compare the above mentioned settlement, with the Resolve of Congress of the 24th November last published in General orders of the 18th. of december following, which is to be final in all cases comprehended in it; but any cases to which it does not extend are to be noted, and officers unconnected with the dispute will be appointed to decide them.

I cannot conclude, without earnestly recommending it to the Gentlemen concerned, to acquiesce in the decisions which shall now be made, though repugnant in some instances to their expectations and wishes. It is to be hoped that hereafter the progress of promotion and rank will be more uniform and

[16] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

satisfactory; and since the war seems to be arrived at a stage in which we are ballancing between the prospect of an immediate and glorious peace and the vigorous exertions of one more campaign; I trust those who are interested, influenced by the desire of puting a finishing hand to the first and sharing in the honor of the last, will not leave the service; because they cannot be placed precisely in the Situation to which they conceive themselves entitled. I am etc.[17]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES POTTER

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 2, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favr. without date containing your Ideas of the kind of War necessary to be carried on against the Savages for the more effectual security of our frontier, with your opinion of the most practicable Route of penetrating the Indian Country. Your Ideas correspond in a good measure with my own and should the situation of affairs on the Coast admit, I have turned my thoughts and taken some measures towards carrying on an expedition against the Indians of the Six Nations whenever the state of the Grass, Waters, and other circumstances will admit. I communicate thus much to you in confidence, because the more suddenly a blow of this kind can be struck, especially against the Indians, the more will the weight of it be felt.

I am obliged to you for the information you have already given me, and should you come to the knowledge of any thing further which you may deem material or should any new Ideas occur to you, I shall be glad to have them communicated. Should any part of our operations be carried on from the Western parts of Pennsylvania do you think any and what number of Volunteers consisting of good Woodsman could be engaged

[17] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

to go upon such an expedition. They should be engaged for as long a time as it would probably take to compleat our scheme, [in short for the Expedition.]

If you could sound the Militia, who have been under your command [but in a more especial mannr. the Men who have been driven from the Frontiers] upon this head, you would soon find how they relish the plan and could form a judgment without letting them know the meaning. I shall be glad to hear from you on the foregoing subjects as soon as possible and am Dear Sir Yours &c.[18]

To MAJOR ALBERT PAWLING

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 2, 1779.

Sir: In your letter of the 25th. Ulto. you seem to have misconceived the intention of Congress, upon which is founded your application for leave to resign. It is not their purpose to reduce Col. Malcom's Regiment. This will be incorporated with Col. Spencer's and as you are the only Major in the two Regiments of course you will be continued.

After considering the just claims which the country have on good officers I am persuaded you will suspend your application. I am etc.[19]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Camp Middlebrook, March 2, 1779.

Articles to be provided and deposited at *Estherton,* for the ensuing campaign.

150 Batteaux of about two tons burden to be immediately built.

[18] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The parts in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[19] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

10 boats to carry from 8 to 10 tons.
2 Travelling Forges.
1500 good felling Axes, ground and helved and boxed up.
20 Broad axes Do Do
500 Spades. } Helved.
500 Shovels. }
100 Picks. }
300 Tents. 1000 Camp Kettles.
2000 Knapsacks. 2000 Fascine Hatchets.
2000 Haversacks. 200 Fascine Knives.
3000 Canteens. 500 Pack Saddles.
2000 Nails consistg. of 10d. 12d. 20d. and a few small.
6 Setts Carpenters Tools: supposed 10 men in a set.
2 Setts Smiths Tools.
50 Grass Scythes, with sneeds, Whetstones &c.
20 Sets Shoeing tools.
6000 Setts horse shoes, with nails pointed, the ends of the Shoes turned up fit to set.
2000 fathom ropes suitable for packing and slinging Kegs &ca. &ca.
1000 Horse Slips.
1000 Horse bells with straps to buckle on.
500 Horse hopples of strong leather.
50 Setts Harness, *compleat* including chains &c.
50 Cross cut saws with files suitable.
6 Saw mill saws.
1000 Ax slings with straps to buckle.
50 Rheam paper.
20 lb Sealing wax. 10 Doz. Ink powder.
10 lb Wafers. 200 Orderly books.
3000 Quils. 50 Ink Stands.
100 Flat bottomed Iron Candlesticks.
100 Portmanteaus.

NB. All the articles that will admit of being packed, to be boxed up with two hoops round Each box, and every box to weigh, to as near 100 lb as possible and all marked and numbered.

Sir: The foregoing list being submitted to me by you for consideration, I shall observe that if the articles therein contained are intended as an extra provision for the ensuing campaign and wholly designed for such troops as may proceed by the way of Wyoming, I think the quantity too great, and that the following deduction may be made as an expedition of this kind should be as little incumbered as possible.

500 felling axes.
200 Spades.
200 Shovels.
1000 Knapsacks.
1000 Haversacks.
2000 Canteens.
600 Camp Kettles.
200 Fascine Knives.
500 Horse Bells.

It is to be presumed the troops will be provided with these articles.

200 Hopples. Perhaps the whole 500 as every woodman knows how to make them equally good of hickory withes. If on the other hand these things are to be considered as part of the general provision for the use of the army next campaign and can be procured on tolerable good terms in the towns bordering on the Susquehanna, they may as well be purchased there as elsewhere especially as it may be a magazine from whence the troops at Fort Pitt may be supplied; the wants of which should be immediately ascertained and supplied. And a proper enquiry made into the State of these articles at Albany, that there may be no want of them in that place.[20]

[20] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

*To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, March 2, 1779.

Sir: I find there will be occasion for larger Magazines of Provisions on the Susquehanna than were directed in my order of the 14th. Ulto. You will therefore extend your views to the Supply of three thousand Men for at least three Months. As far as it is practicable, procure the provisions on the West side the River, and deposit it thereon (to be Water borne) from Middle Town up to Sunbury; and on both sides of the River, as it may happen to be purchased. Use your utmost exertions to have the above quantity of Flour provided by the first day of May, as the Meat intended for the Supply of these Troops will, more than probably, be in live Cattle, it may be held in readiness but not drove to the Susquehanna till Troops are about to move thither.

The Supply for Fort Pitt as mentioned in the above order of the 14th. Ulto. must not be dispensed with either in quantity, or time, under no pretence whatsoever.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Wednesday, March 3, 1779.

Parole Languedoc. Countersigns Lord, Lidd.

The General Court Martial whereof Colonel Hall is President is dissolved; at which court, February 23rd. Lieutt. Person[21] of the 6th. Virginia regiment was tried for "officerlike conduct in being absent from his patrole and thereby suffering the enemy to surprize and take his men at Woodbridge on the morning of the ninth of February last."

[21] Lieut. Thomas Pierson, of the Sixth Virginia Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780, and was a prisoner on parole to the end of the war.

After mature deliberation the Court are of opinion he is guilty of the charge exhibited against him being a breach of the 5th. Article, 18th. Section of the Articles of War and sentence him to be reprimanded in general orders.

The General is sorry to be obliged to declare that he thinks the sentence inadequate to the offence.

The strictest punctuality in patrole duty is of such essential importance, and a surprize from any neglect or irregularity in an officer is always so disgraceful, often so pernicious, that it should never fail to incur the severest penalty.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 3, 1779.

Sir: I have received the letter which Your Excellency did me the honor to write of the 26th. of last Month, together with the two resolves of Congress and the other inclosures referred to in it.

A plan of offensive operations for the effectual relief of the Western frontier has been some time since determined upon and preparations are making in consequence. I endeavour to observe as much secrecy as possible.

In the late proceedings of the Committee of arrangement respecting the sixteen additional batalions, it has been determined to incorporate Malcolm's and Spencer's regiments into one, and Webb's and Shelburnes[22] into another. It is left undecided who shall be the Colonel and Lieutenant Colonel in the first, and who the Colonel in the last. By the resolve of Congress of the 4th frebruary, directing the Commander in Chief to complete the arrangement of the army, the decision of this matter devolves upon him. In giving this general direction,

[22] Sherburne.

I am persuaded, the particular case of these officers did not occur to the attention of Congress; otherwise they would have been sensible of the delicacy of my undertaking to decide in an affair of this nature; especially where officers of such character and rank are concerned.

I shall be happy, if Congress think proper to take the matter into their consideration and will favour me with the result, as speedily as possible. The officers interested are very anxious to know their fate and the service will suffer from delay. I have the honor etc.

P. S. In the incorporation of Sherburne's and Webb's regiments, I observe a note, that "Col Sherburne is to command *at present.*" If he is not to be continued in command, he will hardly like to remain in it, 'till Col Webb can be exchanged, then to relinquish it to him.[23]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, March 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: Notwithstanding your letter of the 20th. Ult., was directed to be forwarded in the most expeditious manner, yet it did not reach me 'till last night.

I shall write this day to Mr. Wadsworth, who is at Hartford in Connecticut, on the subject of the civil process against Capn. Sessions[24] and suggest a compromise, and his endeavours for the withdrawing of the suit. Should this be agreed to, by the commissary who is the prosecutor it will no doubt be expected on your part that the military court should be suspended. If the affair is to be carried further, I can have no objection to a

[23] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. This letter was read in Congress on March 8 and referred to the Board of War.

[24] Capt. Amasa Sessions, of the Rhode Island Militia. The Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress substitutes "St. John" for Sessions.

court for the tryal of the commissary who is the principal object of your complaint. However, to prevent any questions which might arise from its being composed of judges who may be supposed to have their feelings in some degree interested, it will be necessary to hold it in another department. But I would suppose the affair may be otherwise adjusted, and do not doubt but that Mr. Wadsworth will promote this amicable purpose [as he informed me some time ago that all differences were at an end.] I am etc.[25]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: About a fortnight since I sent you by Mr. Lawrence[26] fifty guineas.[27] I have now given Colonel Malcolm one hundred and fifty more to be delivered to you. These two parcels will nearly amount to the sum you requested from Congress. I am etc.[28]

To ROBERT ERSKINE

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 3, 1779.

Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 26th. ulto. by Colo. Malcom. Notwithstanding the many conveniences that would result from carrying on your work at your own House, I am still of opinion, that convenience is overballanced by the danger you are in, should the enemy think the draughts in which you are engaged worth their attention. I can assure you, your

[25] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[26] John Laurance, Judge Advocate General of the Continental Army.

[27] The 50 guineas were sent to McDougall on February 15. Both this sum and the 150 mentioned were to be used for secret service.

[28] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Work is no secret to them. Some of the Convention officers who were at your House, saw the Maps and mentioned the accuracy and great Value of them. Altho' a small guard assisted by your own people may be sufficient to keep off the small parties of Villains who infest your quarter merely for plunder, it would probably be otherwise with a party sent expressly to take your papers, which from the desultory kind of War they now seem inclined to carry on would be infinitely valuable to them.

I must therefore repeat my desire of your removing as near to the Camp as a convenient situation will admit. You will be as perfectly safe any where in the Rear of the Army as if you were in the midst of it, the people being to a Man well affected and a chain of Guards so posted that no parties can penetrate undiscovered. I cannot think your family will be in danger after the objects that would probably tempt an enemy are removed, but of this you are the best judge. Colo. Malcom delivered the two Maps safe. I am etc.[29]

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 3, 1779.

Sir: Gen. Sullivan in a Letter of the 20th. Ulto. mentions a a civil process carried on by the Commissaries against a Capn. Session, for purchasing provision in contravention of an express law of the State of Connecticut which forbids under a large penalty such proceedings, but by persons properly appointed.

He has likewise requested a military court for the trial of the commissary who is the principal object of his complaint.

I have advised for the present a suspension and mentioned

[20] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

that I would suggest to you a compromise, and the withdrawing if practicable the suit. There may be a mixture of passion on both sides, and perhaps on the whole, the matter had better be adjusted in an amicable manner than carried through a court of justice, and a court martial.

The commissary or person who prosecutes will reflect that although the law is positive and express, yet a jury in considering the necessity of the case may be induced to bring in an opinion favorable to the defendant.

On the whole I would recommend it to you to use your endeavours for a friendly adjustment of the matter. I am etc.[30]

To DANIEL KEMPER

Head Quarters, March 3, 1779.

Sir: I spoke to His Excellency respecting the great quantity of Cloathing upon your Hands. He thinks all the Uniforms except about 1500 suits of Blue and Red and about half that quantity of Brown and Red had better be sent to Philada. directed to the Board of War as I believe Mr. Mease has given up the Cloathing department. You must apply to the Quarter Master General for the Benefit of Return Waggons to Trenton from whence it will go immediately down by Water. A conductor should accompany each division of Waggons to attend the Contents and see them delivered in Philada. otherwise they will lay at Trenton and be damaged or lost. Endeavour to make the number of Coats, Vests and Breeches equal. If you have any fine thin linen in the Store be pleased to send about two Yards. His Excellency wants it to paste some Maps upon it. I am etc.[31]

[30] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[31] This letter is in the writing of and is signed by Tench Tilghman.

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: I was a few days ago honored with yours of the 18th ulto. inclosing the depositions of several inhabitants and civil Officers respecting ill treatment received from sundry Officers of the Army and a refusal in some of them to submit to the civil process. Major Call[32] and Mr. Heath two of the Officers are at Winchester in Virginia, in Winter Quarters a very considerable distance from hence, but if you are of opinion, that there is an immediate necessity for their appearance, to answer the charges against them I will order them down. Capt. Von Heer[33] and Mr. Skinner[34] are in Camp. From the conclusion of your letter, you seem willing to suffer the matter to be compromised by the parties to prevent further trouble. I rather wish that the several charges may be fully investigated, that the Officers may, if they are found guilty, be dealt with according to law civil or military, in which ever Court they may be tried, or, if innocent, honorably acquitted. I therefore propose that the parties accusing Von Heer and Skinner should institute Civil suits against them, to which I will engage they shall submit, or if they will leave it to a military determination, I will order a Court Martial which will be the speediest method of bringing it to an issue.

I am every now and then embarrassed by disputes between the Officers and Inhabitants, which generally originate from the latter coming into Camp with liquor, selling it to the Soldiers, and, as the Officers alledge, taking Cloathing Provision or Accoutrements in pay; there being no civil redress, that I know of, for a grievance of this nature, the Officers undertake

[32] Maj. Richard Call, of the First Continental Dragoons.

[33] Capt. Batholomew von Heer.

[34] James Skinner, who was acting as assistant quartermaster to the Seventh Maryland Regiment.

to punish those suspected of such practices, some times with reason, and probably sometimes without foundation. If there is no law of the State to prevent this kind of commerce between the people and the Soldiery, it would have a very good effect, to procure one, prohibiting an inhabitant from selling liquor to the Soldiers, within the limits of the Camp, without leave obtained from the commanding Officer of the quarter into which it may be brought, and imposing a penalty, recoverable by a summary process before a Magistrate, upon any person receiving Arms, Accoutrements, Cloathing or provisions from a soldier by way of purchase, or in exchange for any commodity brought into Camp for sale.[35]

An act of this kind would releive the considerate Officer from the disagreeable necessity in which he is often involved, of submitting to a grievance destructive of every military principle, or undertaking to punish a Citizen by virtue of his own authority, and it will point out a mode of redress to others too willing perhaps to exercise military power when they have an opportunity or excuse for so doing. I congratulate you on your late escape at Elizabeth Town,[36] as I am very sincerely. Dear Sir Your etc.

I return you the Affidavits agreeable to your request.[37]

To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED

Head Quarters, March 3, 1779.

Sir: The president of Congress has transmitted me the Instructions of the Assembly of your State, to their Delegates, founded on a representation of the distresses of your western

[35] At this point the draft has the following, which has been stricken out: "As it is my most earnest wish to support the Civil authority to the fullest extent and I know of no more effectual method of doing this than pointing out a mode."

[36] Governor Livingston was absent from home at the time of the British raid of February 28, previously mentioned, and so escaped capture by the party of troops which seized his house.

[37] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

frontiers; and farther the opinion of a Committee of the house on the subject of their defence, together with the two Resolves made in consequence.

I am therefore to inform Your Excellency that offensive operations against the hostile tribes of Indians had been meditated and determined upon some time since; that preparations have been making for that purpose and will be carried into Execution at a proper season, if no unexpected event takes place, and the situation of our affairs on the Sea board will justify the undertaking; but the profoundest secresy was judged necessary to the success of such an Enterprise, for the following obvious reasons: that immediately upon the discovery of our design, the Savages would either put themselves in condition to make head against us, by a reunion of all their force and that of their allies, strengthened besides by succours from Canada, or elude the expedition altogether which might be effected at the expence only of a temporary evacuation of forests which we could not possess, and the destruction of a few settlements which they might speedily reestablish. Tho' this matter is less under the veil of secrecy than was originally intended, Your Excellency will see the propriety of using such precautions as still remain in our power, to prevent its being divulgated, and of covering such preparations as might tend to announce it, with the most specious disguise, that the enemys attention may not be awakened to our real object.

With respect to the force to be employed on this occasion, it is scarcely necessary to observe that the detaching a considerable number of Continental Troops on such a remote expedition, would too much expose the Country adjacent to the body of the Enemys Army.

There must therefore be efficacious assistance derived from the States whose frontiers are obnoxious to the inroads of the barbarians, and for this I intended at a proper time to make

application. Your Excellency will be pleased to acquaint me, what force yours in particular can furnish in addition to the five Companies voted by Congress. When you think those five Companies, or the major part of them will probably be raised; What proportion of them might be drawn from those Inhabitants who have been driven from the frontier, and what previous measures can be taken to engage them without giving an alarm. This class of people besides the advantages of knowledge of the Country, and the particular motives with which they are animated, will be most likely to furnish the Troops best calculated for this service.

They should be Corps of active Rangers who are at the same time expert marksmen and accustomed to the irregular kind of wood fighting practiced by the Savages. Men of this description, embodied under proper officers, would be infinitely preferable to a superior number of Militia unacquainted with this species of war and who would exhaust the magazines of Ammunition and provision without rendering any effectual service.

It will be a very necessary attention to avoid the danger of short enlistments; their service should be limited only by the expedition or a term amply competent to it, otherwise we may be exposed to having their engagements expire at some interesting, or perhaps critical juncture. I have the honor etc.[38]

To CAPTAIN STEPHEN SLOTT[39]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 3, 1779.

Sir: It would give me great pleasure were I able to afford protection and assistance to every part of the Country, whether

[38] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

Washington wrote again to Reed (March 4): "If Congress have not given you official notice of their intentions relative to the defense of the Western frontier, you will be pleased to regard my letter on the subject in the light of a private and confidential intimation." This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[39] Of the First Regiment, Orange County Militia. He lived at Smith's Clove.

exposed to the common and open Enemy, or those lurking Villains who infest your neighbourhood. To cover the Country generally, I have been obliged to extend the Cantonments of the Army to such a length that it is already but too weak at every post, and was I to send off small detachments from those posts, for the purposes you require, it would defeat the intent of placing them where they are now stationed, which is, to cover the Country generally (as I before mentioned) and to be ready to assemble quickly, should an attack be made upon any quarter. A small Body of Militia well acquainted with the defiles in which, those people who infest you, conceal themselves, would, in my opinion, answer the purpose much better than continental troops who would be intirely at a loss after leaving the most common Roads. I am &c.[40]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, March 4, 1779.

Dear Sir: The President of Congress has transmitted me your Excellency's letter to the delegates of New York, representing the calamitous situation of the North Western frontier of that State; accompanied by a similar application from the Pennsylvania Assembly, and a Resolve of the 25th. directing me to take the most effectual measures for the protection of the inhabitants and chastisement of the indians.

The Resolve has been in some measure anticipated by my previous dispositions for carrying on offensive operations against the hostile tribes of Savages. It has always been my intention, early to communicate this matter to Your Excellency in confidence, and I take occasion from the letter above mentioned, to inform you that preparations have some time since

[40] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

been making, and they will be conducted to the point of execution at a proper Season, if no unexpected accident prevents, and the situation of affairs on the Maritime frontier justifies the undertaking.

The greatest secrecy is necessary to the success of such an enterprise for the following obvious reasons. . . .

I have only to add that I shall be happy to have the advantage of any Sentiments or Advice Your Excellency may be pleased to communicate relative to the expedition. I have the honor etc.

P. S. In Your Excellency's Letter to the Delegates you mention that you have not received the arrangement of the troops of your State.

It was transmitted me among the rest from the board of War, and I inclosed it in a letter of 22d Ulto. to Brigadr. Genl. J. Clinton desiring him to report to me any subsequent alterations that may have happened, and return the arrangement to me for completion; Congress having vested me with powers for that purpose. Commissions will finally be issued from the Board of War. If Your Excellency can hasten the termination of this business by affording any light or assistance it will be rendering a very great service.[41]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 4, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have been honoured with yours of the 25th ulto. inclosing papers relative to the opposition of the Officers of the 1st Penna. Regt. to Capt. McKissacks[42] introduction into

[41] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens. The omitted portion is the same as Washington's letter to President Joseph Reed, Mar. 3, 1779, *q. v.* The original letter was in the New York State Library, according to Toner.

[42] Capt. William McKissack. He was appointed a captain in the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1777, to rank from September, 1776. Heitman states that he did not join the regiment.

that Corps, and of the 27th with papers respecting the dispute of Rank between Majors Murray,[43] Mentges[44] and Nichols.[45] I will use my endeavours to have the first adjusted to the satisfaction of the parties, and will direct proper inquiry to be made into the latter.

Inclosed I return you the arrangement of the 1st and 2d North Carolina Battalions with such alterations as have occurred. Be pleased to have the Commissions made out and sent up to me as speedily as possible. As the arrangements are returned in to me with the proper amendments, I shall transmit them to the Board, and I can assure you nothing will contribute more to the satisfaction of the Officers than to have their Commissions granted; which will establish their Rank upon a sure foundation.

I likewise inclose you the Jersey and Connecticut arrangement compleated, the Commissions of which be also pleased to forward to me as quick as possible. The relative Rank of Lt. Colo. Johnston[46] and Lt. Colo. Grosvenor[47] of Connect. not being fully settled, be pleased to leave the dates of their Comms. blank. By the time the Comms. arrive the dispute will be adjusted and I will inform the Board of the dates.

I recd. yours of the 26 inclosing papers relating to the arrangement of the Army. I have the honor &c.[48]

[43] Maj. John Murray, of the Second Pennsylvania Regiment. He had been promoted to lieutenant colonel in December, 1778, and retired in January, 1781.

[44] Maj. Francis Mentges, of the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He had been promoted to lieutenant colonel of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment in October, 1778, and retired in January, 1783.

[45] Maj. Francis Nichols, of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment. He resigned in May, 1779.

[46] Lieut. Col. Jonathan Johnson, of the Fifth Connecticut Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781, and served to June, 1783.

[47] Lieut. Col. Thomas Grosvenor, of the Third Connecticut Regiment. He was transferred to the First Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; promoted to lieutenant colonel commandant in May, 1782; retired in January, 1783.

[48] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To GOVERNOR DIEGO JOSEPH NAVARRO[49]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 4, 1779.

Sir: A journey to Philadelphia in the winter procured me the honor of Your Excellency's favour of the 11th. of March last by Don Juan Merailles,[50] and the pleasure of this Gentleman's acquaintance. His estimable qualities justify your recommendation and concur with it to establish him in my esteem. I doubt not he will have informed you of the cordial and respectful sentiments, which he has experienced in this country. On my part I shall always take pleasure in convincing him of the high value I set upon his merit; and of the respect I bear to those who are so happy as to interest your Excellency's friendship.

I can only express my *gratitude* for your polite offer of service by entreating you to afford me opportunities of testifying my readiness to execute any commands, with which you shall be pleased to honor me.

With my prayers for your health and happiness, and with the greatest respect I have the honor etc.[51]

CIRCULAR TO THE COLONELS OF ARTILLERY[52]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 4, 1779.

Sir: I propose, as soon as the different Gentlemen concerned can comply with the direction of this letter, to appoint a Board of officers to determine those points in the corps of Artillery, which were left undecided by the Committee of Arrangement. The principal of these will be, to settle the relative rank of the

[49] Of Havana.
[50] Don Juan de Miralles, Spanish agent in the United States.
[51] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[52] To Cols. John Lamb, John Crane, Charles Harrison, and Thomas Procter.

Colonels who were absent at the time the Committee were in Camp and to determine finally the rank of the several regiments.

You will therefore as speedily as possible transmit to Head Quarters a representation of your own claim of rank in the corps of Artillery and of the rank of the Regiment under your command. In doing this, as you will not be present to give any personal explanations, you will be very explicit and particular; that the Board may be the better enabled to judge of the validity of the respective pretensions, and to give satisfaction to the parties. I am etc.[53] [N.Y.H.S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Friday, March 5, 1779.

Parole Cicily. Countersigns Russia, Amsterdam.

The Court Martial of which Colonel Williams is President is adjourned to Elizabethtown to meet at Smith's Tavern on monday next at ten oClock.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LACHLAN McINTOSH

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: The prest. of Congress a few days ago transmitted me a Resolve, of which the inclosed is a Copy by which they have directed me to appoint an Officer to succeed you in the command to the Westward, you having requested to be relieved from that duty. I have in obedience thereto directed Colo. Brodhead to take the command, and have desired him to make application to you for a communication of all matters

[53] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

respecting the department, and particularly of the Steps and measures which you may have taken in consequence of my letters of the 31st January and 15th. February last. I have inclosed Copies of those letters which you will be pleased to deliver to Colo. Broadhead, with that directed to him. Should he not be at Fort Pitt, when this reaches you, you are to forward the letter to him wherever he may be, by a special and trusty messenger, as not a moments time is to be lost.

Should he be absent I shall depend upon your going on with the preparations and making the enquiries pointed out in my letters, until the time that you give up the command to him. After that is done I shall be happy to see you as soon as convenient, at Head Quarters. I am etc.[54]

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 5, 1779.

Sir: Brig. General McIntosh having requested from Congress leave to retire from the command to the Westward, they have by a Resolve of the 20th. Feby. granted his request and directed me to appoint an Officer to succeed him.

From my opinion of your abilities, your former acquaintance with the back Country, and the Knowledge you must have acquired upon this last tour of duty, I have appointed you to the command in preference to a stranger, who would not have time to gain the necessary information between that of his assuming the command and the commencement of operations.

As Soon as Congress had vested me with the superintendance and direction of Affairs to the Westward I gave General McIntosh orders to make the preparations and enquiries contained in my letters of the 31st. January and 15th. Feby. last. Copies

[54] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of these letters he will deliver to you and will inform you how far he hath proceeded in the several matters recommended to him and will likewise communicate to you what measures he may have taken, and what orders may have been given towards the completion of the remainder. You will observe by my letter of the 15th. Feby. that I have directed the Commy. General, to endeavour to form his magazines by the 1st. May, by which time I hope the other preparations will be in sufficient forwardness to move.

To induce you to exert yourself to the utmost to be ready by the above time, I need only make use of one argument, which is, that the success of the intended expedition does not depend on the progress of one Body of Men, but upon the co-operation of several, any one of which failing in point of time may occasion the failure of the whole.

The establishment of adequate magazines and the preparation of a sufficient number of Boats, of the kind that may be deemed most proper, are what ought principally to engage your attention. Should the enquiries concerning the Country, the Waters, the distances &ca. be not so compleat as might be wished, we might yet proceed, but without the others we must be intirely at a stand.

I had desired General McIntosh to come down after he had put Matters recommended to him in a proper train, and to bring down a list of such stores and other necessaries as might be wanting for the expedition. But I do not see how there will be a possibility of your doing this. Had General McIntosh come down you would have been fully competent to carrying on the preparations, but if you quit the post I apprehend there will be no officer left of sufficient weight and ability. This is an opinion I would wish you to keep to yourself, because it might give offence to Officers in all other respects very worthy of the Stations they fill.

I must therefore desire you to remain at Fort Pitt and you shall be from time to time fully informed of every thing necessary for your government. I have directed General McIntosh, in case you should be absent, to send to you by a special Messenger wherever you may be, and I must desire you to repair to Fort Pitt with the utmost expedition, as you will, notwithstanding every exertion, find the time which you have for the execution of your Business full short for its completion. I am &c.[55]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, March 6, 1779.

Dr. Sir: The annexed Letter, written previous to the Receipt of Your Excelly's favor of the 3d inst. will serve as an Answer to the principal part of its contents.[56]

The intelligence I have to communicate to Your Excelly. is I apprehend no more than will have already been transmitted to you by the Delegates of your State.

It is in brief as follows: That the King of Spain has declared he will not be an unconcerned Spectator of the depredations committed on the property of his Ally; That the King of Naples and Scicily has honored the American Flag and ordered his ports to be opened to our commerce; That the City of Amsterdam has prepared a form of a Treaty with America, to be proposed to the States General; That the Empress of Russia has positively refused to enter into any subsidiary Treaty with Great Britain, and has motived her Refusal in terms breathing a generous Regard to the rights of mankind.

I am exceedingly sorry to find that in the present State of our Magazines, I cannot give Your Excelly. any Encouragement

[55] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[56] See Washington's letter to Gov. George Clinton, Mar. 4, 1779, *ante*.

to expect a supply of Arms from thence for the Levies of Your State.

If Your Excelly. is of opinion that Lt. Col. Willett[57] can be serviceable in the way you mention and Genl. J. Clinton thinks he can be spared from the Regiment, I shall very readily consent to his absence. I am &c.[58]

To GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 6, 1779.

Dear Sir: I do myself the honor to transmit you the Returns of the Officers and Men of the Virginia line who are intitled to the donation of six Months pay, except the Return of the 13th Regt. which is at Fort Pitt and that of Colo. Harrisons Regt. of Artilly. which has not been yet brought in.[59] Upon consulting the Officers of your State, they were of opinion that the donation intended for the privates could be presented in no way so satisfactory as in money, as any article that could be purchased with the sum would appear so trifling that they might think they were imposed upon by the public. The Officers have added their subsistance money to their monthly pay. If it was not the intent of the state to include it, it may be easily deducted, being in a separate Column. As the Sum will be very considerable, I would advise that some Gentleman already upon the spot should be empowered to receive and pay the money, or that an Agent may be sent up for the express purpose.

[57] Lieut. Col. Marinus Willett, of the Third New York Regiment. He was voted a sword by Congress on Oct. 4, 1777, for his conduct at the siege of Fort Schuyler; transferred to the Fifth New York Regiment in July, 1780; made colonel in November, 1780, to rank from December, 1779; retired in January, 1781; served subsequently as colonel of New York levies and militia.

[58] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens. The original was in the New York State Library, according to Toner.

[59] Washington forwarded Harrison's return, in a brief note (March 11), which is in the *Washington Papers*.

I have directed Genl. Scott to remain in Virginia to superintend the recruiting Service and have furnished him with the names of such Officers already in the State on command or Furlough, as are to be detained to assist him and march the Recruits to Camp as they are collected. He will wait upon your Excellency for your orders. I have the honor etc.[60]

*To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 6, 1779.

Sir: Upon receipt of this Letter you will put Hazens regiment in motion. Inclosed are his instructions; his whole Regiment is to march. You will please to put the remaining part of Poors Brigade under Marching Order; their destination will be pointed out in a subsequent Letter, and you will use the most effectual means to cause every Officer and Soldier now on furlough, or who may obtain leave of absence after this reaches you (unless extraordinary reasons should induce the contrary) to join their respective Regiments before the first of May next. I hope Generals Parsons and Huntington are with their Brigades. I am &c.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 6, 1779.

Sir: By the enclosed copy of a resolution of the 25 of feby. last, you will perceive it is the desire of Congress that some offensive expedition should be carried on against the Indians, the ensuing campaign. With an eye to a measure of this kind, I have some time since directed preparations to be made at such places as appeared to me most proper for the purpose; to

[60] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

be completed by the 1st. day of May at which time it is my intention the operations should begin.

The objects of this expedition will be effectually to chastise and intimidate the hostile nations, to countenance and encourage the friendly ones, and to relieve our frontiers from the depredations to which they would otherwise be exposed.

To effect these purposes it is proposed to carry the war into the Heart of the Country of the six nations; to cut off their settlements, destroy their next Years crops, and do them every other mischief of which time and circumstances will permit.

From the best information I have been hitherto able to collect the whole number of warriors of the six nations [including the Tories wch. have joined them] will amount to about three thousand. To these must be added the aid they may derive from Canada and from the British Garrisons on the frontiers.

The force we shall have it in our power to employ on the expedition will be about 4,000 Continental troops (I mean rank and file fit for service); besides such aids of Militia as may be deemed absolutely necessary. These however will not be large as Congress are endeavouring to pursue a plan of strict œconomy and wish to avoid calling out the militia, which is attended with great loss and expence. To obviate the necessity of it, I have strained the supply of Continental troops, to the utmost extent, which a comparison of our collective force and that of the enemy will possibly permit. Three thousand of the above mentioned number will compose the main body; the remainder will be employed in different quarters to harrass and distract the enemy, and create diversions, in favour of the principal operation. It would be improper to hazard upon paper, a more minute detail of the plan.

I am now to express my wish that it may be agreeable to you to undertake the command of this expedition, in which

case you will be pleased to repair to Head Quarters without delay, to make the necessary previous arrangements, and enter upon the business. The season is so far advanced that not a moments time is to be lost. But as I am uncertain whether your health or other considerations will permit you to accept a command of this nature, and as the advanced state of the season already mentioned will not allow me to wait an answer, I have inclosed a letter for General Sullivan, on whom, if you decline, it is my intention the command shall devolve, should you accept you will retain the letter and return it to me; if not, you will immediately transmit it to him.[61]

Whether you accept or not you will be sensible of the necessity of secrecy. The less our design is known or suspected by the enemy the more easy and certain will be its execution. It will also be of importance to its success to endeavour to prevent succours coming from Canada. This will be best effected by hanging out false appearances to deceive the enemy there, and beget jealousies for their own security. Among other expedients for this end one may be to make inquiry, with an air of mystery and yet in such a way as will spread the idea: what force of militia could be derived from the State of Massachusetts towards an invasion of Canada by the way of Coos in case of the appearance of a french fleet and army in the River St. Lawrence. You will employ this and any other artifices that may occur to you for the purpose.

[61] Gates answered, from Boston (March 16): "Last Night I had the Honour to receive Your Excellencys Letter of the (6th Instant.) The Man who undertakes the Indian Service, should enjoy Youth and Strength; requisites I do not possess; it Therefore Grieves me Your Excellency should Offer me The only Command, to which I am intirely unequal; in Obedience to your Commands, I have forwarded Your Letter to General Sullivan, and that he may not be one moment detained, I have desired him to leave The Command with General Glover, until I arrive in Providence, which will be in a few days. You may be Assured of my Inviolable Secrecy, and that Your other directions shall be fulfilled." (Gates was 50 years old.) Gates's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

In the event of General Sullivan's leaving Providence; you will take the immediate command of the troops now under him. I am etc.[62]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 6, 1779.

Dear Sir: Congress having determined upon an Expedition of an extensive nature agt. the hostile tribes of the Indians of the six Nations, the command is offered to Majr. General Gates as senior officer, but should he decline, it is my wish it should devolve upon you. That no time may be lost by General Gates's non-acceptance, I have put this letter under cover to him, and have desired him to forward it to you, should that be his determination. Should it therefore be sent to you, I must request you to set out as speedily as possible after the Rect. of it to Head Quarters, as the Season is already far advanced.

Upon your arrival the whole plan of the Expedition shall be communicated to you, and measures concerted for carrying it into execution.

Nothing will contribute more to our success in the quarter where we really intend to strike, than alarming the enemy in a contrary one, and drawing their attention that way. To do this you may drop hints of an expedition to Canada by the way of Coos. This will be the more readily believed as a thing of that kind was really once in agitation, and some Magazines formed in consequence, which the enemy are acquainted with. You may also speak of the probability of a French Fleet making its appearance, in the Spring, in the River St. Lawrence to cooperate with us. It will be a great point gained if we can, by

[62] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets were added by Washington.

false alarms, keep the force already in Canada from affording any timely assistance to the Savages, Refugees and those people against whom the blow is levelled. I would wish you to keep the motives of your journey to Head Quarters a secret, because if it is known that an Officer of your Rank is to take a command to the Westward, it will be immediately concluded that the object must be considerable. I am, &c.[63] [N.H.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 6, 1779.

Dear Sir: Mr. Laurance[64] delivered me your estimate of the strength and position of the Enemy at New York and its dependencies.

I have since been favd. with yours of the 4th. instant. I shall endeavour to reinforce your post by the time the nine months men are about leaving you, so that I hope the enemy will be disappointed should they have such intentions as have been communicated to you.

Since I sent up the arrangements of the other Massachusetts Regiments, I have recd. that of the late Colo. Aldens which I inclose. The promotion of the 7th Captain, who will be Capt. Lieut. Jonas parker, is to take place on the 11th. October 1778 as Major Whiting certifies which I suppose is right. The subalterns entitled to promotion by this move on the same day likewise. This arrangement has been made among the officers themselves, and I imagine may be adopted, if none of the other Officers of the line have any objections to make. I am etc.

[P. S. The bare suggestion of an attempt upon the Posts in the Highlands (whether true or false) makes me extremely

[63] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[64] John Laurance, Judge Advocate General of the Continental Army.

sollicitous to have the Works at West point pushed forward with all possible dispatch, tho it shd. occasion a delay of those at any other place (for between you and me) I fear the expence incurred in building a bridge over Croton will avail us little, as the Enemy will never suffer it to remain there if it is not well defended; the prospect of doing which under our circumstances, I fear is but slender. I therefore again repeat my wish that the whole attention in a manner may be turned to the defences at West Point. If there is no longer danger to be apprehended from the Frost, the chain I conceive should be fixed, at all events, every preparation should be making for it. and I would advise the Officers to keep no Baggage of value in the Neighbourhood of Peekskill, as their attention should the enemy operate up the North river must not be withdrawn from other objects to secure it.][65]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, March 6, 1779.

Sir: The bearer Mr. Barton being desirous of meeting a friend of his (who is now within the British Lines) at Elizabethtown Point; You will be pleased to grant him a Flag to convey his letter containing a request for that purpose. I am etc.[66]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 6, 1779.

Dear Sir: His Excellency Governor Henry having requested that a General Officer might be sent to the State of Virginia

[65] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City. In the draft, which is in the *Washington Papers*, the P. S. is in the writing of Washington, and the above text follows that.

[66] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

to superintend the recruiting service and that some of inferior Rank might also be sent to take charge of the Recruits when collected and march them to Camp, I have appointed you to that service and inclose you a list of such Officers as are already in Virginia upon command and Furlough as are to be detained for the purposes above mentioned. You are immediately upon the Receipt hereof to send to the different Officers or signify it to them in the public prints informing them of the duty to which they are appointed and repair yourself to Williamsburg and take your future orders from His Excellency the Governor. Be pleased to exert yourself to get as many of the Recruits as possible here by the 1st. of May and if you can put the Business in such a train that you yourself can join your Brigade by that time, it will be very agreeable to me, as I wish to assemble our force by that time if possible. I am etc.[67]

*To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, Middle brook, March 6, 1779.

Sir: Immediately upon receipt hereof you are to proceed with your Regiment to Coos. You are to march in three divisions for the benefit of covering your Men, at Night. You will see the whole put in motion before you leave your present Incampment, and will appoint one or more Officers, as the case may require, to collect your straglers and bring up your rear. Let your Rout be properly marked and allow a day between each division, the Officers commanding each to be responsible for the good order and conduct of their Men upon the March.

Upon your arrival at Newbury, you will know of Genl. Bayley what Plan he has on foot for intelligence from Canada;

[67] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

and take such measures to obtain fresh advices as seem best adapted to the end. To know the prest. disposition of the force in Canada, and how it will probably be employed in the Spring are essential objects; Intelligence on these points to be gained, if possible, and communicated without delay, to me. While this is doing your Regiment may be employed in extending the Road towards the River Sorrel, or if that shall be deemed too hazardous (till a greater force may be assembled) you may mend and repair what has been already opened by Colo. Biddle.[68]

You must not suffer the Officers to keep more Horses than are absolutely necessary for the discharge of their respective duties, as care and saving in the article of Forage and Provisions must be attended to with scrupulous exactness.

On your March, but in a more pointed manner when you approach Newbury inform yourself with some degree of certainty whether the Inhabitants would give much aid, by their personal Services, in an Expedition by the way of Co'os against Canada, if they could have a well grounded hope of a French fleet and Army appearing in the St. Lawrence to co-operate with them. The result of these enquiries you will communicate to me as soon as you have obtained the requisite knowledge.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE WEEDON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 6, 1779.

Dear Sir: It being a matter of importance that the inclosed should reach Genl. Scott as speedily as possible, I have taken the liberty to put it under cover to you and to request you to direct the Deputy Quarter Mr. at Fredericksburg to forward it immediately to him by a special Messenger. As I do not

[68] Col. Timothy Bedel.

know to what particular place to direct it, I must beg of you to send it where Genl. Scott will most probably be found. I am etc.

P. S. Should General Weedon not be in Fredericksburg the Deputy Qr. Mr. is to follow the above directions.[69]

To COLONEL JOHN MITCHELL

Head Quarters, March 6, 1779.

Sir: You will be pleased to employ a trusty messenger for the conveyance of the inclosed packet to General McIntosh at Fort Pitt. It is of much consequence, and besides should be sent forward with as much expedition as possible. This perhaps will be best effected by one person provided he is faithful and can have a change of horses. I am etc.[70]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 6, 1779.

Sir: I herewith transmit your Excellency the last news papers which I have obtained from New York.

I also inclose you an extract of intelligence respecting a fleet of victuallers, with some troops, said to be preparing to sail for Georgia. The fidelity of the writer is hitherto unquestionable.[71] The report of the 1500 Troops from Rhode Island, I am induced to suppose is without foundation. Some time ago, I was informed of the sailing of about 1,000 from this place; but these, I believe have all arrived at the garrison at New York. This is confirmed in some measure by Col. Webb, who speaks of two

[69] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[70] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[71] The extract is filed with this letter of Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

Regiments of Anspach, as having actually landed at New York before his departure from Long Island. Besides these two Regiments, the writer himself mentions two light Infantry companies "landed on Long Island from Rhode Island," which appear to have been part of the same embarkation, of which I was advised from Providence.

The enemy have recently made an excursion from Kingsbridge as far as Horse-neck. I have not received the account officially, but from what I can learn the expedition has been attended with as little success as that to Elizabeth Town. I have the honor &c.[72]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, March 7, 1779.

Sir: Colonel Shreve informs me that several persons who had been made prisoners by the Indians, have lately returned from Captivity, and that they are known to you. In this case I request that you will inform me of their names, characters, and places of abode by the first opportunity.

Be pleased likewise to let me know, whether you have thought of the boots mentioned in a late letter. I am &c.[73]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 7, 1779.

Dear Sir: I was favd. a few days ago with a letter from you by Mrs. Yorke. I wish it had been in my power to have complied with your request, and that of several other Gentlemen, in her behalf, without infringing a Rule which I myself had just proposed to the executive powers of the several States,

[72] In the writing of James McHenry.
[73] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

which was, not to permit any inhabitants of the States to go within the enemy's lines without a recommendation from their respective Governors or Legislatures. Maj. Brittain, Brother in law to Mrs. Yorke, returned to Philada. to endeavour to procure such a recommendation, which he seemed to think he could obtain.

Yours of the 28th. last month only reached me this day. When matters are in a proper train for organizing the Light Troops you shall hear from me. I am etc.[74] [H. S. P.]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL MOSES RAWLINGS

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 7, 1779.

Sir: Your Letter of the 15th. Ulto. was handed me by Captn Beall.[75] That you may not be embarrassed for want of money in reinlisting such of your men whose times of service have expired or will soon terminate, I have given a warrant to Captn Beall for 15,000 Dollars for this purpose and that of filling up the corps by new recruits. You will proceed in reinlisting agreeable to the terms and principles established in the general orders, which accompanies this letter.

I make no doubt but that you will appoint such officers for the recruiting service, as appear best calculated to answer the end, and to such places as promise the greatest success. Every new recruit is to receive two hundred Dollars besides the usual bounties of land and clothing. The officers who go on this business will be entitled to 20 Doll. pr Head for every new recruit and 3 Dollars pr day for extra expences. Under these encouragements I hope you will be able to fill up your corps to

[74] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[75] Capt. William Dent Beall, of the Sixth Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the Fifth Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; promoted to major of the Second Maryland Regiment in November, 1781; retired in April, 1783.

the complement assigned by Congress. Captn. Beall has mentioned to me a degree of dissatisfaction among the officers respecting their rank. They must be satisfied, it is not in my power to make any alterations.

In placing the corps in its present state every thing has been done that could be prudently effected. And I would suppose that the officers after weighing the circumstances under which your Regiment was raised, and the disadvantages under which it has labored, will be of the same opinion. However should any of them decline the service on this account, you will take such measures with those who continue as that the reinlisting and recruiting may be kept up and the corps retain its proper form, avoiding a new appointment of officers.

The Terms in which you speak of the recruiting business is one reason why I have not sent you more money. But should it turn out better than you suppose, you may soon have another sum. In the mean while, you should not loose a single recruit, but if possible borrow for this purpose, till you can receive a further supply.

When you send for money I shall expect a particular return of the expenditure of what is drawn, to include the new recruits and the number and names of the reinlisted. You will use such precautions that the recruits may be collected from time to time with the corps, and that the whole may be held in perfect readiness to march to Pittsburg at a moments warning. I am etc.[76]

To BARON DE KNOBELAUCH

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 7, 1779.

Sir: I have received the letter which you did me the honor to write me of the 1st instant. I feel the hardships and

[76] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

embarrassments of your situation, and I should really be happy did I see any method of rendering it more agreeable. But in the present state of our army I do not. However well founded your claim may be to the rank you mean to apply for, from the considerations you mention, it is not in my power to second it as you request.

The introduction of a number of foreign officers, especially in the higher posts of the army, is considered by our own officers, as such a breach of their privileges, and occasions so much dissatisfaction, that the practice cannot be continued without great injury to the service. And as upon this principle, I cannot with propriety recommend the appointment you now solicit. I am sorry to add, though I think it a piece of candour which is due to you, that I do not perceive any other manner suitable to your expectations in which you can be employed.[77] With great consideration, I am, etc.[78]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 8, 1779.

Sir: I herewith transmit your Excellency an extract of a letter from Major General Putnam, containing an account of the incursion of the enemy to Horse Neck, which I mentioned in my last. I also inclose you a return of the prisoners we have taken from the enemy in their retreat.[79] With great respect, I have the honor etc.[80]

[77] See *Journals of the Continental Congress,* Aug. 12, 1778, for report of the committee on Knobelauch's case.

[78] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[79] In the writing of James McHenry.

[80] Putnam's letter of March 2 is in the *Washington Papers;* an extract is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.* The return of prisoners taken shows that the British lost 35 men on this raid. Putnam retook much of their plunder.

Recd Sept 12 1778 for reinlisting Men 120,000
26th ... for ... ditto ... 80,000
Feb. 12. 1779 ..... ditto ... 300,000
500,000

Paid to several Persons by Warrant
for reinlisting Men ... 338,000

Ballance on Hand for reinlisting Men — 162,000

In Hand for the Payment of the Troops includg
30,000 Dolls borrowed by the Dn Mr Genl 263,734

Payment of December will probably
amount to about 200,000

Ballance on Hand for paying the Troops 63,734

Will be probably on Hand in the Chest
after paying December ... 225,734

Gen Pay Office Feb. 24th 1779

Jno Pierce Jun. A.P.M.G.

His Excellency General Washington

Assistant Paymaster General's Report on the Condition of the Military Chest, February 24, 1779

*To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

March 8, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Early last Fall I wrote to Mr. Mitchell for 1 Dozn. Table Cloths, and while we lay at Fredericksburg received Seven (three at one time and four at another). About a fortnight ago, by letter, I enquired why the others were not sent, and received the following answer: "I sent eleven Table cloths at different times, they went by three several Persons, General Greene had some each time, and it was particularly noted to the Quarter Master at the Quarter Master Generals Store in Camp" I shall be obliged to you to cause enquiry to be made at your Stores what was done with the four I miss.

At the same time I wrote to Mitchell for a sett of Queens Ware consistg. of the followg. articles.

2 large Turennes
3 dozn. dishes; sized
8 dozn. Shallow plates
3 dozn. Soup Ditto
8 Table drinking Mugs
8 Ditto Salts; and Some pickle plates to which he gave the following answr. on the 21st Ulto. viz " I have made enquiry for a sett of Queens ware but am affraid it will be difficult if not impossible to procure them. I will do all in my power to get them as quick as possible ". Since which nothing further has been said about them, from whence I conclude my chance in that quarter is but indifferent. I therefore apply to you to procure them as Lady Stirling informed me a few days ago that they were to be had at Brunswick. I am thus particular lest you may know more of my dependance on Mitchell than I do myself. I am, etc.

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

March 8, 1779.

[See letter under Mar. 10, 1779.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Monday, March 8, 1779.

Parole Cunningham. Countersigns Revenge, Mifflin.

Treasury Office, February 11, 1779.

Ordered, That the regimental Pay Masters be required on the settlement of their accounts to produce vouchers agreeable to the Acts of Congress which are on on account to be dispens'd with.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Tuesday, March 9, 1779.

Parole Palestine. Countersigns Paros, Paris.

Captain Jeremiah Brewen[81] is to superintend the Artificers during the absence of Colonel Baldwin and to be respected accordingly.

All officers and soldiers absent on furlough from any part of the Army either immediately under the Commander in Chief or elsewhere are required without fail to join their Corps before the 1st. of May next. This order is not to affect those whose leave of absence will expire before that period; who will

[81] Capt. Jeremiah Bruen, of Baldwin's Artificer Regiment. He was made major in November, 1779, and retired in July, 1781.

be expected to return punctually at the expiration of their respective furloughs. Such officers of the Virginia line who having been on furlough have since been appointed to a particular duty under Brigadier General Scott are not comprehended.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: I recd. yours respecting Mr. Archer[82] a few days ago, but I have been so exceedingly engaged that I have not had leisure to answer it before this time. It would give me great pleasure to make provision for a Gentleman of Mr. Archers merit in a way that should be perfectly satisfactory to him, and could your request in his behalf be granted with out infringing the establishmt. of your Corps, I should not hesitate to comply with it instantly. I beg to be understood. I do not mean that the Rank which he asks, is more than he has a right to expect, it is perhaps trifling when compared with the sacrifices he has made for his attachment to our Cause, but in the mode which you propose, it would be an innovation, and I have so repeatedly, in my representations respecting the causes of dissatisfaction in the Army, pointed out that of irregular promotion as the principal one that I cannot with any degree of consistency recommend it in the present instance. Besides I do not see why the Cornets of your Corps would not feel themselves as much hurt by Mr. Archers being created an extra Lieutenant, as they would be by his being promoted in preference to them, was a vacancy to happen. I am etc.[83]

[82] Cornet Henry Archer, of Lee's Dragoons. He was made captain in 1781 and served to close of the war.

[83] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favs. of the 2nd. and 4th. instants and am pleased to hear of Genl. Tryons speedy retreat from Horseneck with the loss which he sustained in his march back.

I cannot see any right that I have to interfere in Scudders Affair, more especially as he acted under a state commission and has libell'd his prize in the Court of Admiralty. I have returned you the papers you send with Doctr. Anthony's representation respecting such part of the Goods as are claimed by him.

I think it best to let the Court take the matter fully into consideration and determine it according to the principles of law and equity.

I cannot depart from the periods of inlistment pointed out in General orders transmitted to you, as it would occasion endless confusion to make rules suited to the case of every individual.

You may distribute the Blankets which you have discovered at Danbury among the troops under your command in proportion to their wants, and should give Colo. Hazens Regt. a full share as they do not reap the benefit of state supplies.

The 7. Bales of Cloth and Cloathing intended for Colo. Charles Webbs Regt. had better be forwarded to the Clothier at Fishkill from whom you can draw what may be wanting, or take out what is necessary before it is sent off. I am informed that 2714 pairs of shoes and 244 Setts of leather accoutrements are lodged at the House of Comfort Hoit, jun. at Danbury. Should the troops under your command be in want of shoes you may supply them out of that parcel, sending what

are left to Fishkill. Should the Connecticut and New Hampshire Brigades have a state supply, you will in that case forward the whole, except what Hazen's may want. The accoutrements are to be sent forward to the Commissary of Military Stores at Fishkill.

The regimental paymasters are to keep exact accounts of what Cloathing they received not directly from the Cloathier and furnish him with a Copy.

I have desired the Board of War in making out Commissions for the Connecticut line to leave the dates of Colo. Johnston's, and Colo. Grosvenor's blank, as I hope the dispute will be settled by the time the Commissions arrive.

If you and the General Officers will, upon hearing the claims of both, determine it finally I will confirm it.

I return you my letter of the 22nd. Feby. which was put among the papers I imagine by mistake. I am, etc.[84]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, March 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have recd. yours of this morning. I do not conceive that the 4th. Article of the Resolve of Congress for regulating rank meant to extend the right of filling vacancies, at the time they happened, beyond the 16th. day of Septr. 1776, because it would interfere with the arrangements made by the States for the formation of the new Army. About that time the different States or Commissioners appointed by them were supposed to take a review of their Officers as they then stood, and to promote some and let others remain as they were. Your second question is involved in the first and the same answer serves.

[84] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I do not know of any law of this State that makes provision for the case you mention: Govr. Livingston is at Lord Stirling's quarters and if you consult him perhaps he can inform you of the proper steps to be pursued.

I would have you keep the Man in confinement[85] till we know whether the Civil law gives any redress.

This state is very tenacious of the rights of its inhabitants, and I could not wish to put military law in execution but upon extremity. In a letter which I had occasion to write to the Governor a few days ago I took occasion to mention a case of the like kind and wished him if there was not a law to prohibit inhabitants from dealing with soldiers, to endeavour to procure one. I am, etc.[86]

To VICE PRESIDENT GEORGE BRYAN

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 9, 1779.

Sir: I had the honor of your favor of the 5th Instant.

I am much obliged to you for that attention you discover to prevent any intercourse with the enemy, which might be attended with doubtful circumstances. I had taken my measures with the gentlemen which are the object of your information before I received your letter, and, restricted them to [our own lines at] Elizabeth Town point, where they had liberty to see their friends [if they could obtain leave to come over]. This I imagined a sufficient security against any consequences which might be apprehended from a more liberal indulgence. I have the honor, etc.[87]

[85] A countryman who had purchased some axes and a tent from the soldiers. He had cut up the tent.

[86] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[87] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets have been added by Washington.

To GEORGE MEASAM

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 10, 1779.

Sir: I am favd with yours of the 15th. Feby. I imagined that the Agents would not have waited for orders to make up the linen proper for shirts, and that suitable for Overalls. The stock of these Articles cannot be too great, as they are in constant demand, and what are not used in one Campaign, will keep over to the next without the least danger of damage, which is not the case with woollen Cloathing. I wish therefore that as many as possible of both the above may be made up and forwarded as they are finished. Be pleased to turn your attention, (and desire the Agents to do the same,) to procuring shoes, of which we shall want more than the common quantity this Campaign, if the enemy by carrying on a predatory war obliges us to follow them, in their excursions. If they purchase imported shoes they should examine them and see that they are the proper kind for soldiers. The shoes that you mention as being upon the Road only reached Danbury, where they were left, and it was by accident that I heard of them. I have ordered them to Genl. Putnam's troops should they be in want of them. This shews the necessity of sending Conductors with every parcel of Cloathing, to see it delivered at the place of destination. I veryly believe that near as much has been heretofore lost as has been used. Genl. Putnam the other day discovered a considerable parcel of Cloths, Blankets, and Cloathing, of a Regiment which had lain at Danbury above a year and were almost damaged by Moth.

Desire the Agents not to let any Blankets, that may arrive, pass by them, as we have ever been much distressed for them. I am, &c.[88]

[88] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 10, 1779.

Sir: I had the honor of your Excellency's letter of the 2d Inst with its several inclosures.

I have only at present to request the attention of Congress to the inclosed letter from James Reed,[89] signing himself Brigadier General. Congress will be pleased to inform me, if he holds the rank of Brigadier General, that some measures may be taken in his case. I have the honor, etc.[90]

*To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Camp at Middle brook, March 8[–10], 1779.

My dear Marquis: I am mortified exceedingly that my Letter from Philadelphia with the several inclosures, did not reach Boston before your departure from that Port. It was written as soon as Congress had come to a decision upon the several matters which became the subject of the President's Letter to you,[91] and was committed (for conveyance) to the Messenger who was charged with his dispatches to that place; how it happened (unless the passage of the North River was interrupted by Ice) that Letters dated in Philadelphia the 29th.

---

[89] Reed was from New Hampshire. He was commissioned brigadier general on Aug. 9, 1776, but became blind and retired in September of that year. The letter was read in Congress on March 13 and referred to the Board of War.

[90] In the writing of James McHenry.

[91] The determination of Congress to lay aside the proposed expedition against Canada. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Jan. 1, 1779.) Sparks quotes from a letter of Lafayette on board the *Alliance*, Boston, January 11, but the original is not now found in the *Washington Papers:* "The sails are just going to be hoisted, my dear General, and I have only time to take my last leave of you. I may now be certain, that Congress do not intend to send any thing more by me. Farewell, my dear General. I hope your French friends will ever be dear to you. I hope I shall soon see you again, and tell you myself with what emotions I now leave the land you inhabit, and with what affection and respect I shall ever be your sincere friend."

of Decr. should be till the 15th. of the following Month on their passage to Boston, is inconceivable; equally so is it, that I have not had the Letters returned to me by Majr. Neville,[92] who I am told (but this is no excuse) is indisposed at Fishkill. His withholding these letters, renders it necessary for me to give you the trouble of duplicates by Captn. McQueen,[93] who will do me the favor of handing this to you; and whose merits are too well known to *you,* to stand in need of any recommendation from *me.*

Monsr. la Colombe[94] did me the honor of delivering your favors of the 5th. 8th. and 10th. of Jany.; and will, probably, be the bearer of my thanks for the affectionate manner in which you have expressed your Sentiments in your last adieu; than which nothing can be more flattering and pleasing, nor is there any thing more wished for, by me, than oppertunities of giving substantial proofs of the sincerity of my attachment to, and affection for you.

Nothing of importance hath happened since you left us, except the Enemy's invasion of Georgia, and possession of its capital; which, tho it may add something to their Supplies on the score of Provisions, will contribute very little to the brilliancy of their arms; for like the defenceless Island of St. Lucia, it only required the appearance of force to effect the conquest of it, as the whole Militia of the State did not exceed twelve hundred Men, and many of them disaffected. General Lincoln is assembling a force to dispossess them, and my only fear is, that he will precipitate the attempt before he is fully prepared for the execution.

[92] Chevalier de La Neuville. He had been granted the rank of brevet brigadier general and was returning to France.

[93] Capt. John McQueen, of the South Carolina Militia.

[94] Capt. Louis St. Ange, Chevalier de la Colombe. He was aide to Lafayette; also to De Kalb.

In New York, and at Rhode Island, the Enemy continued quiet till the 25th. Ulto., when an attempt was made by them to surprize the Post at Elizabeth Town, but failing therein, and finding themselves close pressed, and in danger from detachments advancing towards them from this Army, they retreated precipitately through a Marsh waist deep in Mud, after abandoning all their plunder; but not before they had (according to their wonted custom) set fire to two or three Houses.

The Regiment of Anspach, and some other Troops, are brought from Rhode Island to New York.

It would my dear Marquis have given me very great pleasure to have answered your expectations respecting Messrs. la Colombe and Houden, but Congress having experienced so many unfortunate instances of disgust, and consequent resignations in the Army, arising from irregular promotions, and brevet Commissions, that they found it absolutely necessary to discontinue the practice and had done so before I received your Letters, to the no small disappointment, and loss, of many Gentlemen whom I found in Philadelphia.

We are happy in the repeated assurances, and proofs, of the friendship of our great and good Ally; whom we hope and trust, ere this, may be congratulated on the birth of a Prince; and on the joy which the nation must derive from an instance of royal felicity. We also flatter ourselves that before this period the Kings of Spain and the two Sicilies may be greeted as Allies of the United States; and we are not a little pleased to find from good authority, that the sollicitations, and offers of the Court of Great Britain to the Empress of Russia, have been rejected with *disdain;* Nor are we to be displeased, that overtures from the City of Amsterdam for entering into a commercial connexion with us, have been made in such open and pointed terms.

Such favorable sentiments in so many powerful Princes, and States, cannot but be considered in a very honorable, interesting, and pleasing point of view, by all those who have struggled with difficulties and misfortune to maintain the rights, and secure the liberties of their Country. But, notwithstanding these flattering appearances, the British King, and his Ministers, continue to threaten us with War and desolation. A few Months however must decide whether this, or Peace is to take place, for both we will prepare; and should the former be continued I shall not despair of sharing fresh toils and dangers with you, in the Plains of America; but if the latter succeeds, I can entertain little hopes that the rural amusemts. of an infant world, or the contracted stage of an American theatre can withdraw your attention and Services from the gaieties of a Court; and the active part which you will more than probably be called upon to share, in the admn. of your government. The Soldier will then be transformed into the Statesman, and your employment in this new walk of life will afford you no time to revisit this Continent, or think of friends who lamt. your absence.

The American Troops are again in Hutts, but in a more agreeable, and fertile country, than they were last Winter at Valley forge; and are better clad and more healthy than they have ever been since the formation of the Army. Mrs. Washington is now with me, and makes a cordial tender of her best regards to you; and, if those of strangers can be offered with propriety, and will be acceptle. we respectively wish to have them added to your amiable Lady. We hope, and trust, that your passage has been short, agreeable, and safe, and that you are as happy as the Smiles of a gracious Prince, beloved wife, warm friends, and high expectations can make you. I have now I think, complied with your request in writing you a long

letter, and shall only add that with the purest Sentiments of attachment, and the warmest friendship and regard, I am etc.

P. S. Harrison and Mead are in Virga.; all the other Gentn. of my Suit join most cordially in tendering their best respects to you.

March 10, 1779.

I have this moment receivd the letters which were in the hands of Majr. Neville; accompanied by your favors of the 7th. and 11th. of Jany.; the Majr. himself is not yet arrived at head Qrs.; being, as I am told, very sick. I have again to thank you my dear frd. for the repeated Sentiments of friendship and affection which breathed so conspicuously in your last farewell; and to assure you, that I shall always retain a warm and grateful remembrance of them. Major Neville shall have my consent to repair to you in France; if his health will permit, and the sanction of Congress can be obtained to whom all applications of Officers for leave to go out of the United States are referred.

PROCLAMATION

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 10, 1779.

Whereas it hath been represented, that many of those Soldiers, who have been induced, from divers Motives, to desert their Corps, and are now dispersed in different Parts of these States, having seen their Error, would be glad to return to their Duty, but are restrained by the Fear of Punishment: In order to quiet such Apprehensions, and give them an Opportunity to put in Practice these good Dispositions, I do hereby proclaim full PARDON to all those who shall rejoin their respective Corps by the first of May next; at the same Time declaring to all such who shall neglect to avail themselves of the present Offer of

Mercy, and who shall persist in their Delinquency, beyond the Period herein appointed for their Return, that the most effectual Measures shall be pursued to detect them, wheresoever concealed, and to bring them to the most rigorous and exemplary Punishment.

All Printers are desired to publish this in their respective Papers.[95]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 10, 1779.

Sir: I had the honor of your letter of the 5th Inst. with its inclosures.

I have communicated the resolve of Congress respecting the pay of supernumerary officers to the Auditor of accounts for the government of his conduct.[96]

In case there are any quantity of shoes at the different manufactories under the direction of the board, I could wish them to be forwarded to camp as soon as possible [as also a number of Shirts and Linnen Overalls]. I am, etc.[97]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Wednesday, March 10, 1779.

Parole Austria. Countersigns Bourbon, Turky.

Colonel C. Hall[98] is appointed to superintend the Hospital at Brunswick and relieve Colonel Beauford. He will call at the Orderly Office for his instructions.

---

[95] The text is from a contemporary newspaper clipping in the *Washington Papers*.

[96] See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Mar. 4, 1779.

[97] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. It is addressed to Timothy Pickering as president of the Board of War.

[98] Col. Josias Carvil Hall.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Thursday, March 11, 1779.

Parole Minisink. Countersigns Munster, Moro.

That the returns of the Army may be similar in every respect and regularly transmitted, the Commander in Chief directs that the officers commanding regiments, corps and brigades observe the following regulations:

1st. In the columns under "*Officers present fit for duty*" are to be included all such as are able to go into Action, on guard, detachments &c. &c.

2nd. The officers and non commissioned officers, "*Sick present, Sick absent, On Furlough, Recruiting, Vacancies, on Command, in arrest, on the Staff, Prisoners of War &c. &c.*" are to be inserted in their proper columns under the body of the brigade returns numerically; but in regimental returns the absent officer's names are to be inserted, with the places where, reasons for, and time of absence. The Sick, present and Vacancies to be noted numerically on the proper lines in such manner in both returns that the sick and absent officers together with the vacancies added to the Present fit for duty will exactly amount to the establishment.

3rd. Under *Rank and File* in the first column are to be inserted all men fit for duty, in which number are to be included all officers waiters belonging to the Army (who are ever to go on duty with their Masters, making part of the detail). All soldiers employed with their Corps as Artificers or Tradesmen, all guards in camp or its vicinity within alarming distance; in a word all the rank and file capable of doing any kind of duty within the aforesaid limits, are to be included.

4th. In the second, the sick in camp, judged so by the regimental Surgeons, or so near camp as to be attended by them.

5th. The third, to contain all sick absent in hospital or else where too far distant from camp to be attended by their regimental surgeons; and underneath are to be particularly noted the hospitals or places at which they are sick.

6th. The fourth, to include all such as are on detachments or on command too far distant from their respective regiments to join in case of an Alarm and underneath the places where and kind of duty they are upon to be exactly noted.

7th. In the fifth to be inserted such as are furloughed by Officers properly authorized.

8th. And the sixth to contain the Totals of the effective rank and file.

9th. Under *"Wanting to complete"* are to be inserted the number of serjeants, drums and fifes and rank and file deficient of the establishment.

10th. Under *"Alterations since the last"* are to be inserted such casualties as may have happened since last return; a discrimination to be noted underneath between such as have been discharged by the Muster Masters or for bodily inability and those whose terms of service have expired.

11th. Besides the weekly alterations, in the monthly returns all the alterations in the rank and file of the month past are to be inserted regimentally and the whole return compared with the one immediately preceding, with which it must be made to correspond so that if it exceeds or falls short of the preceding the augmentation or deficiency of officers or soldiers to be accurately accounted for in the proper casualties.

12th. On the back of each regimental and Brigade Return are to be inserted upon honor the number of officers,

noncommissioned officers and rank and file fit for action, and from the column of rank and file fit for action none are to be excluded who are returned fit for duty but Waggoners, (viz) Waggoners Wanting Cloaths, Wanting Arms; the totals of which added to the fit for action will amount to the number "present fit for duty" or such as are destitute of Arms or Cloathing who are to be inserted in separate columns.

13th. The regimental returns to be made out weekly signed by the commanding officers of regiments and delivered the commanding officers of brigades who are to have them digested into brigade returns which after they have carefully examined and signed they will transmit to the Adjutant General every Saturday at orderly time. The monthly returns to be delivered in the last Saturday of each month successively, except of such troops as are too far distant from Head Quarters to have their returns forwarded weekly. The commanding officers of such troops are to have their returns made out and transmitted to the Adjutant General the last Saturday save one of each month successively. These returns by no means to be made known to any persons whatever except such as are immediately concerned in making and signing them nor to be forwarded by any others, except under a sealed cover.

That the returns of an Army should be kept a profound secret is a matter of the highest importance, consequently they should be conveyed by very trusty persons, by none under the rank of a commissioned officer, if possible.

14th. The Officers commanding regiments are to keep books in which they are to have every return they make regularly recorded, also the regimental casualties (viz) The dates of the Deaths, Discharges, Desertions, Furloughs &c. &c. &c. that happen in a regiment.

The commanding officers of brigades are also to have their brigade returns recorded in books kept for that purpose, as also the general, division and brigade orders together with brigade casualties. These books to be constantly kept in the regiments or brigades and in case a brigade or regiment should be reduced, said books to be deposited in the orderly office.

15th. Morning reports of companies are to be made every day signed by the oldest officer of each present to the commanding officer of the regiment, immediately after roll-call in the morning, which every Monday and Thursday are to be digested into field returns and delivered to the officer commanding the brigade.

16th. With the monthly returns are to be transmitted returns of clothing, arms, ammunition and accoutrements to the Adjutant General. All the forementioned returns to be made according to the blank printed forms which shall be delivered them.

17th. Size-rolls also according to the printed forms to be taken of companies, which are to be constantly kept by the commanding officer with the company.

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, March 11, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favor of the 5th. and now return you the Sequel of your work accompanied by a few notes.[99]

[99] These "Remarks on the 2d part of Baron Steubens Regulations" are in the *Washington Papers* under date of Mar. 11, 1779, as dictated to John Laurens, and are as follows:

"Page 1. The manœuvre against Cavalry in the first part of this work, was represented as an open Column, halted in order of march, with the front platoon standing fast, the Rear platoon faced to the Rear, and the intermediate ones faced from the Center outwards, which occasioned my substituting the hollow Square. Capt. Walker afterwards explained that it was an error of the Copyist, and that the design was

It gives me great pleasure to learn that the foregoing part is in such forwardness for the press. With respect to the Title, I think *"Regulations for the Infantry of the United States"* will be sufficient. In a Letter to Congress I have signified my approbation of the work, it remains for them to give it a final

to have the Column previously closed, this I prefer to the hollow Square, as it unites simplicity and promptness of execution with a more solid defense against the efforts of Cavalry, the defective part of this order (vist. the Angles) is likewise diminished by its solidity. The orbicular battalion proposed by some to obviate this inconvenience, I believe has not been sufficiently perfected by Tacticians, to be brought into use.

"No. 1. This is one of the functions of the Camp Colour men.

" 2. As this will make the duty of the Q. M. Gl. too minutious, it is proposed that he or his deputies should divide the ground to the brigade Quarter Masters, and they to the Regimental Q. Ms.

"3. It is probable that necessity will decide on the question of bell-tents for the ensuing Campaign, but as these Regulations are intended to be permanent, the advantages and disadvantages of this method of disposing Arms, ought to be fully considered, before another is substituted.

"4. The introduction of Fennions (*sic*) or painted Flags marked with the names of Regiments, would greatly facilitate the preserving the order of march of the baggage.

"5. As many abuses result from permitting the sick to mix with the baggage; Instead of what is proposed here, it may be ordered that each regiment furnish a Non Commissioned Officer to take care of its sick, and that the Surgeon be appointed from each brigade to accompany the sick of the brigade. All the sick of the Army to parade at a rendezvous convenient to the point which they are to occupy in the line of march, the latter to be determined by circumstances. A certain number of waggons are to be provided for the reception of their Knapsacks, and in case of necessity their arms.

" 6 & 7. A Disagreement between the Manuscript and Plan, as in future the Grade of Colonel will not exist, an order of Incampment to be made in consequence.

"8. The interval between the Kitchens and Officers Tents, appears too small, on account of the Smoke.

" 9. Utensils of each Tent, the articles here enumerated would be too great an incumbrance, and consequently liable to be lost. The Pick Axe, Spade and large Cantine to be omitted. If each Camp Colour man, were to carry an Axe slung, this and other circumstances.

"10. Will not one Officer of police be sufficient?

"11. The Duty required here of the Adjutant, is in the province of the Quarter Master.

"12. The Same observation to be made here. The Quarter Master General has a general superintendence over whatever relates to the cleanliness of the Camp, and removal of nuisances.

"13. The authorising a N. Commd. Officer to order an alarm to be beat might expose us to false-alerts.

"14.

"15. Every Saturday for the Inspection of Necessaries.

"16. As there is not a certainty of furnishing even these articles, and the mention of them may have a bad effect by raising expectations which cannot be gratified,

Sanction, and preface it with such order as they judge proper. As the fine Season is advancing, you will I flatter myself shortly have the satisfaction, so rarely enjoyed by Authors, of seeing your precepts reduced to practice, and I hope your Success will be equal to the merits of your work. I am, etc.[1]

To CAPTAIN WILLIAM GALVAN[2]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 11, 1779.

Sir: While I was in Philadelphia, I received your letter accompanying a "scheme of instruction" which you propose for the American infantry I have since received your other letter of the 9th. of last month, on the same subject.

I have attentively considered your work and find it to be a work of merit, framed on principles corresponding with those of the most approved systems of tactics. But I do not perceive any utility that could be derived from encouraging the competition you seem to desire between you and the Gentleman who has already been appointed to superintend the instruction of the army.

---

perhaps it will be better to substitute a general direction to exclude superfluous articles.

"17. The time of Duty for advanced guards to be extended according to distance and other circumstances.

"18. This Rule to be confined to pickets and advanced posts, for the interior guards, the hour to be appointed according to circumstances.

"19. Notice of the change of Countersign to be given to the General of the Day who is to communicate it to the other Guards and the Adjutant General.

"20. Notice to be given to the nearest General Officer.

"21. Drummer in the Rear.

"22. The Rate of Stoppages to be fixed.

"23. The Brigade Conductor to have the superintendence of the Armourers. 'Materials for making as many more.'

"24. The Cartridges are usually made in the laboratories.

"25. Brigade Q. Master instead of Brigade Major, in the foregoing part of the paragraph."

[1] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

[2] Of the First South Carolina Regiment in 1779. He was appointed major and Inspector of the Continental Army in January, 1780.

The specimens he has given of his zeal and knowledge; entitle him to my confidence and he has just prepared a plan of regulations which have received my approbation. These appear also to be founded on the best principles simplified and accommodated to the particular situation of our service. Your manuscript and letter to Congress are returned herewith. I am, etc.[3]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, March 11, 1779.

Sir: I am to acknowledge the honor of your Excellencys favors of the 4th and 5th, and shall apply the Inclosures to their several intentions.

The Baron Steuben transmitted me his proposed plan of regulations for the Infantry of the American army. I have returned it to the Baron with such observations as occurred on different objects of the work, and my general approbation of the whole.

If the plan should appear agreeable to Congress, it will be necessary that they give it their public sanction, that the regulations may be carried into execution as soon as possible.

The inclosed extract of a letter from General Maxwell, is of the latest intelligence from New York. I would rather presume that Gambier,[4] is to re-inforce Byron,[5] than the expedition to New-London. However, as an enterprise of this nature was apprehended; it is some time since, that 400 men have been detached from General Putnam's command for the greater security of the vessels at New London.

[3] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[4] Rear Admiral James Gambier, commander in chief of the British fleet in North America.

[5] Vice Admiral John Byron, of the British Navy.

Your Excellency's letter of the 2d instant covered printed resolves of february the 11th. 1779,[6] one of which I return. As they are of the same date; correspond exactly with the old establishment, and contain none of the proposed alterations, I would beg to know, if there has not been some mistake in their transmission. I am, &c.[7]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 11, 1779.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 6th instant inclosing the Resolves of Congress relative to the Cloathing due the Army for the year 1777. I have published such parts of it as respect the duties of Officers within the line of the Army, in General Orders.[8] I am, &c.[9]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, March 12, 1779.

Sir: I have received the letter which your Excellency did me the honor to write the 7th inst: with the depositions of Capt. Lawrence and Thomas Minor, relative to Col. Holdridges seizure of the schooner General Howe.

As I am informed that a complaint on the same subject has been laid before Congress, and am ignorant what orders they

[6] Jay's letter said "the 11th Ulto.", but what he inclosed was the resolve of Feb. 11, 1778, on the commissary establishment.

[7] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[8] See General Orders, March 12, *post*.

[9] The draft, in the writing of Tench Tilghman, is addressed to Peter Scull, secretary of the Board of War.

On March 11 Hamilton wrote, by Washington's direction, to Chevalier de La Neuville, that "The prospect of his having an opportunity to employ you next campaign in a manner honorable to yourself and useful to the public is too precarious to justify your stay." Hamilton's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

may have given in consequence, I have given conditional directions to General Putnam, to have a [Court of Inquiry or] Court Martial held for the trial of Col. Holdridge,[10] and in the mean time to have the Vessel and effects secured; unless Congress shall have ordered differently. I have the honor, etc.[11] [H. S. P.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, Friday, March 12, 1779.

Parole Agincourt. Countersigns Wight, Bergen.

The Honorable the Congress have been pleased to come to a resolution of the 2nd. instant appointing a commissioner to settle and pay all accounts of arrearages of clothing due to the troops of these states for the year 1777; the following parts of which are extracted for the government of all officers concerned and are to be carefully attended to: The General has the most perfect reliance that all officers will contribute to the execution of this resolve on principles of equal justice to the public and to the soldiers under their command.

The irregularity in which the distributions of cloathing have been hitherto involved will make the utmost circumspection necessary.

. . . All officers of the army who have received cloathing for the troops, either of any continental or state cloathier, or by purchase, or impressment, are directed to render to the commissioner aforesaid, a return of the same, and account with him for their due application:

That the Commander in Chief, and officers commanding at any separate posts, do forthwith cause the captains and officers commanding companies, in the troops under their immediate command, to make out the accounts of their respective companies, specifying the names of the claimants still in the service, where they are, what they have received,

[10] Lieut. Col. Hezekiah Holdridge, of the Seventh Connecticut Regiment. He was retired in January, 1781.

[11] In the writing of John Laurens.

and what is still due; these points, in cases of doubt, to be ascertained by a particular inquiry of the officers, non-commissioned officers and privates of each company. The accounts thus formed and ascertained, shall be delivered to the regimental pay masters who shall draw them into a general one, and settle the same with the commissioner aforesaid, and the commissioner shall certify the sums due on such accounts and to whom; whereupon warrants shall be issued for payment, in like manner as for the monthly pay of the troops:

That the said regimental pay masters pay the arrearages aforesaid to the non-commissioned officers and soldiers themselves, or their representatives, to whom they are due; and account with the commissioner aforesaid for the monies they received for that use, producing the receipts of the non-commissioned officers and soldiers, or their representatives, as vouchers. And if upon such accounting, there shall appear to be monies in any pay master's hands received for non-commissioned officers and soldiers who afterwards died or deserted, the said commissioner shall certify the same to the pay master general, or his deputy, at the post where the regiment of such pay master is stationed, to whom he shall pay over all such monies remaining in his hands:

That non-commissioned officers and soldiers intitled to the continental bounty of cloathing, who served in the year 1777, but are not now in the service, and their representatives in case of death, shall also receive the arrearages due for such cloathing: provided that they produce, or transmit to the commissioner aforesaid, accounts thereof, properly authenticated by the certificates of the officers under whom they immediately served, or other sufficient evidence. And the said commissioner being satisfied therewith, shall certify the sums due on those accounts; whereupon warrants shall issue as aforesaid for payment:

That as in the course of this inquiry it may appear that the cloathing issued to divers non commissioned officers and soldiers for the year 1777, exceeds the bounty allowed by Congress, the regimental pay masters shall enter the names of such in two separate rolls, for the inspection of the commissioner aforesaid, who shall transmit one of them to the pay master general or his deputy at the post where the regiments may happen to be, and the other to the commanding officers of the regiments to which such non-commissioned officers and soldiers belong, who shall thereupon be put under stoppages by order of such commanding officers,

to the amount of the surplusages of the allowed bounty; for which the regimental pay masters shall account with the pay master general or his deputy aforesaid, upon every application for the regiment's monthly pay.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, March 13, 1779.

Dear Sir: Inclosed are Copies of Affidavits transmitted me by Governor Clinton in consequence of a Complaint exhibited against Lt. Col. Holdridge, by James Hallett of the State of New York.

A Representation of the same matter I am informed has been laid before Congress, if they have not ordered differently, you will order a Court Martial for the Trial of Col. Holdridge and in the mean time, take proper measures for securing the Vessel and effects in question.

By the Report of the Officers appointed to revise the Connecticut Arrangement, it appears that Capt. James Beebe of the 2d. Connecticut Batt. is advanced to a Vacancy which of right belonged to Lieut. Erastus Woolcot[12] of the same Batt. (an Officer of acknowledged Merit now a prisoner with the Enemy). If this Gentleman is intitled to a Company I cannot conceive how he came to be set down in the arrangement as only the 4th. Lieut. I have therefore to desire that the Board of Officers will take the matter fully into consideration, and if it appears to them that Mr. Woolcot is justly entitled to a Company that they arrange him as a Captain. If this is done it will of course reduce the present youngest Capt. to the Rank of Capt. Lieut, but that must be the case, rather than violate the right of a person who is a prisoner, and who from that

[12] Lieut. Erastus Wolcott, of the Second Connecticut Regiment. He was promoted to captain, to rank from May, 1777, and was taken prisoner at Mamaroneck, N. Y., in July, 1777; transferred to the First Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; served to June, 1783.

consideration alone is entitled to every mark of attention and justice. I have desired the Board of War to suspend the Commissions of the 2nd. Regt. untill the above point is adjusted.

Be pleased therefore to have it settled as speedily as possible. I am, etc.[13]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Saturday, March 13, 1779.

Parole Utrecht. Countersigns Colbert, Tuscany.

Captain Bebee,[14] of Colo. Shearman's Regiment; Lieut. Andrew Little 2nd. Pennsylvania regiment; Lieutt. Nathan Lawrence, late Patton's Regiment; Lieutt. William Murray,[15] 10th. Pennsylvania Regiment; Mr. Gilloland,[16] Director of Ordnance; Mr. Richard Mount, Volunteer in the 2nd. North Carolina or 1st. N. York Regiment; Captain Du Val,[17] at Reading; Lieut. William Glenny,[18] 2nd. New York Regiment; Mr. Welch, Volunteer in General Huntington's Brigade; Mr. Mix,[19] of Colo. Wyllis's Regimt. and Mr. John Burnside,[20] Colo. Lamb's regiment of Artillery; being under nomination for appointments in the corps of Sappers and Miners are desired to attend forthwith at Head Quarters.[21]

---

[13] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens and Tench Tilghman.

On March 13 Washington wrote to Peter Scull, secretary to the Board of War, "to defer filling up the Commissions for the 2d Connecticut Regt. untill I have the matter respecting Capt. Beebe and Walcot explained, on which I shall write to General Putnam immediately." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[14] Capt. James Beebe. He was transferred to Sappers and Miners in September, 1779, and resigned in June, 1781.

[15] Appointed captain of Sappers and Miners in February, 1780.

[16] James Gilliland. He was appointed captain-lieutenant of Sappers and Miners in August, 1779, and captain in June, 1781. He resigned in October, 1782.

[17] Captain Duval was appointed in August, 1779.

[18] Apparently not appointed in the corps.

[19] Lieut. John Mix, of the Second Connecticut Regiment. He was apparently not appointed.

[20] A lieutenant of the Second Continental Artillery. He was apparently not appointed.

[21] The names of the others do not appear in Heitman's *Register of Officers of the Continental Army*.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Sunday, March 14, 1779.

Parole Delaware. Countersigns Sussex, Elgin.

Returns of the reinlisted men from the 23rd. of February to this day to be forthwith made to the Adjutant General; the bounty to each recruit to be specified; where this has been omitted in the last returns it is to be included in the present.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, March 14, 1779.

Sir: As I shall be obliged to weaken the post at Paramus, to strengthen those of the Highlands, you will be pleased to give immediate orders that no stores of your department or provisions, passing on the communication between this and Kings ferry make any unnecessary hault, or delay so as to give opportunity to the enemy for insult or surprize.

And in case there should be any quantities of provision or stores at present on the communication you will have them forwarded to their destination as soon as possible. I am, etc.[22]

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 14, 1779.

Sir: I have your favs. of the 7th. and 8th. instants with a copy of a letter of the 24th. Decemr. last by Major Reid[23] which I recd. in Philada. and to which I gave him an Answer.

[22] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The same letter was sent to Commissary of Purchases Jeremiah Wadsworth.

[23] Maj. James Randolph Reid, of the Second Canadian Regiment. He retired in June, 1783.

I imagined he had communicated it to you. The distribution of Blankets last fall was made exactly in proportion to the Returns sent in, and if some Corps therefore obtained more in proportion to their numbers than others, it must have been owing to the Officers sending in false returns of their wants, which (if they will do) it is impossible for me to detect.

General Putnam lately discovered a parcel of Blankets at Danbury. I desired him to distribute them among the troops under his command and give your Regiment a full share, as it does not reap the Benefit of State supplies. There were a large parcel of Shoes also at Danbury out of which you will have obtained a full supply. Genl. Putnam has directions to draw such Articles from the Cloathier at Fishkill as the troops may want and which he may be able to furnish. I have therefore no doubt but your Regiment will be well supplied in every other Article but Blankets, of which we have not a sufficiency to afford one to every man. This is owing to the scandalous imposition the public sustained in those imported, many of which were so small that it took two and sometimes four to make one of proper size to cover a Man. Whoever has reported that I ever mentioned any thing to the disadvantage of Genl. Bayley has been guilty of a misrepresentation to give it no worse a name. I have only said that the quantity of provision on the upper part of Connecticut River did not answer Genl. Bayleys expectations and the estimate which he delivered at the White plains. But I never attributed this to a willful deception or any distant intent, as I very well know, that estimates of this kind often fall short, owing to misinformation and from the people holding up their produce when they find large purchases making. That the quantity did fall short of the estimate is evident from Genl. Bayley's own letters. I am obliged for your sentiments upon an information respecting

Canadian Affairs. In my orders to you of the 6th., I have requested you to keep up a correspondence, with some persons in Canada, and I am not without hopes that our enemies will find so much employment in other quarters, that it will afford us an opportunity of turning part of our force to the northward. I am, etc.[24]

To JOHN HOLKER[25]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 14, 1779.

Sir: I am to acknowledge the honor of your letter of the 6th. instant.

From the tenor of your communication, I form the most favorable presages of our affairs in the West Indies and the success which awaits, vice Admiral Count d'Estaing.

I rejoice with you on the birth of a princess and the safety of the Queen; on the further hopes to the Crown of France from this happy event to your Country.

Should the rumors you mention have a proper foundation; and the contending parties think seriously of peace; I make no doubt but the same wisdom that dictated the principles of our alliance, with his most christian Majesty will terminate the war, in that manner most honorable to both powers. I am, etc.[26]

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 14, 1779.

Sir: It is much to be regretted that all the attempts which have been made to establish some general and adequate rule for the exchange of prisoners, have hitherto been ineffectual. In a matter of so great importance, too much pains cannot be

[24] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[25] Consul General of France, in America, with residence at Philadelphia.
[26] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

taken to surmount the obstacles that lie in its way, and to bring it to a satisfactory issue. With an earnest desire to effect this The Honorable The Congress have again authorised me to propose the settlement of a general Cartel, and to appoint Commissioners with full powers for that purpose.[27] This proposition, in obedience to their order, I now make; and if it should meet with your concurrence, I shall be ready to send Commissioners to meet others on your part, at such time and place as shall be judged convenient.

That the present attempt may not prove as unsuccessful as former ones, it is to be hoped, if there is a meeting of Commissioners that the Gentlemen on both sides, apprized of the difficulties which have occurred, and with a liberal attention to the circumstances of the parties, will come disposed to accommodate their negotiations to them and to level all unecessary obstructions to the completion of the treaty.[28] I have the honor, etc.[29]

To COLONEL THOMAS CLARK

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 14, 1779.

Sir: The inclosed has been presented to me by Lieut. Varner[30] of your Regt. If Mr. Scull is, as the representation sets forth, a junior Officer to the three subscribers, I shall be glad to be informed how he comes to be ranked above them in the arrangements. Be pleased to order Colo. Patton's Regt. to hold themselves in readiness to march from their prest. quarters which they may expect to do in a few days. I am etc.[31]

[27] See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Mar. 5, 1779.

[28] After the word "treaty" the following is crossed out: "in which the interests of both armies as well as of humanity are essentially concerned."

[29] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[30] Lieut. Robert Varner, of the First North Carolina Regiment. He was cashiered in October, 1779.

[31] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 15, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have had the pleasure of receiving your favors of the 19th Decemr. and 5th. Januy. I thank you for your communications and shall always be happy to hear from you when you have leisure. I am so utter a stranger to the Country in which you are, that I cannot pretend to offer my opinion upon the measures that ought or ought not to be pursued.[32] Of this however I am confident that your abilities and activity will accomplish whatever can be done. The enemy have been entirely still in this quarter except making two small excursions, one to Elizabeth town to endeavour to surprize Genl. Maxwell, the other as far as Horseneck. They were disappointed in the former and retreated precipitately from the latter with the loss of 47 prisoners, some deserters and a few killed and wounded. They destroyed a trifling salt work at Horseneck. I wish you every success and honor, as I am, etc.[33]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 15, 1779.

Sir: I recd. yours of the 10th. informing me of Admiral Gambier's intent to leave the port of New York; if that event hath taken place be pleased to endeavour to ascertain with what number of ships, their force and destination. We have heard nothing in a long Time from Z.[34] Has he dropped the correspondence? or what is become of him. If we are to depend no further upon him, you should endeavour to open some other channel for intelligence. The Season advances

[32] Lincoln was at Charleston, S. C.

[33] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[34] See note 59 (p. 476, vol. 13) to Washington's letter to Lord Stirling, Jan. 2, 1779.

when the enemy will begin to stir, and we should if possible be acquainted with their motions. I am, &c.[35]

*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Middle brook, March 15, 1779.

Sir: I have waited with anxious expectations, for some plan to be adopted by Congress which would have a general operation throughout the States for compleating their respective Battalions. No plan for this purpose has yet come to my knowledge, nor do I find that the several Governments are pursuing any measures to accomplish the end by particular arrangements of their own legislatures. I therefore hope Congress will excuse any appearance of importunity, in my troubling them again on the subject, as I earnestly wish to be enabled to realize some ideas on what may be expected towards the completion of our Battalions by the opening of the next campaign. They are already greatly reduced, and will be much more so by that time; owing to the expiration of the term of Service of the last years drafts.

[At the Posts in the highlands, Nixons, Pattersons and Learneds Brigades alone, will suffer (by the first of April) a diminution of 847 Men, which must be replaced, illy as they can, and reluctantly as they will be spared from other Posts.]

The Committee, with whom I had the honor to confer, were of opinion, that the regimts. now in Service should be continued and completed; this was confirmed by the resolve of Congress of the 23d of Jany. last, which also directed some additional encouragements for recruiting the Army during the War. Aware that this expedient, though a very useful one, could not be altogether relied on, especially if the interference

[35] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of State bounties, were still permitted; I furnished the Committee with my ideas of the mode which afforded the most certain prospect of success. I shall not trouble Congress with a repetition of these, as I doubt not they have been fully reported by the Committee.

Among the Troops of some States, recruiting in Camp on the new bounties has succeeded tolerably well; among others, where the expectations of State bounties have had more influence, very ill; Upon the whole, the success has been far short of our wishes and will probably be so of our necessities.[36]

The measure of inlisting in the Country, in my opinion depends so much on the abolishing of State bounties, that without it, I am doubtful whether it will be worth the experiment. State bounties, have been a source of immense expence and many misfortunes. The sooner the practice can be abolished, and system introduced in our manner of recruiting and keeping up our battalions, as well as in the administration of the several departments of the Army, the sooner will our Security be established and placed out of the reach of contingencies. Temporary expedients to serve the purposes of the moment, occasion more difficulties and expence than can easily be conceived.[37]

The superior information, which Congress may have, of the political State of affairs in Europe [and of combining circumstances] may induce them to believe that, there will soon be a

[36]At this point in the draft the following is crossed out: "I have not yet made any attempt to recruit in the Country for reasons which will be communicated by the Committee, added to which I have received information from Colonel Rawlins who has been authorised by congress to recruit the three companies still remaining of his batalion, to their compliment, that he could make no progress in the business, on account of the inferiority of the Continental bounty to that of the State of Virginia."

[37]By resolve of Jan. 23, 1779, Congress granted a bounty, for enlistment for the war, not to exceed $200 to each recruit and reenlisted man. Also, by a resolve of Mar. 15, 1779, Congress permitted all officers, noncommissioned officers, and privates, who had enlisted in the cavalry, artillery, infantry, and artillery artificers since Sept. 16, 1776, to be credited to the quota of the State in which they enlisted.

termination of the War; and therefore, that the expence of vigorous measures to re-inforce the Army may be avoided. If this should be the case, I dare say the reasons will be well considered before a plan is adopted; which, whatever advantages of oeconomy it may promise, [in] an eventual disappointment, may be productive of ruinous consequences. For my own part, I confess I should be cautious of admitting the supposition that the War will terminate without another desperate effort on the part of the enemy. The Speech of the Prince, and the debates of his Ministers have very little the aspect of peace; and if we reflect, that they are subsequent (as I apprehend they must have been) to the events, on which our hopes appear to be founded, they must seem no bad argumts. of a determination in the British Cabinet to continue the War. Tis true, whether this be the determination or not, tis a very natural policy that every exertion should be made by them to be in the best condition to oppose their enemies, and that there should be every appearance of vigor and preparation. But if the Ministry had serious thoughts of making peace, they would hardly insist so much as they do, on the particular point of prosecuting the American War. They would not like to raise and inflame the expectations of the People on this subject, while it was secretly their intention to disappoint them. In America, every thing has the complexion of a continuance of the War. The operations of the enemy in the Southern States do not resemble a transient incursion, but a serious conquest. At their posts in this quarter, every thing is in a state of tranquillity, and indicates a design, at least, to hold possession. These considerations joined to the preceeding. The infinite pains that are taken to keep up the Spirits of the disaffected and to assure them of support and protection; and several other circumstances, trifling in themselves but powerful when combined, amount to no contemptible evidence that the contest

is not so near an end, as we could wish. I am fully sensible of many weighty reasons on the opposite side; but I do not think them sufficiently conclusive to destroy the force of what has been suggested, or to justify the sanguine inferences many seem inclined to draw.

Should the Court of Britain be able to send any reinforcements to America the next campaign, and carry on offensive operations; and should we not take some effectual means to recruit our batalions. When we shall have detached the force necessary to act decisively against the Indians, and the remaining drafts shall have returned home; the force which remains for our defence will be very inconsiderable indeed. We must then on every exigency have recourse to the Militia, the consequence of which, besides weakness and defeat in the field, will be double or treble the necessary expence to the public. To say nothing of the injury to agriculture which attends calling out the Militia on particular emergencies and at some critical Seasons, they are commonly twice as long coming to where they are wanted and returning home, as they are in the field; and must of course for every days real service receive two or three days pay, and consume the same proportion of provisions.

When an important matter is suspended for deliberation in Congress, I should be sorry that my sollicitude to have it determined, should contribute to a premature decision. But when I have such striking proofs of public loss and private discontent from the present management of the clothing department. When accts., inadmissible if any system existed, frequently remind me of the absolute necessity of introducing one. When I hear as I often do, of large importations of cloathing which we never see, of quantities wasting and rotting in different parts of the Country, the knowledge of which

reaches me by chance. When I have reason to believe that the money which has been expended for cloathing the Army, if judiciously laid out [and the Cloaths regularly issued] would have effectually answered the purpose. And when I have never till now seen it otherwise than half naked. When I feel the perplexity and additional load of business thrown upon me by the irregularity in this department, and by applications from all parts of the Army for relief; I cannot forbear discovering my anxiety to have some plan decided for conducting the business hereafter, in a more provident and consistent manner. If the one proposed to the Committee does not coincide with the Sentiments of Congress, I should be happy some other could be substituted. [With the greatest respect I have the honr. etc.][38]

To PRESIDENT JOHN RUTLEDGE[39]

Middle Brook, March 15, 1779.

Sir: Lieutenant Colonel Laurens, who will have the honor of delivering you this, has served two Campaigns in my Family in quality of aide De Camp. The whole tenor of his conduct has been such as to intitle him to my particular friendship and to give me a high opinion of his talents and merit. In the field he has given very distinguishing proofs of his bravery upon several interesting occasions. His military zeal and a concern for his own country have determined him to leave this for a time to offer his services, where he thinks they will be more essential. Though unwilling to part with him, I could not oppose his going to a place where he is called by such

[38] The draft, in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, is in the *Washington Papers* and has numerous changes. The words in brackets were added to the draft by Washington. The letter was read in Congress on March 18.

[39] Of South Carolina.

powerful motives, and where I am persuaded he will be extremely useful. I have therefore given him leave of absence 'till a change of affairs will permit his return, when I shall be happy to see him resume his place in my family.

Though I imagine he is personally acquainted with your Excellency, I could not suffer him to depart, without informing you of the great value I set upon him and recommending him warmly to your attention. I have the honor etc.[40]

*To THOMAS NELSON

Middle brook, March 15, 1779.

My dear Sir: I have to thank you for your friendly letter of the 9th., and for your obliging, tho unsuccessful endeavours to procure the Horses I am indebted to my Country for. At present I have no immediate call for them, as we find it rather difficult to support the few we keep at Camp, in forage.

It gives me very singular pleasure to find that you have again taken a Seat in Congress; I think there never was a time when cool and dispassionate reasoning; strict attention and application, great integrity, and (if it was in the nature of things, unerring) wisdom were more to be wished for than the present. Our Affairs, according to my judgment, are now come to a crisis, and require no small degree of political skill, to steer clear of those shelves and Rocks which tho deeply buried, may wreck our hopes, and throw us upon some inhospitable shore. Unanimity in our Councils, disinterestedness in our pursuits, and steady perseverence in our national duty, are the only means to avoid misfortunes; if they come upon us after these we shall have the consolation of knowing that we have done our best, the rest is with the Gods.

[40] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Shall I hope to have the pleasure of seeing you at Camp, when the weather gets a little settled? I can assure you that it will be a gratification of my wishes. Mrs. Washington salutes you most cordially, and offers her thanks for the letter you was[41] kind enough to send her. I am, etc.

To WILLIAM DUER[42]

Head Quarters, March 15, 1779.

Sir: The other day, you intimated to me a desire to have an interview with Mr. Elliot on Staten Island, with which I expressed my concurrence. My mind being at the time engaged on others matters, I did not advert to the resolve of Congress which makes the previous consent of the State necessary. Having since recollected the restraint, I am under from this circumstance, to prevent delay at the moment you might wish the interview to take place, I think it best to mention it to you, that you may have time to procure a line for the purpose from Governor Clinton. I should be glad it was in my power to save you this trouble, but as I am not at liberty to dispense with the resolve, so you will be sensible that to discriminate might give dissatisfaction and the precedent would make future applications embarrassing where there might be good reason to refuse. I am, etc.[43]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

March 15[–16], 1779.

Sir: The 1st. April ensuing, the times of about a 1000 of the troops under the command of Genl. McDougall will expire. These returning home will leave the Highland posts in a State

[41] Washington first wrote "were" and afterward changed it to "was."
[42] Duer had been Delegate to the Continental Congress from New York in 1778.
[43] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

much weaker than is proper for them to experience [in the approaching Season]. I shall endeavour to replace them as far as in my power. But in addition to what I may be able to do; it will be expedient to fall upon some plan by which the posts may receive succour from the neighbouring militia [at a moments warning]. Sensible of the inconveniences of calling this body out upon every occasion, I wish to avoid it on the present till it becomes absolutely necessary. I have therefore to request that a convention of signals may be agreed to between General McDougall and your Excellency by which means notice may be immediately communicated of the enemy's approach and beacons fired at proper places as Signals for the Militia to assemble to his support.

While this mode provides for the defence of the posts, it excludes as much as possible all unnecessary expence [and trouble to the Militia].

I have written to General McDougall on this subject, and am Sir. Your, etc.

P. S. March 16th

Since writing the above I have received the inclosed intelligence from Genl. Schuyler relative to a design against your frontier.

One of the letters which the General refers to has not come to hand. But you will be able to judge from the transmitted accounts and the known policy and circumstances of the enemy what degree of confidence is to be given to the supposed incursion.

As there can be no addition of regular force, ordered at present to that now on the frontier [without disconcerting other measures], it will be necessary to take into consideration the best means to reinforce it with Militia [should you think the information sufficiently authentic]; or in case this cannot be accomplished, to withdraw to the interior country,

the stock and provision which seem the principal object with the enemy.

The total of the troops at the different posts along the frontier, amounts to 2012 men exclusive of Cortlands Regiment. These with a reinforcement of Militia might at least give the inhabitants a security till more efficacious measures can be pursued [at the proper Season].

The provision at all events should not be suffered to fall into their hands if it can be removed or protected and I make no doubt of such precautions on your part, as may appear adequate to this end. I am, &c.[44]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 16, 1779.

Sir: In order to supply the place of the drafts which you mentioned would leave you by the 1st of next Month, I have sent orders for the remainder of Poor's Brigade (One regiment of which has been detached)[45] and one of the North Carolina batalions (Patton's)[46] to march forth with to reinforce the troops under your command. I have directed the officer commanding the Carolina troops, previous to marching the regiment, to send an officer to receive your orders for their precise destination.

In addition to these measures, to provide the better for the security of the posts under your command, I have written to

[44] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The parts in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[45] "You will be pleased to send the remainder of Poor's brigade to reenforce General McDougall. Near a thousand of the men who now compose his command are drafts whose time of service will expire by the first of next month."—*Washington to Maj. Gen. Israel Putnam,* Mar. 16, 1779. This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[46] "Colo. Pattons Regt. is to march to such a post in the Highlands as Genl. Mcdougal shall appoint, be pleased therefore to dispatch an Officer of that Regt. to him near Peekskill to take his orders. Upon the return of the Officer the Regiment is to march immediately to the place of its destination."—*Washington to Col. Thomas Clark,* Mar. 16, 1779. This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

Governor Clinton, requesting him to make a disposition for calling to your aid the neighbouring militia in the speediest manner in case of any sudden movement of the enemy your way; and to this end, I have recommended that he will concert with you, convential signals and have beacons fixed at proper places, to convey the alarm with rapidity through the country. I am unwilling to draw any militia into the field; but in the moment of absolute necessity.

As by a late resolve of Congress, Col. Malcom's regiment and the regiment late Patten's, are to be incorporated with Spencer's and Hartley's you will please to have them held in readiness to march, though they will not move off 'till the other troops join you and the season is a little more advanced; when you will receive further directions from me for the purpose. I am, etc.[47]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 16, 1779.

Dear Sir: I, a few days ago, recd. the inclosed extract of a letter, and Affidavits from Governor Livingston,[48] which is all I know of the matter to which they relate. As the Governor has called upon me in so pointed a manner to support the Civil authority, I am obliged to request you and Capt. Fishbourne[49] to attend any time between this and the 1st. of April agreeable to his requisition.

I am exceedingly sorry an Affair of this disagreeable nature should have happened as I am with great Regard Dear Sir your, etc.[50] [H.S.P.]

[47] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[48] See Washington's letter to Gov. William Livingston, Mar. 3, 1779, *ante*.

[49] Capt. Benjamin Fishbourne, of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was an aide to General Wayne and served to June, 1783.

[50] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL PHILIP VAN CORTLANDT[51]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 16, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received your favr. of the 22nd. ulto. by your pay Master Mr. Provost to whom I have granted a Warrant for the pay of your Regt. up to February, and one for 5000 dollars for reinlisting, in which I wish you success.

I am in daily expectation of a return of our whole stock of Blankets in the different Stores, when I shall make an equal distribution of them, but I fear they will fall short of a sufficiency for the whole Army.

Be pleased to forward General Hands letter to him immediately, by a trusty Messenger. I am, etc.[52]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 16, 1779.

Sir: You will be pleased to hold all the troops under your command, except Col. Cortlands Regt. ready to march, as soon as you shall receive orders from me to that purpose. You are to move over to Susquehannah, but let this remain a secret.

I am informed that three Men who were taken by the Indians from the Minisink settlement have made their escape and have returned home. If they are intelligent, they can probably give a good account of the force that the enemy employed last year, and what is of as much importance, if they were carried into the Indian Country, they can inform you of the situation of the Villages, thro' which they passed, their distances and the number of families in each, from which you may compute the number of Men. You can know who those men were by enquiring of a Major Micker,[53] who lives near Sussex Court

[51] Of the Second New York Regiment.
[52] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[53] Maj. Samuel Meeker, of the New Jersey Militia.

House. If you can find them out, be pleased to send for them and examine them particularly as to the Route they were taken and whatever else they observed while in the hands of the Enemy I would have you make use of one caution before you enter upon matters with these people and that is to enquire whether they are of good reputation and worthy of trust and belief from their connections and former characters. They may be sent back by the enemy to gain intelligence.

I wish to reduce the following as near to a certainty as possible. Whether the principal settlements of the Indians of the Six Nations (particularly the Senecas) are most accessible by the Waters of the Susquehannah or by the Mohawk River. To ascertain this, if you can meet with People acquainted with the Country, begin with the settlement at Chemung and moving onward towards the Seneca Country, enquire what Villages lay in the way, to what Nations they belong, their computed numbers and distances. Of this perhaps the persons mentioned in the foregoing can give you some information. Be pleased to communicate the result of this and of the Queries sent you in my last, as soon as you have come to the knowledge of the several particulars. I am, &c.[54]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Wednesday, March 17, 1779.

Parole Indostan. Countersigns Newbury, Korson.

AFTER ORDERS MARCH 17.

Major General Lord Stirling's division to be held in readiness to march at a moment's warning with two days provision and their blankets.

[54] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 17, 1779.

Sir: I recd. intelligence last night, that the enemy on Staten Island are in motion with a more than usual demonstration, and parade. This may intend an incursion into the Jerseys, or it may be meant to Cover an expedition elsewhere, possibly against the posts at the Highlands. I therefore think it necessary to communicate to you the intelligence, that you may accelerate the remainder of General Poor's Brigade to the Highlands. Should you get information that the enemy have made a movement this way, in force, I would recommend it to you in concurrence with Genl. McDougall, to march as large a body of troops as can be spared towards Kingsbridge to give an alarm there and create a diversion in our favor; but this must be done cautiously and with great consideration on the part of General McDougall.

I have written to General McDougall on this subject, and am Sir Yours, &c.

P. S. Should the effort of the enemy be up the North River, You will give the most determined and immediate succour to the posts in the Highlands, as so much depends on their security.[55]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 17, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received intelligence last night, that the enemy on Staten Island are in motion with more than usual demonstration and parade. This may intend an incursion into the Jerseys, or it may be meant to cover an expedition elsewhere,

[55] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

possibly against the posts under your command.[56] I therefore think it necessary to communicate to you the intelligence I have received, to put you upon your guard, and that you may accelerate the succours pointed out in my letter of yesterday.

Should you get information that the enemy have made a movement this way in force. I would recommend it to you in concurrence with General Putnam, to march as large a body of troops as can be spared *towards* Kings bridge, to give an alarm there and create a diversion in our favour; but this must be done with so much caution, as not to endanger the important posts under your command. I am, etc.

P. S. You will forward the inclosed to Genl. Putnam who is directed to give the most immediate succour, should the effort be directed up the North river.[57]

To HENRY LAURENS AND THOMAS BURKE[58]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 18, 1779.

Gentlemen: I am honored with your letter of the 15th with its inclosure, and shall with pleasure give you my opinion on the points which you have been pleased to suggest.

With respect to the negotiation on the subject of an Exchange of Prisoners; I think the propositions held out on our part are substantially right, and on general principles of justice and

[56] "The appearances may either mean an operation in this quarter or may be only a feint to cover a design against some other. You will therefore be vigilant and hold yourself in readiness to act as circumstances may require. This is an additional motive for dispatching the regiment, which in my letter of yesterday, I directed you to send to reenforce General McDougall."—*Washington to Col. Thomas Clark,* Mar. 17, 1779. This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[57] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The P. S. is in the writing of James McHenry.

[58] Members of the Committee of Congress to Confer with the Commander in Chief. This was the committee appointed on Dec. 24, 1778: James Duane, Jesse Root, Meriwether Smith, Gouverneur Morris, and Henry Laurens. Thomas Burke appears in the *Journals of the Continental Congress* as a member of the committee in March, 1779, but there is, apparently, no record of his appointment.

policy ought to be adhered to. How far the particular situation of our prisoners in the hands of the enemy may make it an object of humanity to deviate, General Lincoln who is on the spot can best judge. If any arrangement can be made for their supply and accommodation, which will render their condition tolerable, I should think it wrong to depart from any thing that has been proposed.

I am inclined to think with the Committee, that in the present stage of the controversy, the exchange of citizens is impolitic and affords a temptation to the enemy to distress that part of the society more than they might otherwise do. The subjecting them to captivity is, I apprehend contrary to common practice, except with respect to such as are acting in particular civil offices immediately connected with Military duties, as the governors of garrison towns and the like. The Committee however will recollect, that a proposition made to Genl. Howe early in 76, by the direction of Congress, admits the exchange of citizen for citizen. Whether that agreement is to be supposed in force, at this time, after the numerous disputes which have existed, and the change of British commanders, is a question which perhaps interest and convenience will decide. At any rate, I should think it unwise to revive the principle by a new agreement, if it can be avoided; and still more to extend it, by admitting distinction of rank and station, which were not comprehended in the original cartel. But the final difference in the present negotiation does not appear to have rested on this point. It seems to have been given up in the latter conference, so far as to be referred to Commissioners appointed by his Britannic Majesty and the respective states; though perhaps silence on this head would have been preferable. The matter ultimately in dispute, arises on the 7th article; where our Commissioner proposes, that after the prisoners to

the Southward; should have been exchanged as far as they would go, the Northern prisoners to complete the ballance, should be delivered at the most contiguous posts of the power receiving. The British commissioner would have them delivered as near as possible to the Head Quarters of the contracting parties; but offers as the ultimatum to receive the ballance which may be due them at Cape Fear in North Carolina, for an equal number to be delivered at the same place. The object on our side, is to procrastinate a reinforcement by delivering their prisoners in this quarter; on their side it is to accelerate it, by receiving them in a more direct channel. The mode of delivery proposed is a fair general rule and accords with the present situation of our Southern affairs. An additional reason for adhering to it is, that by the same article the prisoners are to have their baggage conveyed to the place of exchange at the expence of the power conveying them. This will be to our disadvantage, as we shall have in general a much greater transportation to make than the enemy; and it is therefore our interest to deliver at their most contiguous posts.

Upon the whole, I should imagine, that instead of going into any formal terms of a Cartel, it might be as well to endeavour to justify the present exigency by temporary expedients; to exchange such prisoners as are in the southern district to the extent of their relative numbers, and to make effectual provision for supplying those who remain. I suppose there is a Commissary of prisoners there with sufficient powers; if not, it will be necessary to appoint one. I prefer this plan; because in obedience to the late resolve of Congress. I have proposed a meeting of Commissioners to settle a general Cartel; and though I am apprehensive the enemy may frustate the negotiation, if it takes place, by insisting on terms too disadvantageous to be admitted; yet as it may succeed, it would perhaps be advisable

to wait the event, before any partial Cartel is framed elsewhere. It will be best to have a general one operating every where on the same principles.

The Committee also wish to be informed "whether any reinforcements of regular troops can be spared to the Southern department and if, in my opinion, any be necessary." When I was in Philadelphia, I had the honor of delivering my ideas fully on the first part of this inquiry to The Committee of Conference. I still continue in the same sentiment. I am clear that no part of the army can be spared from this quarter. After we have made the detachment intended for the Indian expedition, and the drafts, whose time of service is expired and expiring have left us, the remaining force will be so inconsiderable as to afford real cause of uneasiness for the consequences. Our prospect of speedily replacing those who leave us is not over flattering; and to reduce our force still more by a detachment to the Southward would be in my judgment altogether unjustifiable. There is another weighty objection to the measure. A great part of the troops sent from here would be dissipated by sickness and desertion in so long a march; and the remainder would not arrive in less than three months from the time of marching, allowing for impediments of weather and other delays incident to the movement of a body of troops.

With respect to the necessity of a reinforcement of regular troops, I clearly give it as my opinion that it will be improper to rely upon the militia, and that every exertion ought to be made in the neighbouring states, to raise a force equal to the demand of a more firm and permanent composition. This can only be done, in time, by a draft, which should be made for as long a term of service, as the governments have energy sufficient to effect. North and South Carolina should endeavour to complete their batalions on the establishment in this way;

and to raise as many more men as they possibly can, to answer this particular emergency. The former has only three batalions with this army one of which being composed of 9 Months men will soon come to a dissolution. If the war continues any time in the Southern country, unless there should be some sudden stroke of good fortune, Militia will certainly be incompetent to its defence.

With the greatest respect and esteem, I have the honor, etc.
P. S. I return you herewith the papers inclosed in your letter.[59]

To COLONEL MORGAN LEWIS[60]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 18, 1779.

Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 4th. inclosing a Report of the Auditors of the Northern Army and your Account for disbursements in the Quarter Master General's department settled by them. I make no doubt but that the Balance found by those Gentlemen, to be due to you is right, but it is not in my power, did I conceive myself properly authorised, by the Resolve of the 5th. Novr. 1776 to which the Auditors refer, to grant a Warrant upon the Paymaster General for the Sum due to you. As the Military Chest is, and has been for some time past, only supplied with a sufficiency to discharge the monthly pay and contingent Expences of the Army. The Staff departments now all draw directly from the Treasury, to which Board I think you ought to apply, not only for the Balance of the account now furnished, but for Money to discharge the arrearages of the department previous to General Greene's appointment. I cannot give him directions to permit you to apply any part of the Money recd. from him to discharge these old arrearages, as I have nôt the least power to interfere with the disbursements

[59] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[60] Deputy quartermaster general at Albany, N. Y.

of the Qr. Mr. Genl. Commy. Genl. or any of the great Staff departments.

I have returned you the Account and Report and am Sir your, etc.[61]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 19, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have your favs. of the 3d. and 9th. instants. It gives me pleasure to hear that the mutiny of which General Varnum informed me some time ago, was not so serious a matter as he seemed to apprehend and represented.

I cannot see any reason for applying to me to order a Court of Enquiry into the Conduct of Colo. Jackson[62] at Monmouth, when the power of appointing General Courts Martial is (by a Resolve of Congress of the 14th. April 1777 making some additions to and Alterations in the Articles of War) vested in the Continental General commanding in either of the American States for the time being.

Inclosed you have the arrangement of Colo. Jackson's Regt. agreeable to which the Officers are to take their posts. A few dates are wanting, and the name of the 8th. Lieutenant. Be pleased to have them filled up and the list returned, that Commissions may issue. I am, etc.[63] [N.Y.P.L.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES MITCHELL VARNUM

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 19, 1779.

Sir: In answer to your letter of the 9th. Inst. I would observe; that the sentiments contained in mine of the 14th. of February

[61] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[62] Col. Henry Jackson, of the Additional Continental regiment.
[63] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Ulto. were of a general nature; not pointed at any particular corps, or description of Officers; had reference barely to a prudence and circumspection of language before the soldier, and recommended severe or adequate punishment in case of licentious behaviour.

I inclose you a copy of your letter agreeable to your request which will shew on what ground those sentiments were founded.[64] I am, etc.[65]

To COLONEL EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 19, 1779.

Sir: I yesterday recd. the inclosed Resolve of Congress accepting Your resignation, and directing me to give you a Certificate of your services which I also inclose.[66] I hope your success in the line of life which you are about to pursue will fully compensate for the losses you have sustained in the service of your Country and am Sir your, etc.[67]

To COLONEL HENRY JACKSON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 19, 1779.

Sir: I have this day received a representation signed by yourself, and several other Gentlemen in behalf of the Officers and Soldiers of the detachment under your command. I shall

[64] Varnum's letter of January 29 (the one he refers to) is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

[65] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[66] The draft of the certificate, in the writing of Tench Tilghman, reads as follows: "I certify that Edward Wiggleworth, Esqr. hath served in the Army of the United of America with the Rank of Colonel, commanding a Regiment belonging to the State of Massachusetts Bay, and that he uniformly supported the Character of an attentive brave and judicious Officer." This draft, dated Mar. 19, 1779, is in the *Washington Papers*.

[67] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

agreeable to your desire lay it before Congress, and inform you of their determination as soon as I am furnished with it.

The three Regiments are incorporated agreeable to an arangement which I send to Genl. Sullivan by this Conveyance. There are some dates of Commission wanting which I have desired him to procure, and which when obtained will enable the Board of War to issue new Commissions. The Officers are immediately to take post agreeable to the Arrangement, and you had best level the Companies at the same time. I am, etc.[68]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Saturday, March 20, 1779.

Parole Stockholm. Countersigns Romney, Pyrmont.

The following extract of a resolve of Congress is to be strictly observed in future by all officers of the line and staff.

In Congress March 5, 1779.

Whereas it will be necessary that in future certificates be more formally authenticated, to prevent many inconveniencies which may arise similar to those already experienced:

Resolved, That certificates hereafter given by commissioned officers for articles received for the use of the army, be signed with their names at full length, and the rank they hold, and if under a general officer, that the regiment to which they belong be added: That the particular articles received be inserted in the body of the certificate, their value, the time when, and place where received, in letters, not figures:

That the certificates be directed to the principal of the department, whose duty it is to provide the articles so received, or his nearest deputy; separate certificates to be given whensoever the articles appertain to several departments:

[68] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

That officers keep exact copies of the certificates they give, and transmit other copies to the nearest deputy or agent in the department giving him the necessary information respecting the business:

That the deputies transmit copies of all the certificates they pay to their principals, that enquiry may be made whether the giving the certificates was necessary for the public service, and whether the things received have been properly applied.

To GOUVERNEUR MORRIS

Middlebrook, March 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favour of the 14th Inst by Colo Morgan,[69] and have had a good deal of conversation with him respecting our affairs to the Westward.

I wish matters had been more prosperously conducted under the command of Genl McIntosh. This Gentlemn was in a manner a stranger to me, but during the time of his residence at Valley forge I had imbibed a good opinion of his good sense, attention to duty, and disposition to correct public abuses, qualifications much to be valued in a separate and distant command.

To these considerations were added (and not the least) his disinterested concern with respect to the disputes which had divided and distracted the Inhabitants of that Western world, and which would have rendered an officer from either Pensa or Virga improper, while none could be spared from any other State with so much convenience as McIntosh.

He is now coming away, and the second in command, Brodhead (as there will be no military operation of consequence to be conducted) will succeed him, but, once for all, it may not be amiss for me to conclude with this observation. That, with such means as are provided, I must labour. I am, etc.[70]

[69] Col. George Morgan. He was deputy commissary general of purchases, Western Department, and served to the close of the war.

[70] The text is from the *Magazine of American History*, vol. 3, p. 132.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 20, 1779.

Sir: I am honored by yours of the 12th and 14th insts. with their inclosures. Colonel Wigglesworth's certificate is transmitted to him; and I have published such parts of the resolve of the 5th, for payment of certificates given to the inhabitants for supplies, as relate to the future conduct to be observed by the officers of the line and staff.

I take the liberty of laying before Congress a representation addressed to me by Col. Jackson and others in behalf of the officers and soldiers of Henleys, Lee's and Jacksons regiments now incorporated into one, under the command of Col. Jackson. The difficulties under which they labor upon their present establishment are so fully pointed out, that it is needless for me to enlarge on this subject. Should Congress grant their request by allowing the State of Massachusetts to consider them as part of their quota, it would be attended with this inconvenience to the public; a battalion would be added without any real increase of men; but on the other hand, unless some mode can be adopted to place what remains of the 16 battalions on an equal footing, with the battalions belonging to the States, it is hardly to be supposed that the men will be contented, or that the officers will continue in the service. Whether there is any better mode than suffering the different States in which they were raised, to consider them as part of their alloted quota, I leave with Congress to determine. I shall only add, that if those regiments are to be kept up, this method seems best calculated to give satisfaction, and will in the end be attended with no additional expence; if some state does not undertake to supply them at a rate in proportion to their pay, the public must.

The arrangement for want of which the memorialists complain, has since gone forward to them.

I return by this conveyance the proceedings of the court martial held at Fort Pitt, on Col. Steel[71] D. Q. Mr. Genl. If I am not mistaken they were sent to me for my opinion rather than my approbation or disapprobation of the sentence. I shall therefore only say, that from the face of the evidence the sentence ought in my opinion to be confirmed. I have the honor, &c.[72]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 20, 1779.

Sir: I have your favs. of the 15th and 18th instants, with the latter, the Commissions for the Jersey Brigade and 1st and 2d North Carolina Regiments came safe. Capt Ogdens Commission in the 1st Jersey Regiment bears date 2d Febry. 1779.

There was a mistake in the rank of the Capt. Lieut and three oldest Lieutenants of the 1st Carolina Regt. It stands truely as follows.

Robert Varner	Capt Lieut		8th March 1777.
James King	Lieutenant	No 1.	3d April 1777.
Robt. Nicholson	do	2.	19 April 1777.
J. G. Scull	do	3.	26 April 1777.

I have altered the Commissions accordingly, and you will be pleased to make the same alterations in your list of the Army.

By this conveyance I transmit the Arrangement of the Virginia line compleated. Those Officers who are prisoners are distinguished from the others, and I do not think there is any occasion of transmitting their Commissions at present, as there may possibly be a change in their rank before they are liberated. Those of the Officers in service will be very acceptable as soon as possible. I am, &c.[73]

[71] Col. Archibald Steele.

[72] In the writing of James McHenry.

[73] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and is addressed to Peter Scull as secretary of the Board of War.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 20, 1779.

Sir: I have the honor of yours of the 13th instant inclosing a Copy of a letter from Colo. Brodhead with an estimate of the Stores necessary for an expedition against Detroit. As there is no probability of an attempt upon that post at this time, I should not think it prudent to send the Artillery required and necessary Stores just now, but as we do not know what an unlooked for turn in the affairs of the enemy may enable us to undertake I think it will be good policy to have such a train prepared at Carlisle which may be moved forward should circumstances require it. The Quarter Master and Commy. General have given directions and are making the necessary preparations in their respective departments.

I imagine that the quantities of Shoes, Shirts, Overalls and hunting Shirts which you propose to send up, were calculated upon a supposition that a larger force would be employed to the Westward than there really will. If you form your estimates of Cloathing upon the supply of 800 Men it will be sufficient. You will, I dare to say, agree with me, that our magazines at that distance should contain nothing superfluous.

In my several conferences with the Committee of Congress it was evident that they wished upon the present prospect of Affairs to decrease rather than increase the Cavalry on account of the immense expence and difficulty of their subsistence. I would not therefore encourage Colo. White[74] to inlist any new Recruits. If the Regiment has any spare Horses they will be

[74] Lieut. Col. Anthony Walton White, of the Fourth Continental Dragoons. He was made lieutenant colonel and commandant of the First Dragoons in December, 1779; colonel in February, 1780; taken prisoner at Lanneaus Ferry, S. C., in May, 1780; exchanged in October, 1780; retired in November, 1782.

wanted to remount Baylor's Dragoons, who lost most of theirs when surprised last Fall.

I have just received a letter from Mr. Mease[75] informing me that he has forwarded 2000 pair Overalls, 1000 shirts and 1000 pair Shoes. He says should more overalls be wanting he has 10,000 pair ready. As it will be sometime before the season will admit of that kind of cloathing being worn, I would not wish them to be sent forward yet, but as many shirts and shoes as can be procured. Be pleased to order what Blankets are in the Cloathier's Store, to be forwarded to Camp. Many of the Men are destitute and all those who go upon the Indian Expedition must be supplied with that Article. I have the honour, etc.[76]

*To HENRY LAURENS

Middle brook, March 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have to thank you, and I do it very sincerely, for your obliging favors of the 2d. and 16th Inst.; and for their several inclosures, containing articles of intelligence. I congratulate you most cordially on Campbells[77] precipitate retreat from Fort Augusta. What was this owing to? it seems to have been a surprize even upon Williamson.[78] but I rejoice much more on acct. of his disappointed application to the Creek Indians; this I think, is to be considered as a very important event, and may it not be the conjectural cause of his (Campbells) hasty return; this latter circumstance cannot but be a fresh proof to the disaffected (in that Country) that they are leaning upon a broken reed; severe examples should, in my judgment, be made of those who were forgiven former offences and again in Arms against us.

[75] James Mease, Clothier General of the Continental Army.
[76] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[77] Lieut. Col. Archibald Campbell, of the Seventy-first Foot, British Army.
[78] Brig. Gen. Andrew Williamson, of the Georgia Militia.

The policy of our arming Slaves is, in my opinion, a moot point, unless the enemy set the example;[79] for should we begin to form Battalions of them, I have not the smallest doubt (if the War is to be prosecuted) of their following us in it, and justifying the measure upon our own ground; the upshot then must be, who can arm fastest, and where are our Arms? besides, I am not clear that a discrimination will not render Slavery more irksome to those who remain in it; most of the good and evil things of this life are judged of by comparison; and I fear a comparison in this case will be productive of much discontent in those who are held in servitude; but as this is a subject that has never employed much of my thoughts, these are no more than the first crude Ideas that have struck me upon the occasion.

I had not the smallest intimation of Monsr. Gerards passing through Jersey till I was favoured with your Letter, and am now ignorant of the cause, otherwise than by conjecture. The inclosed I return, as Mr. Laurens[80] left this some days ago for Philadelphia, on his way to the Southward.

Mrs. Washington joins me in respectful compliments to you, and with every sentiment of regard and attachment. I am etc.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 21, 1779.

Sir: As I shall have occasion to remove Colo. Rawlins's Corps from Fort Frederick in Maryland, (where they are

[79] "Our affairs in the Southern department in more favorable light, than we had viewed them in a few days ago; nevertheless, the Country is greatly distressed, and will be more so, unless further reinforcements are sent to its relief. had we Arms for 3000 such black Men, as I could select in Carolina I should have no doubt of success in driving the British out of Georgia and subduing East Florida before the end of July."—*Laurens to Washington,* Mar. 16, 1779. Laurens's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[80] Lieut. Col. John Laurens.

guarding the prisoners,) to Fort Pitt, I must request the Board to call upon Governor Johnston of Maryland to furnish a Militia Guard to relieve Colo. Rawlins. I wish no time may be lost in making the requisition, and that the Governor may be informed of the necessity of sending the Relief speedily, as I very much want to have that Corps advanced upon the frontier.

The inclosed directs Colo. Rawlins to march as soon as he is releived. I shall be obliged by your forwarding it to him. I have the Honor, etc.[81]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been duly favored with your obliging letters of the 1st. and 8th. instant with their inclosures. Your answers to the several queries stated in mine of the 11th. of february are very satisfactory, and so far as my information through other channels extends, it corresponds in most particulars with what you communicate. If the main body to be employed on the expedition were to proceed by way of the Mohock River, the route and plan you have marked out would be preferable to any other. The reasons for which you recommend the principal operation to be carried on this way are weighty; but there are some considerations which upon the whole, determine me to send the main body by way of the Susquehannah. This plan, I think will save both time and expence; give greater security to the troops, and make the success more certain. I hope too it will not be less effectual. I agree with you that the Seneca settlements ought to be the capital object. But the rout by the Mohock River appears

[81] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and is addressed to Col. Timothy Pickering, president of the Board of War.

rather circuitous for the purpose. It enters at one extremity very remote from the principal point of attack. The difficulty and expence of conveying the troops and the necessary supplies would be increased not only from the greater extent to be traversed, but from the greater diversity of land and water carriage. I find also from a comparison of intelligence that the navigation up the Mohock river and through wood creek would be more slow and troublesome than up the Susquehannah. A greater number of posts of communication must be established which would diminish the operating force so much the more. But the chief objection I have to the measure is, that I should be under no small apprehension from the enemy's force in Canada. It is true we are endeavouring by demonstration of an expedition into that province to induce them to keep their force at home, and with a view to this, as well as the jealousies which have been given on the side of Lake Champlain, I have been trying to create others by the way of Co'os; Though I hope these expedients will have the effect intended, yet we cannot sufficiently rely upon their success. The enemy's intelligence of our resources and movements may be such as to apprize them of our real design. In that case should they send a detachment towards Oswego, to co-operate with the indians and their garrisons on the lakes we should be in a very delicate situation. By uniting to oppose our progress, in the first instance, we should have to encounter a force, perhaps too formidable, or, which is more to be dreaded, should they suffer us to proceed, till we had passed the Onondaga river, and then fall down into our rear, we should be in danger of being intercepted: our communication cut off, no convoys, if we stood in need of them could follow. If we should turn back to dislodge the party in our rear it would occasion delay, and so soon as we resumed our march forward they would resume

their position, and oblige us either to repeat the same retrogradation, or advance and risk the consequences. To advance we ought to calculate upon the possibility of a defeat, and a defeat under these circumstances would be ruin.

The route by Susquehanna appears to be more direct, more easy and expeditious, and much more secure; Very little is to be apprehended for our retreat in any event that may happen. The result of my enquiries in several ways is, that there is a very practicable navigation for boats of 8 or ten tons burthen, all the way from Sunbury to Tioga about 140 miles (interrupted with only three or four rapids) and for smaller boats as far as Shemung about 18 miles beyond Tioga on the Cayuga branch and for canoes ten miles above that. That the distance from Shemung to the heart of the Seneca settlements is not above [60 or 70] miles, through an open and travelled Country, very susceptible of the passage of a body of troops with Artillery and stores. In order to be certain of the navigation of the river at all times, in its driest and shallowest state as well as in the season of its greatest depth, instead of boats of the size above mentioned, I have directed boats to be constructed of only three or four tons burthen. You will perceive that if my information be good you have misunderstood the navigation of Susquehannah, an unfavorable Opinion of which, seems to have concurred in determining your preference to the other route.

The Supply of a body of Troops going this way will be much easier and cheaper than by the Mohock River. The flour for their use will be as it were on the spot; whereas in the latter case from the scarcity on the North River and Eastward, all the flour consumed in the expedition, must be replaced by a long land Transportation from the Southward. The additional expence and trouble of this would be very considerable;

which though it is secondary is a powerful motive for sending the main body by the Susquehannah.

The plan I have in contemplation is to divide the force into three parts, the principal one consisting of about 3000 men to go by way of Susquehannah and penetrate immediately into the Seneca settlements, another of about [1000] composed chiefly [of the New York regiments] to enter the Indian Country on the left by the Mohawk River, and the other of about [500] to attack them on the right by way of the Ohio and Allegeni River. These three bodies to cooperate as punctually as circumstances will permit. The main body and the one by Ohio, may easily form a junction in the Seneca Country. The other must move with caution and secure itself as it goes. These different attacks will distract and terrify the Indians, and I hope facilitate our project. It is also to be hoped in their confusion, they may neglect in some places to remove the old men women and Children and that these will fall into our hands. If they attempt to defend their country, we may gain some decisive advantage, if not we must content ourselves with distressing them as much as possible, by destroying their villages, and this year's crop. The places of rendezvous for the different Corps will be Wyoming, [the Mohawk river (perhaps the German flats)] and Pitsburgh.

With respect to an attempt to surprize the Onondaga and Cayuga tribes, in the way you first suggested, it would hardly suit with the force to be employed according to the present plan in that quarter, and though a thing of this kind would be very desirable I should be cautious of risking much upon it, or making arrangements that would be attended with extra expence or trouble. Unless by small parties and in a sudden way, I should esteem it difficult to effect a surprize upon an enemy so vigilant and desultory as the Indians. But I very

much approve your project for surprising the Onondaga capital village by a party from Fort Schuyler. It has a good prospect of success will be of great importance if it does succeed and not much is put to the hazard in the attempt. I shall be obliged to you to take measures accordingly.

Every days experience exhibits our finances in a more unpromising light and enforces the necessity of œconomy in our public expenditures. The enormous amount of preparations that cannot be avoided discourages me from adding to it by any scheme the execution of which is contingent and apparently remote. Though much attached to the idea of extending our preparations for operating to Northward beyond the limits of our immediate views, I find it indispensible to contract them to this standard. I must therefore with great reluctance request that no expence may in future be incurred not essential to the execution of the present plan. On a supposition, that the providing plank for the 20 Gun ship will be far advanced before this comes to hand, I shall make this an exception and let it be completed.

I shall be much obliged to you to endeavor to ascertain the distance from Fort Schuyler, or any other given point on the Mohawk river to the Chenissio, Conasadago, Onondaga and other castles; also the distance by land from the German flats to those castles and to Niagara; whether there be any practicable route, what sort of an one it is, and the nature of the country through which it passes. With, truest esteem etc.

P. S. I fully agree with you in the necessity of supplying the friendly indians with provisions, and wish it to be done unless contradicted by Congress. In consequence of your information that a body of indians were collecting as if with a design to fall upon the Northern frontier, as I had it not in my power to spare further reinforcemt. of troops, I transmitted

copies of the letters to Governor Clinton, that he might endeavour to afford such assistance as he thought practicable and necessary.[82]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 21, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have been favored with yours of the 13th. Inst. The papers you inclosed I herewith return. In my letter of the 9th. I gave my opinion on the measures to be pursued in Captn. Scudder's[83] and Doctor Anthony's[84] case, so that the papers are of no further use to me and may be communicated to the Court of Admiralty, if they throw any light on the affair. You will be pleased to forwarded Col. Hazens Letter. I am, etc.[85]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 21, 1779.

Sir: Since I wrote to you on the 16th. I have been informed, tho' not in such a way that I can depend upon it, that the Country between Chemung and the Seneca Nation is great part of it so low and swampy, that it is traversed with difficulty by even a few foot. This is a matter that should be ascertained with the utmost precision, because should we endeavour to move a Body by that Route, to co-operate with another from the northward, and they, on account of the difficulty I have mentioned, either find it impossible to proceed, or be so retarded as to fail in point of time, our whole plan would be

[82] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington. Ford prints this letter under date of March 25.

[83] Capt. William Scudder. He commanded an armed whaleboat in Long Island Sound.

[84] A refugee from Long Island.

[85] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

ruined. I must therefore request you to endeavour as soon as possible to find out some persons well acquainted with the Country between the Waters of Susquehannah and those that fall into Lake Ontario (for that is the part which is said to be particularly low and wet) and examine them strictly upon the subject. The three men mentioned in my last[86] to have been taken by the enemy were probably carried back by this Route and if they are intelligent and honest they must be able to give a good account. I wish to be satisfied upon this head as speedily as possible, as I am now making arrangements and dispositions for the expedition and should that Country be found such as I have described it, it will occasion considerable alterations. There formerly was an Indian near Wyoming, named Job Chillaway, perfectly acquainted with all the Country before mentioned. Be pleased to write over to Colo. Butler and desire him to enquire for that Indian, and if he is to be found and will come down to me, direct him to furnish him with a Horse and to offer him a handsome reward. If he is not willing to come down, I would not have the Colonel ask him any questions or give him reason to suspect we are going into the Indian Country. Be pleased to furnish me with the Route from Minisinck to Wyoming, with the places of halting, as I shall want to know, where some detachments from the North River, will fall in with you most conveniently, should you move over. I am, etc.[87]

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 21, 1779.

Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 13th. I do not know that there is any provision made for procuring Hunting Shirts

[86] See Washington's letter to Brig. Gen. Edward Hand, Mar. 16, 1779, *ante*.
[87] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

for the Army or that the Stock of linen will allow of it. I cannot therefore give an order in favor of any particular Regt. If the States undertake to furnish these to their own troops, it is done without my knowledge or interference. The inclosed Copy of a Resolve of Congress,[88] will, I hope, prove satisfactory to those Corps which do not belong properly to any particular State. Your Regiment being one of those included in the Resolve, you will be pleased to pay due attention to the Contents and make the proper Returns to entitle the Officers and Men to the priviledges of the States to which they belong. I am, etc.[89]

To COLONEL THEODORICK BLAND

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 21, 1779.

Sir: I received your favor of the 22nd. with the list of the officers of the regiment and the return. As subsisting the horse is become a matter of much difficulty, Congress may not [and I believe do not] think it convenient to increase their number [under present circumstances]. On this consideration the officers actually belonging to your regiment, I would suppose fully adequate to its duties.

The promotions will take place in the order of the vacancies: and the Gentlemen which you mention for commissions will [no doubt] claim proper attention agreeable to your recommendation, should the regiment be completed. An application for clothing must be made to the board of war. You may send the pattern down by a non commissioned officer, and as it will be some time before the Clothing can be finished, he need not wait at Philadelphia on expence, but return when it may be supposed it will be in readiness. I am, etc.[90]

[88] See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Mar. 15, 1779.

[89] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[90] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

To COLONEL MOSES RAWLINGS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 21, 1779.

Sir: I have desired the Board of War to call upon Govr. Johnson[91] to furnish a Guard of Militia to relieve you. As soon as the Relief arrives you are to march with all your Men fit for duty to Fort Pitt and upon your Arrival there take your orders from Colo. Brodhead who now commands in the Western department. You will leave Officers to proceed in recruiting your Corps to the establishmt. [if you think any good will come of it.] Summer Cloathing of all sorts will be forwarded from Philada. for the use of the troops to be employed to the Westward. I am, &c.[92]

*To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Middlebrook, March 21, 1779.

Sir: With this Letter you will receive Fifty Guineas for S—— C——r,[93] which you will cause to be delivered as soon as possible, with an earnest exhortation to use them with all possible œconomy, as I find it very difficult to obtain hard money.[94]

I wish C—— could fall upon some more direct channel by which his Letters could be conveyed, as the efficacy of his communications is lost in the circuitous rout. if he could fall upon a method of conveying his Letters to Genl. Maxwell at Elizabeth town, or to Colo. Shreve at Newark, they would come

[91] Gov. Thomas Johnson, of Maryland.

[92] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[93] Samuel Culper, spy, alias of Aaron Woodhull.

[94] The following receipt, in the writing of Washington, follows this letter in the *Washington Papers:* "Middlebrook, March 21, 1779. Then received from General Washington the Sum of Fifty Guineas (in Gold) to be delivered to S—— C—— for the purpose of secret intelligence from New York. BENJA. TALLMADGE."

to me with more dispatch, and of consequence render his corrispondance more valuable.

As all great movements, and the fountain of all intelligence must originate at, and proceed from the head Quarters of the enemy's army, C—— had better reside at New York, mix with, and put on the airs of a Tory to cover his real character, and avoid suspicion. In all his communications he should be careful in distinguishing matters of fact, from matters of report. Reports and actions should be compared before conclusions are drawn, to prevent as much as possible, deception. Particular attention is to be paid to the arrival, and departure of all Fleets, and to the alterations in the cantonements of the Troops and their respective movements with the destination of them, if to be come at, and before it is too late to profit by the knowledge. All reinforcements, whether of whole Corps, detachments, or recruits (for the purpose of filling their Regiments) to be carefully marked, and the numbers, description, &ca. properly designated. All detachments and the strength and destination of them to be scrutinized with an eye equally attentive. The temper and expectation of the Tories and Refugees is worthy of consideration, as much may be gathered from their expectations and prospects; for this purpose an intimacy with some well informed Refugee may be political and advantageous. highly so will it be, to contract an acquaintance with a person in the Naval department, who may either be engaged in the business of providing Transports for the embarkation of the Troops, or in victuelling of them. Many other things will occur upon reflection without an enumeration of them: I shall therefore only add my wishes that the whole may be placed on such a footing as to answer the end most effectually, and that I am Sir Yr., etc.

P S I wish merely for curiosity, and that I may be prepared with sufficient knowledge, for any future favourable contingency, to know the depth of Water through Hell gate? the largest Ship of war that has ever passed it? and the largest that can pass it?[95]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 22, 1779.

Dear Sir: Be pleased to grant a Flag to Major Talmadge to proceed with him to the Enemy's lines. I am, etc.[96] [H. L.]

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 22, 1779.

Sir: My last to you was on the 5th. instant, a Copy of which I now inclose; also Copies of mine of the 31st. January, 15th. Feby. and 5th. March to General McIntosh, lest any accident should have happened to the originals.

I have directed Colo. Rawlins with his Corps consisting of three Companies to march from Fort Frederick in Maryland, where he is guarding the British prisoners to Fort Pitt, as soon as he is relieved by a guard of Militia. Upon his arrival, you are to detach him with his own Corps, and as many as will make up one hundred (should his Companies be short of that number) to take post at Kittanning and immediately throw up a stockade Fort for the security of Convoys. When this is accomplished, a small Garrison is to be left there, and the remainder are to proceed to Venango and establish another post

[95] From a facsimile in the *Washington Papers*. A copy, in the writing of James McHenry, also in the *Washington Papers*, varies from this letter sent in inconsequential verbal particulars.

[96] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of the same kind, for the same purpose. The party to go provided with proper tools from Fort Pitt and Colo. Rawlins to be directed to make choice of good pieces of Ground, and by all means to use every precaution against a surprize at either of his posts.

Colo. Gibson is to be ordered to hold himself ready to join you with his force when matters are ripe for execution. But he is to keep his intended removal from Tuscarawas a profound secret, and when he receives his orders to march, let it be as sudden as possible. Because whenever the evacuation of the post at Tuscarawas takes place, it will plainly discover that our designs are up the River, and not against Detroit by that Route. [Perhaps it may be better to direct him to be in the most perfect readiness to March with his whole Garrison and Stores without acquainting him with the design lest it should transpire too soon; but in this matter your own judgment and knowledge of Gibsons prudence must govern.]

I cannot with precision say what posts along the Ohio must be kept up for quieting the fears of the people. This must be left to your own judgment. From what I have heard, Fort McIntosh is a better and more extensive cover than Fort Pitt to the Frontiers of Pennsylvania and Virginia, and attended with advantages in intercepting Indian parties which the other has not, but which of the two to prefer, if both cannot be held, is left to you to determine. The Fort at Weeling I am told is essential, could we spare men to garrison it. But I fear an attempt to leave too many posts occupied in your Rear, would weaken the Body with which you move up the River so much, that it would not answer the purposes expected from it. I can only therefore give you this general direction, to leave no more posts than are absolutely necessary to secure the communication, and no more men at them, than are absolutely necessary

to defend them. The Garrisons of these small posts should consist of the Independent Companies, that your larger Corps may be kept as compleat and compact as possible. Should the Companies not be fully sufficient for the purpose, you are to call in Militia to their assistance.

But let not this done if it can be avoided. Should the emergency of the case require it, let their number be as small as possible.

Hasten the Water Craft by all means, that you may not have them to wait for when other matters are ready. Neither the Indians or any other persons are to know your destination, untill your movement points out the probable quarter. Engage at a proper Season as many Warriors as you can to accompany you, and at all events procure good Guides who know the way from the head of the Navigation of Alleghany to the nearest Indian Towns and to Niagara. After you have moved, let it remain a secret as long as possible to which you are going.

You are to inform me with precision and by a careful Express when you will be ready to begin your movement from Fort Pitt, when you can be at Kittanning, when at Venango, when at the head of the Navigation, how far it is from thence to the nearest Indian Towns, and when you can reach them. In making your estimate of the times, you are to calculate upon moving as light as possible, and with only a few pieces of the lightest Artillery. These are necessary for me to know with as much accuracy as possible, that the plan of co-operation, upon which much depends, may be perfectly formed.

I would wish you to pacify and cultivate the friendship of the Western Indians[97] by all the means in your power.

[97] It is difficult to say just what tribes Washington meant by "Western Indians." There seems to have been no tribes, other than the Six Nations, nearer than the Miami and Potawatomis, though individuals of these two tribes were found as far east as Fort Pitt.

When you are ready to move and your probable destination can be no longer concealed, contrive ways to inform them that you are going to meet a large force to fall upon and destroy the whole Country of the Six Nations, and that if they do in the mean time give the least disturbance to the Frontiers, *that* whole force will be turned against them, and that we will never rest till we have cut them off from the face of the Earth.

There is one point upon which I will take the liberty of dropping you a caution, tho' perhaps it may have already struck you. It is, the policy and propriety of not interesting yourself in the dispute subsisting between the States of Pennsylvania and Virginia on account of their Boundaries. I would wish you to recommend unanimity for the present to all parties, and if they endeavour to make you an umpire in their Affairs, I would wave it, as not coming properly before me in my military Capacity. This impartial line of conduct will command the respect of both parties, whereas a contrary one would constantly produce discontent and ill will in those disappointed by the decision. I am etc.[98]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 23, 1779.

Dr. Sir: The possibility of the Enemy's making incursions into this State has suggested the expediency of fixing Signals at places calculated to communicate the most speedy alarm to the Country; and of appointing Convenient posts for the Militia to assemble at for Orders. I was therefore induced to request Lord Stirling a few days ago, from his more intimate acquaintance with the Country, to see the Field Officers of the Counties of Sommerset and Middlesex and to consult them

[98] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. In the draft, also by Tilghman, and also in the *Washington Papers,* the portion in brackets has been added by Washington.

upon the subject. There has been an interview upon the occasion, when alarm posts for those two Counties were agreed on, and the first Eight places in the paper No. 2,[99] as proper for establishing Signals at. These I propose to have erected immediately by parties from the Army. It may be also expedient to extend the plan, so as to comprehend a greater part of the State; and for this purpose a further number of Signals is added for other conspicuous Hills and Mountains, which appear to me, judicious and well disposed. Your Excellency may incline to enlarge the plan still further, so as to derive succours from Sussex and Orange Counties, or at least to spread the alarm more extensively should it be requisite.

The first Eight Signals, and also those marked No. 8b No. 9 and 16, I will have erected. About the rest your Excellency will be pleased to give orders if you approve them.

Besides the Alarm posts above, there are some mentioned to include the Counties of Essex, Bergen and Hunterdon, as in paper No. 1.[1] If these are deemed proper, Your Excellency, I am persuaded, will give such directions to the Commanding Officers of Militia, respecting them, as may be necessary.

I shall be much obliged by a list of the Generals of Militia, their districts, and of the places where they may be found in cases of emergency.[2]

---

[99] In the Force Transcripts of *Washington Papers* (*Continental Army Returns*, no. 36, vol. 3, p. 119) is a paper marked "No. 2. Signals on which the Militia are immediately to assemble" which locates signals nos. 1–23, which apparently was one of the inclosures in this letter. The original should be in the Adjutant General's Office, War Department, Washington, D. C.

[1] No. 1 is in the Force Transcripts, as above, p. 117, and is headed "Alarm posts, or places where the Militia of New Jersey are to assemble on the first Alarm, which will given by fires on the Mountains at the places agreed on."

A transcript marked "No. 3.", which directs the erection of signals by Knox's Artillery, and Woodford's, Scott's, and Muhlenberg's brigades, of the Virginia line, and St. Clair's division, is in the Force Transcripts, as above, p. 121.

[2] "Our Generals at present are, Major General Dickinson, and Brigadiers Winds and Heard. General Dickinson I believe statedly resides in Maryland, but has expressed his readiness to repair to this State upon the first intelligence of its being

I had the Honor to receive Your Excellency's Letter of the 9th. by Mr. Van Nest[3] and was much concerned for the occasion of it.[4] I wrote immediately, after the receipt of it, to Genl. Wayne and directed him and Major Fishburn to return to Camp by the time you requested. I have the Honor, etc.[5]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Tuesday, March 23, 1779.

Parole Harkimer. Countersigns Gideon, Fontenoy.

The Commander in Chief directs that the following ration be delivered to the Army until further orders:

25 ounces of beef, or 18 ounces of Pork.

16 ounces of bread or flour.

1 gill of spirits occasionally.

The usual quantity of soap and candles.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, March 23, 1779.

My Lord: I should have issued orders for the fatigue parties intended to erect the Signals to assemble tomorrow but I was not certain that the Guides would be ready. Instead therefore of a general Order for the purpose, I would propose that you give directions to the parties from Woodfords and Scotts to erect the Signals at Steels Gap and the Hill upon Baskenridge

---

invaded. General Winds lives at Rockaway in County of Morris; and General Heard at Rocky Hill in Sommerset."—*Governor Livingston to Washington,* Mar. 30, 1779. Livingston's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[3]Abraham Van Nest, jr.

[4]The dispute was over the occupancy of quarters, in which a constable, in attempting to serve a warrant on an officer, refused to show the warrant to General Wayne.

[5]The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. A second draft, in the writing of Henry P. Livingston, and dated Mar. 22, 1779, is also in the *Washington Papers.*

Road. I will desire Genl. Smallwood to furnish parties from the Maryland Brigades to erect those at Waynes Lincoln's and Quibble town Gaps, and shall refer the Officers to your Lordship for the proper construction of the Beacons.[6] Be pleased to direct Burrell[7] who is to guide the party from the Penna. line to the Hill near Princeton to attend at Genl. St. Clair's quarters tomorrow morning at 8 OClock.

I imagine the Signal No. 8a. and 8b. were to have been erected by Muhlenbergs Brigade upon a supposition that they remained below. But as they have returned to Camp, some other Corps most convenient must undertake it. I shall write to Genl. Knox to have the Pluckemin Signal erected. I am, etc.[8]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, March 23, 1779.

Dear Sir: For the more speedy assembling of the Militia upon an emergency, I have agreed with the Field Officers in this and the next County to erect Beacons upon the most conspicuous Hills, the firing of which shall be signals for them to repair to their different Alarm Posts. You will be pleased to have one erected upon the Mountain in the Rear of Pluckemin, upon the place that shall seem most visible from the adjacent Country. The Beacons are preposed to built of Logs in the form of a Pyramid, 16 or 18 feet square at the Base, and about 20 feet in height, the inner part to be filled with Brush.[9] Should there be occasion to fire it you shall have proper notice.

---

[6] These directions are to be found in the Force Transcripts in the *Washington Papers* (*Continental Army Returns*, no. 36, vol. 3, p. 123). (See notes to Washington's letter to Governor William Livingston, Mar. 23, 1779, *ante*.)

[7] Joseph Burrell.

[8] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[9] On this same day (March 23) Washington wrote to Major General St. Clair and to Brigadier General Smallwood, directing them to erect beacons. St. Clair was "to proceed to a remarkable Hill near princetown to erect a Beacon there. One Burrel

Be please to send me one of the Copies of the last Arrangement of the Ordnance department. I am, etc.[10]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Wednesday, March 24, 1779.

Parole Euphrates. Countersigns Darby, Cork.

The Honorable the Congress have been pleased to pass the following resolution:

March 16, 1779.

Resolved, That all warrant officers on the civil staff of the army, be put on the same footing with commissioned officers, in respect to arrests, trials, and punishments.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, March 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: A few days ago I received your favor of the 10th. Instant. It gives me much concern that there have been so many difficulties, respecting the Cloathing of the Connecticut Troops, and that they still exist in some degree. I heartily wish they had obtained their supplies thro' the ordinary channel, which would have been the case, if there had not been the most pressing applications to prevent it, or at least to establish another fund for the occasion; and as it was not done in the first instance, that the expedients mentioned in my Letter of the

---

will attend as a Guide." Smallwood was to "direct three parties, from the Maryland line, consisting of 24 Men each with Axes to repair tomorrow Morning to Waynes Gap, Lincoln's and Quibble Town Gaps to erect Beacons at these places. The Officers conducting the parties are to apply to Major Genl. Lord Stirling who will direct them in the manner of constructing the Beacons." Both of these letters are in the *Washington Papers.*

[10] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The editor is indebted to Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City, for a photostat copy of this letter.

19th. of Novr. repeated by Colo. Sherman on the 14th. of January, had been adopted and carried into execution.

At this time I cannot think myself authorised, to grant an Order for Cloathing for more of your Brigade than Colo. Swifts Regiment, which you will find inclosed for, 188 Coats, 243 Waistcoats and 123 pair of Breeches, to be procured if you judge them really essential. Their situation, from your Return, differs from the rest and seems to justify a discrimination in their behalf, not liable to objection, as their draft for that quantity was in February 1778. It has been otherwise with the rest; and were they now to be permitted to return the Cloaths they have had in use thro the fall and Winter, and which they received by the choice and at the particular instance of some of their Officers, and to obtain New ones, it would lead to extensive consequences and produce at least great discontents and murmuring, not to say public injury, matters which I am sure you wish to avoid. I am, etc.[11]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 24, 1779.

Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 20th. with the inclosures[12] to which it refers. As soon as the Weather will admit I intend the German Battalion, Armand's and Schotts Corps shall move over to Wyoming to take post there, and as Spencer's Regt. will remain some time behind them, as a cover to part of the Country in which you now are, and to wait for a detachment [from

[11] The draft, which is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, has the following P. S. crossed off: "The periods, Viz from Jany to October; between which Colo. Starrs regiment is said to have received 323 Coats 125 Waiscoats and 179 pair of Breeches and so distant and indeterminate as to the time of the supplies that I cannot decide on what should be done in their case; however, if they were not obtained with a view to the present Winter or were so early as to be worn out I shall have no objection to granting an Order for new ones, where you shall think it absolutely necessary."

[12] The inclosures were evidences of Col. Thomas Procter's rank.

the No River] that is to be incorporated with it, I think they may as well move immediately up to Mahocomac, and erect a small stockade including the Church you mention [(if Cole's fort in its prest. situation is not sufficient) this] may afterwards serve for the Militia to throw themselves into, should the Continental forces be all drawn away, [and be a security to our Convoys.] For this reason it will be unnecessary for any others than Spencer's Regt. to move up. [Unless you shall think the Post too much advanced, for so small a body of Men 'till there can be some slight inclosed Work thrown up. Or unless it will be as convenient for the other Corps to proceed from thence to Wyoming as from where they now are which is the case by the Maps if there is no natural impediment, and a way opened.] Be pleased to let me know how far the place of your present Cantonement, and how far Rochester is from Mahocomac? and also how far it is from Middle Brook to Mahocomac, what kind of Road, and which is the best Route? I wish to be informed of the distances from Chemung and Ononaquaga to Niagara? which is the easiest and best route across? and which would lead most directly to the principal settlements of the Six Nations, especially the Senecas?

By your account the Cannedessaga Castle is about 60 Miles from Chemung. Be pleased to enquire how far it is from Cannedessago to Chenessie a capital Seneca Village, and whether they both lye on the Route from Chemung to Niagara.

What time did the Women, who were brought down by the foraging party, say the Indians threatened to fall upon them?

When the party sent to reconnoitre the Road from Mahocomac to Chemung returns, be pleased examine them accurately and give me their information as speedily as possible. If the Country is favorable for a march, it may prove a valuable discovery.

You will immediately send down a Quarter Master or some proper person to Head Quarters with a Return of the Arms, and what Articles are wanting in the Quarter Master's and Cloathiers departments. Let the Returns be exact, and for no more than are really necessary, as you should not be incumbered with anything superfluous. A number of Kegs for the transportation of Flour, and other Stores are making.

If you will give an order to the Officer who comes down for the Arms &c., or to any of the Regimental paymasters, who may be coming down for Money to receive the Sum advanced to Pulaski's Corps, it shall be paid to them.

Both the persons apprehended by you come I think under the denomination of Spies, perhaps by holding this Idea up to them strongly, and threatning them with the consequences except they confess, something material may be got out of them [by examining them apart from each other] especially if they were going with a message from New York to Niagara. If they were only straglers upon their own Business, they cannot possibly be acquainted with anything material. Do you think they might be kept and used as Guides, if they were to be told, that instant death would be the certain consequence of treachery, [you cannot trust them out of confinement.]

Inclosed you have a Resolve of Congress of the 15th. instant which includes Spencers, Armands, and Schotts Corps, be pleased to communicate it to them, and direct them to make the Returns called for.

Should you accompany Mrs. Hand to Lancaster, I must insist upon your punctual return within the time you mention as the Season will be considerably advanced by that time. [I shall be glad, indeed it is expedient that I should see you at head Quarters in your way to Lancaster as from thence it will be found necessary for you to proceed to Wyoming. The sooner you set out the better (after puting every thing in a

proper train) as the Season will render it very inconvenient for an Officer who is to bear a principal share in the intended Expedition to be absent. It is with surprize I observe in your return, so many men absent on Furlough from Spencers and the German Regiment; let them be immediately recalled, and inform me how it happens that the prest. total of Armands Corps is 73 only and by the last return 91 without any reason assignd for the difference.]

The money of the two emissions called out of Circulation is exchanged and sent back by the Express. I am, &c.[13]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 24, 1779.

Sir: I have been honoured, in due order, with Your Excellency's several Favors of the 15, 17 and 19 Inst. with the Papers to which they refer.

I shall direct the earliest Returns to be made, that circumstances will admit, of the Officers, Soldiers &c, who are the Objects of the Act of the 15th, and will transmit them to the Board of War.[14] Captain Greene's[15] case shall also have my attention, and his release be effected among the first Officers, if an exchange is agreed on, and there shall be no objections on the part of the Enemy.

With respect to the Act of the 16th for inlisting Waggoners, I beg leave to observe that the Quarter Master General is decided in his opinion, that it is too limited to produce the salutary and

[13] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The portions in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[14] The resolve of Mar. 15, 1779, determined that each State should have quota credit for all men raised in the State, no matter to what corps they belonged, and the Commander in Chief was directed to call for the necessary returns which would give the information on this head.

[15] Capt. Ebenezer Green, of Bedel's New Hampshire Rangers. He had been taken prisoner at the Cedars, Canada, held as a hostage, and was on parole until Feb. 9, 1782.

beneficial consequences intended by it. A copy of his Letter upon the occasion, I take the liberty to inclose,[16] as his reasonings are full and founded in his own experience. It is an interesting point, and I am persuaded it will receive an early determination. I have the Honor etc.[17]

To PRESIDENT MESHECH WEARE

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 24, 1779.

Sir: The present situation of the Enemy and the appearances that hostilities are still to continue make it necessary that we should know our Resources with tolerable certainty, and the aid that may be reasonably expected from the Militia, in case it should be requisite. To this end I must take the liberty of soliciting your good Offices, and to request that you will inform me, by the first safe occasion that shall present itself, what force of well armed Militia, rank and file, may, in your judgment, be drawn from New Hampshire by the first of June for three or four Months, if the measure should be found expedient; and what part of them, on account of their contiguity, may be assembled at Co'os by that period, to act for the same term, and, in such manner, as circumstances may point out. You will readily perceive the necessity there is for my obtaining good information in this respect, in order to determine on some System of conduct, and such as there will be a prospect of supporting when adopted, and will therefore, I am persuaded, excuse the trouble of the application. I have the Honor etc.[18]

[M.H.S.]

[16] See Greene's letter to Washington, Mar. 24, 1779, in the *Washington Papers*.

[17] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[18] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The same letter was sent to President Jeremiah Powell, of the Massachusetts Council, and Gov. Jonathan Trumbull, of Connecticut. The letter to Trumbull did not contain the closing apologetic clause.

On March 24 Washington wrote to Col. Thomas Procter, acknowledging receipt of his evidences of rank and calling attention to the resolve of Congress of Mar. 15, 1779, respecting returns. This brief note is in the *Washington Papers*.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM BUTLER

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 25, 1779.

Sir: I have to request that you would call at Head Quarters on your return to your regiment; and that you will come as soon as you can possibly make it convenient, after the receipt of this letter. I am, etc.[19]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: I duly received your favour of the 20th instant. Mr. H.——[20] has just delivered me that of the 22nd. [The Letter and inclosures referred to in it are not yet come to hand.] I have had a good deal of conversation with Mr. H——. He appears to be a sensible man capable of rendering important service, if he is sincerely disposed to do it. From what you say, I am led to hope he is; but nevertheless, if he is really in the confidence of the enemy, as he himself believes to be the case, it will be prudent to trust him with caution and to watch his conduct with a jealous eye.

I always think it necessary to be very circumspect with double spies. Their situation in a manner obliges them to trim a good deal in order to keep well with both sides; and the less they have it in their power to do us mischief, the better; especially if we consider that the enemy can purchase their fidelity at a higher price than we can. It is best to keep them in a way of knowing as little of our true circumstances as possible; and in order that they may really deceive the enemy in their reports, to endeavour in the first place to deceive them. I would recommend, that the same rule should be observed in making

[19] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[20] Elijah Hunter, assistant commissary of forage, at Bedford, N. Y.

use of Mr. H——, who notwithstanding the most plausible appearances may possibly be more in earnest with the enemy than with us. By doing this we run the less risk and may derive essential benefit. He is gone on to Philadelphia.

Inclosed is a copy of a resolve of Congress of the 15th., which so far as it affects the troops under your command you will be pleased to assist me in executing as speedily as possible. I am, etc.[21]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Headquarters, Middlebrook, March 25, 1779.

Sir: I was favored with the receipt of your letter of the 17th. inst. [If you have any] know[ledge] of the country which lays between Niagara and our settlements. [I shall be obliged by your] delineating with as much exactness as you are able, the different Indian villages, the best routes which lead to them; their names, the nature of the [country whether hilly or swampy] the waters and such obstructions as may be in the way. You will distinguish between what you know from actual observation and what you may have drawn from the accounts and observation of others. [take no notice of my having made these enquiries.] You will be pleased to grant a flag in the present instance for the flour and beef for the use of the State prisoners in the hands of the enemy. But mention to Mr. Boudinot as the business is of a State nature it may in future be most eligible to obtain provisions from the Governor, [which when obtained will be sufficient for you to grant a Flag on.

[21] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The portion in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

I hope your intercourse with New York is not totally at an end. I have heard nothing from there of a long while, not from you since the 17th. Have you not yet heard what Fleet that it was appeared off the Hook last week? from whence and the contents?, and what the Enemy appear to be abt. in the City?]

The express who takes this letter carries the Commissions for the officers of your Brigade. I am, etc.[22]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Friday, March 26, 1779.

Parole Barcelona. Countersigns Barca, Bender.

At a Brigade General Court Martial, Fish Kill, September 29th, 1778, Lieutenant Colonel Smith, President, Lieutenant Philip Shrouder[23] and Ensign Henry Magg[24] of the German Battalion were tried for, " Behaving in a cowardly manner at the battle of Germantown by leaving their regiment in time of Action and not joining it 'till the Action was over." The court having considered the evidences are of opinion that Lieutenant Shrouder is not guilty of the charge, he having acted in the line of his duty as Quarter Master in carrying off the wounded: The Court having considered the evidences are of

[22] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The portions in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

On March 25 Washington wrote also a brief note to Lieut. Col. Anthony Walton White, requesting him to make the returns of his regiment. A photostat of this note is in the *Washington Papers*.

Also on this same day (March 25) Washington wrote briefly to Brig. Gen. James Clinton, at Albany, sending the resolve of Mar. 15, 1779, and requesting the returns called for therein.

[23] Lieut. Philip Shrawder (Schrader). He was captain-lieutenant to rank from February, 1778; retired in January, 1781; captain of Pennsylvania Rangers, 1781–82.

[24] Ensign Henry Maag.

opinion that Ensign Magg is guilty of the charge and do sentence him to be cashiered.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief approves the aforegoing opinions of the court and orders that Lieutt. Shrouder be released from his arrest and that the sentence against Ensign Magg take place immediately.

To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 26, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I lately recd. from Colo. Proctor,[25] a Return of the Names and Ranks of the Officers of his Regiment, which I called for in order to endeavour to settle the relative Rank of the line of Artillery. I observe that Colo. Proctor stiles his Regt. "The Pennsylvania State Regt. of Artillery" from whence I am led to imagine that the Regiment may have been, by some late act of Congress, returned to the particular service of the State. I shall be glad to be informed precisely upon this point, because if it is again a State Regt. I do not look upon myself at liberty to interfere with it, or to take the arrangement of the Rank of its Officers into consideration.[26] I have the honor &c.[27]

---

[25] Col. Thomas Procter.

[26] Procter's Pennsylvania artillery was taken into the Continental service in July, 1777, as the Fourth Continental Artillery, and continued as such until 1783.

[27] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. "Upon a revisal of the Return of the Names and Ranks of the officers of your Regt. I find it intitled 'the Pennsylvania State Regt. of Artillery.' I shall therefore be glad to know whether the Regiment has by any late Resolve of Congress been returned to the Service of the State, or whether you only meant to distinguish it by that name from the others. I wish to be precisely informed upon this point, because if you again belong to the State, I cannot with any propriety undertake to interfere with or take the Rank of the Officers into consideration."—*Washington to Col. Thomas Procter,* Mar. 26, 1779. This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

Reed answered this letter (March 29): "The Appelation which Col. Proctor has given his Regiment is by no means a proper one. . . . The late Publication of the Committee of Congress gives very great Dissatisfaction; indeed it must be truly wonderful that the two great Events of Trenton and Princeton are wholly unnoticed tho our Enemies date all their Misfortunes from that Period and indeed it is equally astonishing that in such a Compliment the Name of the Commander in Chief should not be

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 26, 1779.

Sir: When I had the Honor of addressing Your Excellency on the 11th Instant, I transmitted some intelligence I had just received from General Maxwell, respecting Admiral Gambier's preparing to sail from New York, and suggesting New London to be the Object of the expedition. How far events may justify this suggestion, I cannot determine; however, by advices which came to hand this Evening, from a Correspondent from whom I have my best intelligence, I am informed that 16 Transports with a flat bottom boat each, and a Sloop of War of 16 Guns and 5 or 6 strong privateers went up the Sound a few days ago, with a view of joining the Scorpion and Thames of 20 Guns. The advices also say, that the Admiral in a 64 with a sloop of War sailed from the Hook about the same time, with a pilot acquainted with Long Island and the Sound; that the supposed design of the expedition is to take the Frigates at New London, and that their determination now is to plunder and distress the Coast. There are accounts besides these, that Troops have been drawing towards the East end of the Island, and some flat bottom boats building under the direction of Sir William Erskine. It is added that General Clinton is gone there himself. General Putnam is apprized of these movements, but it will be impossible for us to prevent their descents in many instances.

I transmit your Excellency three New York papers and have the Honor etc.[28]

---

mentioned from one End to the other. I do not recollect any Instance of the like in History." Reed's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Reed was referring to the publication by Congress of *Observations on the American Revolution*, issued in February, 1779, which had for its original purpose the setting forth to the public of the proceedings and reasonings of Congress in connection with the British peace commissioners.

[28] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 26, 1779.

Sir: I must request the Board to give orders to have a considerable number of Cartridges made up with Buck Shott and Ball, indeed it might not be amiss to have all from this time made up in that manner.

I wish to be informed what number of Hunting Shirts are on hand and where they are lodged. There are none among the Cloathing in Camp, and but 500 in the Store at Fishkill. If there are any more, they must be either at Boston, Philada. or Springfield, from which places I have seen no late general Return. I am &c.[29]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 26, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of the 11th. Instant, and I am also to acknowledge the receipt of the one that came by Mr. Holker. When I wrote you on the 29th. of October and the 6th. of November, Congress seemed to apprehend that an Attack might be made on Boston, and indeed it was the opinion of many. This consideration, as your services in such case might have been very essential there, and that of the Campaign's approaching towards a conclusion, occasioned me not to point out any particular line of conduct for you; but it was my intention against the opening of the ensuing one, to write you respecting your future employment. This I should have done before, but my constant attention to business, while in Philadelphia, and since my return in arranging and carrying into execution, what were there the subjects of

[29] The draft, in the writing of Tench Tilghman, is addressed to Colonel Pickering.

deliberation, has prevented me from making an earlier communication on this head. I am now to request, that you will prepare for setting out for the Army, about the first of May, by which time I shall inform you more particularly of your command, unless events or appearances should cast up in the intrim, to render your stay where you now are material and necessary. I am etc.[30] [M.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 27, 1779.

Dear Sir: I last evening recd. your favors of the 22nd. instant with the several pieces of intelligence they contained. Under the present uncertainty of the Enemy's intentions it is impossible to determine upon drawing a force to any particular point. New London, tho' the most probable, may not be the real object, and should it be so, it is too far distant to derive any further support from you than what it draws from the detachment already there. From Sir Henry Clinton's going to the East End of Long Island I should suppose the plan, whatever it may be, is nearly ripe, if it has not been executed before this time. I would therefore advise that a respectable reinforcement of Militia should be thrown into New London, and all the remainder in that Vicinity held in readiness to assemble upon signals to be previously agreed on. If I am not mistaken proper signals, by means of Beacons or some other Methods are already instituted in the New England States, for the more speedy assembling their Militia upon an emergency; but if there are not, I would have you recommend it [witht. a moments loss of time.]

I can devise no better plan at present for the general security of the Coast than the foregoing. To cover every place

[30] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

effectually is impossible, and to attend particularly to any one, except it be of the utmost importance, would be giving the enemy that advantage which they would always gain by making diversions [in favour of their real object.] I am, etc.[31]

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 27, 1779.

Sir: I had the pleasure of your favor of the 17th. Col. Fleury's coming up to camp may answer the purposes you mention, 'till the regulations can receive a final completion.[32] I would therefore wish to see Col. Fleury as soon as convenient, with such parts of the regulations as are necessary for immediate application. I am, etc.[33]

*To GEORGE MASON

Camp at Middlebrook, March 27, 1779.

Dear Sir: By some interruption of the last Weeks Mail your favor of the 8th. did not reach my hands till last Night. Under cover of this Mr. Mason (if he should not have Sailed, and) to whom I heartily wish a perfect restoration of health, will receive two letters; one of them to the Marqs. de la Fayette and the other to Doctr. Franklin;[34] in furnishing which I am happy, as I wish for instances in which I can testify the sincerity of my regard for you.

[31] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[32] Steuben's regulations for training the Army.

[33] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[34] Both of these letters, dated Mar. 27, 1779, are in the *Washington Papers*. They introduce George Mason, jr., to Franklin and Lafayette; to Franklin as the son of "a Gentln. of fortune and influence . . . a zealous and able supporter of the liberties of this country and a particular friend of mine"; and to Lafayette in the same vein.

Our Commissary of Prisoners has been invariably, and pointedly instructed to exchange those Officers first who were first captivated, as far as Rank will apply; and I have every reason to believe he has obeyed the order; as I have refused a great many applications for irregular exchanges in consequence, and I did it because I would not depart from my principle, and thereby incur the charge of partiality. It sometimes happens, that officers later in captivity than others, have been exchanged before them; but it is in cases where the rank of the Enemys officers in our possession, do not apply to the latter. There is a prospect now I think of a general exchange taking place, which will be very pleasing to the parties and their connexions; and will be a mean of relieving much distress to individuals, though it may not, circumstanced as we are at this time, be advantageous to us, considered in a national and political point of view. partial exchanges have, for some time past, been discontinued by the Enemy.

Though it is not in my power to devote much time to private corrispondences, owing to the multiplicity of public letters (and other business) I have to read, write, and transact; yet I can with great truth assure you, that it would afford me very singular pleasure to be favoured at all times with your sentiments in a leizure hour, upon public matters of general concernment as well as those which more immediately respect your own State (if proper conveyances would render prudent a free communication). I am particularly desirous of it at this time, because I view things very differently, I fear, from what people in general do who seem to think the contest is at an end; and to make money, and get places, the only things now remaining to do. I have seen without dispondency (even for a moment) the hours which America have stiled her gloomy ones, but I have beheld no day since the commencement of

hostilities that I have thought her liberties in such eminent danger as at present. Friends and foes seem now to combine to pull down the goodly fabric we have hitherto been raising at the expence of so much time, blood, and treasure; and unless the bodies politick will exert themselves to bring things back to first principles, correct abuses, and punish our internal foes, inevitable ruin must follow. Indeed we seem to be verging so fast to destruction, that I am filled with sensations to which I have been a stranger till within these three Months. Our Enemy behold with exultation and joy how effectually we labour for their benefit; and from being in a state of absolute despair, and on the point of evacuating America, are now on tiptoe; nothing therefore in my judgment can save us but a total reformation in our own conduct, or some decisive turn to affairs in Europe. The former alas! to our shame be it spoken! is less likely to happen than the latter, as it is now consistent with the views of the Speculators, various tribes of money makers, and stock jobbers of all denominations to continue the War for their own private emolument, without considering that their avarice, and thirst for gain must plunge every thing (including themselves) in one common Ruin.

Were I to indulge my present feelings, and give a loose to that freedom of expression which my unreserved friendship for you would prompt me to, I should say a great deal on this subject, but letters are liable to so many accidents, and the sentiments of Men in office sought after by the enemy with so much avidity, and besides conveying useful knowledge (if they get into their hands) for the superstructure of their plans, is often perverted to the worst of purposes, that I shall be somewhat reserved, notwithstanding this Letter goes by a private hand to Mount Vernon. I cannot refrain lamenting however in the most poignant terms, the fatal policy too prevalent in most of the States, of employing their ablest Men at home in posts of

honor or profit, till the great national Interests are fixed upon a solid basis. To me it appears no unjust Simile to compare the affairs of this great continent to the Mechanism of a Clock, each State representing some one or other of the smaller parts of it, which they are endeavouring to put in fine order without considering how useless and unavailing their labour, unless the great wheel, or spring which is to set the whole in motion, is also well attended to and kept in good order. I allude to no particular state, nor do I mean to cast reflections upon any one of them. Nor ought I, it may be said, to do so upon their representatives, but as it is a fact too notorious to be concealed, that C——[35] is rent by party, that much business of a trifling nature and personal concernment withdraws their attention from matters of great national moment at this critical period. When it is also known that idleness and dissipation takes place of close attention and application, no man who wishes well to the liberties of his Country and desires to see its rights established, can avoid crying out where are our Men of abilities? Why do they not come forth to save their Country? let this voice my dear Sir call upon you, Jefferson and others; do not from a mistaken opinion that we are about to set down under our own vine and our own fig tree. let our hitherto noble struggle end in ignominy; believe me when I tell you there is danger of it. I have pretty good reasons for thinking, that Administration a little while ago had resolved to give the matter up, and negotiate a peace with us upon almost any terms, but I shall be much mistaken if they do not now from the present state of our currency, dissentions, and other circumstances, push matters to the utmost extremity; nothing I am sure will prevent it but the interruption of Spain and their disappointed hope from Russia.

[35] Congress.

I thank you most cordially for your kind offer of rendering me Services. I shall without reserve as heretofore, call upon you whenever instances occur that may require it; being with the sincerest, regard, etc. [N.Y.P.L.]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 28, 1779.

Sir: I do myself the Honor of transmitting to your Excellency, Two of Rivington's papers of the 24th and 25th, which I received last night. I fear from the accounts contained in the last of them, tho I doubt not but that they are highly coloured, that our people have suffered a good deal in the affair, mentioned to have happened in the Southern Quarter on the 4th Instant.[36]

Since my Letter of the 26th, I have obtained no further advices respecting Sir Henry Clinton and the Vessels gone up the sound. I have the Honor, etc.[37]

To THOMAS BURKE[38]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 28, 1779.

Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 24th inst. If Congress should be of opinion that either Baylors or Blands Regiment of Dragoons in their present situation would render any essential

---

On March 27 Washington wrote to Capt. Nicholas Ruxton Moore, of the Fourth Continental Dragoons, accepting, with regret, his resignation.

Also on this same day (March 27) Robert Hanson Harrison, by Washington's direction, wrote to Col. Philip Van Cortlandt, asking for Col. John Cantine's description of the route from Kingston to the Delaware and from thence to Anaquaga. This description had been forwarded by Gov. George Clinton and had been mislaid. Cantine was a colonel of Ulster County Militia. These letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

[36] The battle of Briar Creek, Ga., which, however, was fought on March 3, was a total defeat of the American forces and opened a large area to undisputed British control.

[37] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[38] Delegate to the Continental Congress from North Carolina.

Service to the Southward, I should have no objection to one of them being ordered thither. The time of the Service of most of the men of Blands expired last Winter, and I fear very few have been reinlisted. They may perhaps have about 80 Men fit for duty, but they are not yet clad for the next Campaign, nor could they possibly move without new Cloathing. Baylor has about 140 men, but they are very weak in Horses, owing to the misfortune they met with last fall: But if Congress are determined not to fill up the Regiments of Cavalry Baylor's dismounted Men might be furnished with some of Bland's spare Horses. I cannot undertake to say whether the Cloathing of this Regiment has yet reached them, if it has not, it will be necessary before they can move. Your Committee will be able to judge from the foregoing State whether either of those Regiments circumstances as they are, will be worth sending to the Southward, and will make application to Congress accordingly. Should the Volunteer Horse be preferred, I would have you recommend it to the Governor of Virginia to get them off with as little delay as possible, and not suffer them to wait to be accoutered in the most regular and uniform manner.

I do not think myself at liberty to send either of the letters put under cover to me into New York before they receive the approbation of Congress. That from Mr. Eustace[39] proposes an interview with Colo. Campbell which I shall not think myself at liberty to grant without the sanction of Congress, and that from Mr. Iredell[40] invites a Gentleman to come into the State of North Carolina by land, who from the proceedings of the Assembly plainly appears to be a disaffected person. I for the above reasons, return you the Letters. I have the honor &c.[41]

[39] John Skey Eutace(?).

[40] James Iredell, attorney general of North Carolina, and, later, associate justice, United States Supreme Court.

[41] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 28, 1779.

Dear Sir: I yesterday Evening was favd. with yours of the 21st. instant with the several inclosures to which it refers.

———[42] is gone to Philada. and will call upon me in his way back. In my last I took the liberty to drop you a hint upon the subject of the danger of our putting too much confidence in persons undertaking the office of double Spies. The person alluded to in the present instance appears very sensible, and we should, on that account, be more than commonly guarded untill he has given full proofs of his attachment. The letter directed to Genl. Haldimand[43] was evidently intended to fall into our Hands. The manner of contriving that, and some other circumstances, makes me suspicious that he is as much in the interest of the enemy as in ours. I am, etc.[44]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 28, 1779.

Sir: I received your favors of the 26th. and 27th. Instant, with the several New York papers.

The directions of the board of war relative to the French commissary of prisoners is to be complyed with as far as possible. There is I believe a resolve of Congress in the hands of Mr. Beatty for the supplying the French prisoners with the enemy; but as I cannot at this instant have recourse to it, I do not therefore know the precise mode which it has pointed out. In the mean time and to prevent their suffering by a delay,

[42] Elijah Hunter. In the draft he is designated "H——."

[43] Lieut. Gen. Frederick Haldimand, Governor of Canada.

[44] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly supplied by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

should the provisions be required your commissary will take a receipt, from the deputy commissary of prisoners at your post, who is to charge the supply or supplies to its proper account.

Should the mode of furnishing the French prisoners be otherwise directed in the resolve of Congress I shall give you notice. I have had a letter from Col. Shreve complaining that the detached state of his regiment, now employed in covering both flanks of the brigade, prevents him from paying a proper attention to its discipline, and that the duty by this means falls heavier on his regiment, than on the others, having besides this his own post to secure by proper guards. If there is a disproportion in the duty I would wish to see it removed and Col. Shreves Regiment employed at New Ark. The propriety of keeping corps compact will at once occur to yourself; This is one reason why it may be most advantageous to draw only such guards from Col. Shreve as may be placed on a line between you and him which will still keep his regiment together as much as the nature of the service admits. I am, etc.[45]

To CAPTAIN DONALD CAMPBELL[46]

Head Quarters, March 28, 1779.

Sir: It gives me real concern, that any officer under my command, should, have so far mistaken the spirit of his orders, as to infringe those privileges, to which every gentleman under your description is entitled.

But before my receiving your letter of the 10th. inst., and previous to any knowledge of the transaction, I had accepted Mr. Conway's[47] resignation and he retired from the army.

[45] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[46] Of the Seventy-fourth Foot, British Army.
[47] Capt. Henry Conway, of the Tenth Virginia Regiment. He resigned in March, 1779.

However, I have taken measures to procure a restitution of the Goods; but as the success is uncertain, Mr. Conway being removed from my jurisdiction, you will be pleased to furnish me with the amount of the articles which he seized, that I may direct the money to be transmitted, least any circumstances should put it out of my power to regain them I am, &ca.[48]

*To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED

Middlebrook, March 28, 1779.

Dear Sir: The enemy have some enterprize in view. New London, on Acct. of the Frigates in the River, and because Boats have been preparing at the East end of long Island, and troops for some time past drawing thitherward, is supposed to be the object; probably it is so. But the Season is now approaching when either negociation or vigorous exertions must take place of inactivity; and as General Clinton doubtless will, in the latter case, and in pursuance of the predatory plan talked of (by the Minority and not disavowed by Administration) attempt something that will give eclat to his Arms, I should not be much surprized if some vigorous effort was used against Annapolis, Baltimore, or even Philadelphia itself.[49] I do not mean with a view to hold either of these places but to plunder, or destroy them. General Clinton (under pretence of visiting the Troops) is now at the East end of long Island, with Sir Willm. Erskine. Admiral Gambier is gone to Rhode Island,

[48] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[49] Sparks quotes from a letter from Germain to Sir Henry Clinton, Nov. 4, 1778: "The keeping the coasts of the enemy constantly alarmed, the destroying of their ships and magazines, and by that means preventing the rebels becoming a formidable maritime power and obstructing the commerce of his Majesty's subjects, are objects of so much importance, that a war of this sort, carried on with spirit and humanity, would probably induce the rebellious provinces to return to their allegiance; at least, it would prevent their sending out that swarm of privateers, the success of which has enabled and encouraged the rebels to persevere in their revolt."

and one of my most intelligent corrispondants informs me it is surmised that the Troops at that place are to be withdrawn. Transports with Provisions have gone from New York towards Rhode Island, and a number of Privateers have been detained from their cruizes and sent along with them. Upon the whole, I cannot help suspecting that the preparations have been too long making, too formidable, and too open for any enterprize against New London for wch place the fears of the People are up; and as we cannot tell where it *may* fall, we should, as far as human prudence, and the means in our hands will enable us, be guarded at all points; the sole purpose therefore of this Letter is to suggest for your consideration, the expediency of adopting, in time, some general plan (without taking notice of the present suggestion, thereby creating probably, unnecessary fears) for giving an alarm to the Militia of the country, and for fixing on places of rendezvous for them; that in cases of sudden emergency they may quickly assemble, free from tumult or disorder; for be assured, if any thing is attempted against the City of Philadelphia, the preparations for it will be hid under the darkest veil, and the movement when the plan is ripe for execution, will be rapid.

As my motive to this suggestion is good, I will offer no apology for the freedom, but assure you that I am, etc.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 29, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am sorry to find by yours of the 20th. that you have met with so many delays and disappointments in the prosecution of your plan for taking a survey of the Delaware. Altho' I am anxious to see you in Camp, I shall be very unwilling

to recall you while there is the least prospect of your rendering any service; I must therefore desire you to point out to that public Body before which you may have your affair the disadvantage of your remaining so long in Philada. and to request them to enable you to execute your Business immediately, or if that cannot be done in a short time to permit you to return to the Army, where the preparations for the ensuing Campaign call for your attendance. I am, etc.[50]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 29, 1779.

Sir: I do myself the honor to transmit the inclosed extract of a letter which I have just received from General Maxwell.[51] Whether the Report that the expedition from the East End of Long Island is laid aside, is true or false, I will not undertake to determine. I also inclose the latest New York paper. I have the honor, &c.[52]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 29, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have had the Honor to receive your favors of the 25th and 26th with the Commissions mentioned for the Connecticut Officers.

The Board's ideas, respecting the difficulties that would attend the introducing Mr. Macpherson[53] into the line are certainly right. It cannot be done, or at least without exciting great

[50] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[51] The extract from General Maxwell's letter of March 28 is filed with the letter of Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The original is in the *Washington Papers*.

[52] In the writing of Tench Tilghman and unsigned.

[53] Lieut. William Macpherson, of Miles's Pennsylvania Rifle Regiment. He had been taken prisoner at Long Island in August, 1776, and exchanged in April, 1778; brevetted major in September, 1779; made major and aide to General Lincoln in June, 1781; served to close of the war.

discontent and producing many resignations. Nor do I think that he could be employed under a Brevet with any satisfaction to himself, or without much uneasiness to the Officers, who conceive that their rights, even in this way, have been very much affected and injured; and if these appointments heretofore, have been viewed with jealousy and disgust, there is stronger reason to suppose that they will not be acquiesced under now, when we are reducing and daily dismissing a number of Officers, many of them of long service, and of good reputation. It seems to me, that the Muster Masters department, as suggested by the Board, is the only line in which Mr. Macpherson can be placed. This I should presume, will give no offence, as by the Resolutions for arranging the Army, and which were dictated by the disquietudes such matters occasioned, he will not have rank. I have the Honor, etc.[54]

*To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED

Middle brook, March 29, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Since mine of yesterday I have received the inclosed extract of a Letter from General Maxwell at Elizabeth Town, which I send lest the suggestion contained (in my letter) should have made a deeper impression than I intended, which was no more than to hint at the advantages which might result from a systematick plan of assembling the Militia at certain points on any sudden immergency and with more expedition and less expence than it could be effected in the ordinary course of proceeding. Such a measure wou'd, I am certain, be eligable in one point of view, but how far it can be planned without giving an alarm to our friends and setting the numerous tribe of Speculators and stock jobbers to work you can judge better of than I. I am, etc.

[54] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Middle Brook,
Monday, March 29, 1779.

Parole Eppingen. Countersigns Embuin, Ems.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. Hall was President, Henrich Lily and Henrich Winkler, Dragoons in the Marechausie Corps were tried for " Consulting a plot to desert to the enemy and carry with them two horses the property of Captain Von Heer " and acquitted.

The General approves the sentence and orders them to be released.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Tuesday, March 30, 1779.

Parole Falkland. Countersigns Farnham, Ferrol.

Major Generals Greene and Lord Stirling and Brigadiers General Smallwood, Knox, and Muhlenberg are requested to meet at General Greene's quarters on thursday next at ten o'Clock in the morning to take into consideration a dispute of rank between Majors Mentzges,[55] Murray[56] and Nichols[57] of the Pennsylvania line. They are to make report to the Commander in Chief.

On March 29 James McHenry directed Auditor of Accounts James Johnston, by order of Washington, to issue a warrant to Col. Thomas Seymour " admitting only the allowance established by Congress in the case of forage." This order is in the *Washington Papers*. (For Seymour's services see Washington's letter to Col. Gold Selleck Sillman, July 6, 1776; Washington's letters to Col. Thomas Seymour, July 8, 1776, and July 16, 1776, *ante*.)

[55] Maj. Francis Mentges, of the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment. His lieutenant colonel's commission gave him rank from October, 1778.

[56] Maj. John Murray, of the Second Pennsylvania Regiment. His lieutenant colonelcy ranked him from December, 1778.

[57] Maj. Francis Nichols, of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment. He resigned in May, 1779.

The General Court Martial of the line whereof Colonel Williams is president is dissolved and another ordered to sit next thursday 10 o'Clock A. M. at the usual place to try all such persons as shall come before the Court. Colonel Butler[58] to preside.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Wednesday, March 31, 1779.

Parole Granada. Countersigns Groll, Georgia.

Lieutenant Abraham Maury[59] is appointed Adjutant and Lieutenant Nathaniel Terry[60] Quarter Master in the 10th. Virginia Regiment.

Major General Greene being called from camp on duties of his department, the board of General Officers directed in yesterdays orders to meet at his quarters tomorrow are to meet at Major General Lord Stirlings and to proceed on the business for which they were appointed.

*To JAMES WARREN[61]

Middlebrook, March 31, 1779.

Dear Sir: I beseech you not to ascribe my delay in answering your obliging favor of the 16th. of Decr. to disrespect, or want of inclination to continue a corrispondence in which I have always taken pleasure, and thought myself honord.

Your Letter of the above date came to my hands in Philadelphia where I attended at the request of Congress to settle

[58] Lieut. Col. William Butler, commandant of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment.

[59] Resigned in February, 1781.

[60] Promoted to captain-lieutenant, to rank from Mar. 12, 1779. He was made captain in December, 1779; taken prisoner at Charleston in May, 1780; prisoner on parole to end of the war.

[61] Of Plymouth, Mass. He was formerly Paymaster General of the Continental Army and president of the Massachusetts Council.

some important matters respecting the army and its future operations; and where I was detained till some time in Feby., during that period my time was so much occupied by the immediate and pressing business which carried me down, that I could attend to little else; and upon my return to Camp I found the ordinary business of the Army had run so much behind hand, that, together with the arrangements I had to carry into execution, no leizure was left me to endulge myself sooner in making the acknowledgment I am now about to do, of the pleasure I felt at finding that I still enjoyed a share of your confidence and esteem, and now and then am to be informed of it by Letter. believe me Sir when I add, that this proof of your holding me in remembrance is most acceptable and pleasing.

Our conflict is not likely to cease so soon as every good Man would wish. The measure of iniquity is not yet filled; and unless we can return a little more to first principles, and act a little more upon patriotic ground, I do not know when it will, or, what may be the Issue of the contest. Speculation, Peculation, Engrossing, forestalling with all their concomitants, afford too many melancholy proofs of the decay of public virtue; and too glaring instances of its being the interest and desire of too many who would wish to be thought friends, to continue the War.

Nothing I am convinced but the depreciation of our Currency proceeding in a great measure from the foregoing Causes, aided by Stock jobbing, and party dissensions has fed the hopes of the Enemy and kept the B. Arms in America to this day. They do not scruple to declare this themselves, and add, that we shall be our own conquerers. Cannot our common Country Am.[62] possess virtue enough to disappoint them? Is the paltry consideration of a little dirty pelf to individuals to be placed in

[62]America.

competition with the essential rights and liberties of the present generation, and of Millions yet unborn? Shall a few designing men for their own aggrandizement, and to gratify their own avarice, overset the goodly fabric we have been rearing at the expence of so much time, blood, and treasure? and shall we at last become the victims of our own abominable lust of gain? Forbid it heaven! forbid it all and every State in the Union! by enacting and enforcing efficacious laws for checking the growth of these monstrous evils, and restoring matters, in some degree to the pristine state they were in at the commencement of the War. Our cause is noble, it is the cause of Mankind! and the danger to it, is to be apprehended from ourselves. Shall we slumber and sleep then while we should be punishing those miscreants who have brot. these troubles upon us and who are aimg. to continue us in them, while we should be striving to fill our Battalions, and devising ways and means to appreciate the currency; on the credit of wch. every thing depends? I hope not. Let vigorous measures be adopted; not to limit the prices of Articles, for this I believe is inconsistent with the very nature of things, and impracticable in itself, but to punish Speculaters, forestallers, and extortioners, and above all to sink the money by heavy taxes. To promote public and private œconomy; Encourage Manufactures &ca. Measures of this sort gone heartily into by the several States would strike at once at the root of all our evils and give the coup de grace to British hope of subjugating this Continent, either by their Arms or their Arts. The first, as I have before observed, they acknowledge is unequal to the task; the latter I am sure will be so if we are not lost to every thing that is good and virtuous.

A little time now, must unfold in some degree, the Enemys designs. Whether the state of affairs in Europe will permit them to augment their Army with more than recruits for the

Regiments now on the Continent and therewith make an active and vigorous compaign, or whether with their Florida and Canadian force they will aid and abet the Indians in ravaging our Western Frontier while their Shipg. with detachments harrass (and if they mean to prosecute the predatory War threatened by Administration through their Commissioners) burn and destroy our Sea Coast; or whether, contrary to expectation, they should be more disposed to negotiate than to either is more than I can determine; the latter will depend very much upon their apprehensions from the Court of Spain, and expectations of foreign aid and powerful alliances; at present we seem to be in a Chaos but this cannot last long as I suppose the ultimate determination of the British Court will be developed at the meeting of Parliament after the Hollidays.

Mrs. Washington joins me in cordial wishes, and best respects to Mrs. Warren;[63] she would have done herself the pleasure of writing but the present convayance was sudden. I am, etc.

*QUERIES CONCERNING THE INDIAN COUNTRY[64]

[March, 1779.]

To obtain useful and necessary knowledge for the purpose of carrying on an Expedition against the Indians of the Six

[63] Mrs. Mercy Warren.

On March 31 Washington wrote to Lieut. Col. Frederick Weissenfels, of the Second New York Regiment, in answer to his application that the command of the regiment, late Livingston's (Fourth New York Regiment), would be given to the senior lieutenant colonel: "In determining the matter on this ground, I would flatter myself that you will not find yourself in the least injured or deprived of any rank to which you may be intitled." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[64] This document is one of the more remarkable ones in the *Washington Papers*. It is a summary in tabulated form (see illustration) of the information which Washington received in answer to 19 questions on the Indian country which he sent to Brig. Gen. Edward Hand and Cols. John Cox, William Patterson, Charles Stewart, and Zebulon Butler. The information obtained from Butler was not incorporated in the tabular statement, but entered in the "Extracts of Letters." (See footnote at end of

Nations the following questions have been propounded and answered.

1st. Which branch of the East branch of Susquehannah is it that leads into, or near the Settlements of the Six Nations, and is made use of by them when they come to War on the Northern Frontiers of Pensylvania and the Jerseys, and the Western Frontiers of New York?

Question to Col. Cox: 1st. What kind of Navigation is it between Pittsburg and Wenango?

2d. What distance is it from the Mouth of this branch to the Settlements and what tribes inhabit them?

Question to Col. Cox: 2d. How much above Wenango does this Navigation extend? and of what kind is it?

3d. What kind of Navigation is it? how far does it extend? and what sort of Vessels are best suited to it?

Question to Col. Cox: 3d. How far is it from the head of this Navigation to the Indian Towns? particularly those of the Senecas?

4th. Will the Country admit the transportation of Artillery by land or by Water? At what season is the Water in its best state for Batteauing? And how Soon in the Spring will the Grass afford sufficient support for the Pack horses and Cattle designed for Provisions?

Question to Col. Cox: 4th. What kind of a Country is it to pass thro? Is it hilly, or level? Swampy, or otherwise?

5th. Where would be a proper place, or proper places for establishing Magazines for an Expedition of this kind?

Question to Col. Cox: 5th. How far is it from the head of the Navigation of the Alligany, to the head of the Navigation of the Cayuga branch of the Susquehanna?

---

this document.) In addition to the 19 questions sent to Cox and Patterson, a set of 16 different questions was also sent to Cox. For convenience, these 16 questions are printed with the 19 questions as above.

6th. How far is the Susquehannah Navigable above the great fork at Fort Augusta for Batteaux or Canoes? And what is the distance from Fort Augusta to the mouth of the branch leading into the Indian Country as above mentioned?

Question to Col. Cox: 6th. What kind of a Communication is it across? Is there any road or Path leading from the one to the other?

7th. Do the Inhabitants make use of this Navigation? and are there many vessels, and Batteaumen on the River?

Question to Col. Cox: 7th. Supposing a body of Troops were to proceed from Fort Pitt against the hostile tribes of the Six Nations by what Rout would they advance? and what would be the distance to go?

8th. How far above Easton is the Delaware navigable for the above kind of Vessels?

Question to Col. Cox: 8th. What Towns or Settlements in this Rout would they first meet with?

9th. How far is it from Easton to the Mouth of Mohocamac by Water and by Land?

Question to Col. Cox: 9th. How far is it from these Towns to the Head of the Navigation on the Cayugo branch of the Susquehanna? and how far also (from them) to the Fort Niagara? and What sort of a Country to pass through to both?

10th. What kind of a rd. is it? and what kind of a Navigation for the above Vessels?

Question to Col. Cox: 10th. What Settlements of the Six Nations are most accessable from the Susquehanna? By what rout are they to be approached? And how far do they lye from Teoga?

11th. How far is it from Mohocomac to the Popaxtunk branch, by land and by Water?

Question to Col. Cox: 11th. Is it the Cayuga Branch that runs up to the Indian Settlements? How far can you, or ought

you to go up this Branch by Water? How far from thence to the nearest Indian Towns? What Indians Inhabit them? and what kind of a Country is it to pass through?

12th. What kind of a road, and what kind of Navigation between the two places?

Question to Col. Cox: 12th. How far is it from these Towns to Niagara and what sort of a Country between?

13th. What is the distance across from Popaxtunk (or higher up the Mohawk branch) to the Susquehannah at Ononquage or that Settlement? and what kind of a road and Country is it to pass?

Question to Col. Cox: 13th. What number of Warriors is supposed to be in the hostile tribes of the Six Nations?

14th. How far is the Onengauge Settlement above or below the branch wch. leads into, or towards the Country of the Six Nations?

Question to Col. Cox: 14th. Can Artillery be transported to their settlements with any degree of propriety and ease?

15th. How far is it from New Windsor to the Mouth of Mohocomac, or the nearest part of the Delaware rivr.? By what name is that nearest place distinguished? and how far above or below the Mouth of the said branch is it? and what kind of a road across?

Question to Col. Cox: 15th. Are there any Roads or ways leading from the Susquehanna, or West branch thereof to the Alligany at or above Wenango? What is the distance across? and what kind of A Country to pass?

16th. How far is it from Kingston to the Mouth of Papaxtunk or the nearest part of Delaware above or below it? and what kind of a road and Country to pass through? from the one place to the other?

Question to Col. Cox: 16th. Can people be hired to go into the Indian Country, visit the different Towns, obtain sufficient

knowledge of their Situation, strength, and designs? Ascertaining at the Sametime the distances from place to place, and from each place to the navigable waters of the Susquehanna, Alligany and Seneac River (which empties itself as Oswega)

17th. How far is it from Easton to Wioming? What sort of a road and Country between?

18th. How is the Country above Easton on the Delaware, and Fort Augusta on Susquehanna inhabited? How far up on each river do the present inhabitants extend? And what resources in the Articles of Provisions and forage can they furnish?

19th. How far is it from Fort Augusta or any other place above or below, to the Alligany river at or above the Kittaning? What kind of a Country is it to pass through, has it ever been much used? If it has, whether by land or Water? and the distance each way and the length of the Portages?[65]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Middlebrook,
March 29[–April 1], 1779.

Sir: I received your favor of the 28th. Instant, with the New York paper which it inclosed.

Upon application of commissary Beatty you will give permission to him to send into New York, about 40 bls. flour, eight

[65] Following the tabulated summary are "Extracts of Letters, and information from Sundry persons respecting the Indian Settlements upon the Waters of Susquehannah, Lake Ontario and Alligany with the distances of places. and practicable routs by Land and Water." These extracts are from letters of Col. Zebulon Butler, Capt. Benjamin Stoddert, and Col. Thomas Hartley. Following these extracts is a map of the Indian country, drawn by Washington, from the information, and following the map is: (1) "John Jenkins, a Volunteer in Captn. Spauldings Company, gives the following Acct.": (2) "John Lord, now in Sussex Goal, his Account of the way to Niagara &ca." The entire document is 21 pages in length.

The original questions to Cox and Patterson are in the writing of James McHenry, with the answers in that of Cox. The 16 questions to Cox, with his answers; the questions to Hand, with answers, both in his writing; the answers of

quarters beef and four or five cords of wood, for the use of our prisoners within the enemies lines.

I have ordered a party of ten with a subaltern, from the Marechose[66] light dragoons, for your particular command.

As it is our interest to bring our cavalry into the field in as good condition as possible, this will point out to you, the precaution of employing them only on such occasions, as are absolutely necessary for the security of the post.

To prevent them from being used on common affairs, the quarter master has orders to provide you with an express rider, which with the one you have, I suppose will be sufficient.[67]

I have been favored with your letter of the 31st. Ulto. and the two News-papers. You will continue your exertions in obtaining intelligence from the enemy. I am, etc.[68]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: I was yesterday favd. with yours of the 28th. of March giving me information of such of the movements of the Enemy as had come to your knowledge. The real design of

---

Stewart; and the questions to Butler, in the writing of Henry P. Livingston, with answers in that of Butler, are in the *Washington Papers*.

Also, there is filed with these papers "Extracts from Lieutt. [Thomas] McLallen's Journal of his Scout to Oswegatchie from Fort Schuyler", Apr. 18–25, 1779. These extracts are in the writing of Washington. McClelan was a lieutenant in the Third New York Regiment. He was cashiered in 1779 and joined the British.

[66] Marechaussée corps.

[67] At this point the draft has the following additional paragraphs, dated April 1, crossed off: "The necessity of establishing signals, or beacons, for the purpose of assembling the militia (in case the enemy should attempt this state in force) has induced me to erect a number of signals, in Summerset, Middlesex &c. and to fix on proper alarm posts to which the militia are to repair for orders. As it may be requisite to carry the signals thro' other counties, I have written his Excellency Governor Livingston on the subject. You will be pleased to call upon the officers of Militia in your vicinity, and agree with them on proper alarm posts for their companies, or regiments to assemble to, where they are to receive their orders, and to assist if necessary in erecting the beacons."

[68] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

their preparations upon the sound being as much a secret as when I wrote to you upon the 27th. ulto. I can only repeat to you now what I thought most advisable then, which was, to keep the detachment of Continental troops at New London, and call in a reinforcement of Militia to remain there untill the views of the enemy are disclosed. From some circumstances I am inclined to think that the expedition, whatever it may have been, is laid aside; the following are the principal reasons: Sir Henry Clinton is returned to New York, Admiral Gambier, by a letter from General Maxwell, is come back to Sandy Hook, and accounts from New York mention that Troops have been relanded upon Long Island which are thought to be those which went Eastward. But except there should be certain intelligence obtained from Long Island that the matter which has been in agitation is entirely over, the indications which I have mentioned, should not put the Garrison of New London and the Militia in its Vicinity off their guard. It seems generally agreed, that the destruction of the armed Vessels in New London Harbour and perhaps those in Connecticut River, are the principal inducements to the enemy to make a descent upon the Coast. If the ships cannot be got out of port, I think policy points out the necessity of lightening them of their Guns and Stores, stripping them of their sails and rigging which may be conveyed to places of perfect safety, and floating the Hulls as far up the rivers as the Navigation will admit; there to remain until an opportunity offers of getting them to sea. I would wish you to suggest this measure to those who have the care of our marine affairs, in the ports where the Vessels are.

I forward by this Conveyance the Commissions for all the Connecticut Regiments except the 2nd. As soon as the Matter respecting Capt. Beebes[69] Rank is settled, the Commissions for

[69] Capt. James Beebe. He was ranked as captain from December, 1777; transferred to Sappers and Miners in September, 1779; resigned in June, 1781.

that Regiment will be fitted up and forwarded likewise. The Board of War wait for the dates of the Commissions of Lieut. Colonels Johnson[70] and Grosvenor[71] to enable them to make them out. I am etc.[72]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 1, 1779.

Sir: Since mine of the 24th. I have received a letter from Colo. Butler dated the 28th. March, by which I find, that a Body of the enemy, consisting of Indians and others, had made their appearance at Wyoming, and had destroyed several Houses and Barns in the neighbourhood, but had been unsuccessful in their attempt upon the fort. This indication of the enemy's being in motion upon that quarter makes me anxious to have the post at Wyoming secured, as speedily as possible. I must therefore desire you to order the German Regiment, and Armands and Schotts Corps to march to that place with the utmost expedition. I cannot point out their Route; but you are to direct them to that which shall be deemed most safe, and which will afford the best Road for the troops to march. The commanding Officer of the detachment, should have the strictest order to keep the Men together upon the march, and to use every precaution against suffering the Enemy to lead him into any ambuscades, or to come upon him by surprize.

Upon this head I would have you to be very pointed, as I do not think it improbable, if the enemy are out in that quarter, that they may attempt to intercept the detachment. I would

[70] Lieut. Col. Jonathan Johnson, of the Fifth Connecticut Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781, and served to June, 1783.

[71] Lieut. Col. Thomas Grosvenor, of the Third Connecticut Regiment. He was transferred to the First Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

[72] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

advise that what Baggage they may be under the necessity of carrying should be kept as much upon the left as possible, by which means it will be covered by the line of march. These troops will find Barracks at Wyoming ready for the greatest part of them. I have given orders for Col. Malcoms and Pattons Regiments to move immediately over from the North River to Minisink. The former will be, upon a junction of the troops, incorporated with Spencers and the Latter with Hartley's. I am, etc.

P: S: Should General Hand have left Minisink the Commanding Officer is to put the troops, ordered to Wyoming, in motion as quick as possible. It appears by consulting the Maps, and from information, that the Baggage should go by what is called the lower Road by Fort Penn.[73]

To THE BOARD OF GENERAL OFFICERS

Head Quarters, April 1, 1779.

Gentlemen: I transmit you herewith three Papers, indorsed No. 1, 2 and 3, which I apprehend will be necessary for your consideration in the cases of rank, which will be before you to day, agreable to the Orders of yesterday.

The paper No. 1, and the paragraphs 1 and 7 in that indorsed No. 3 are proceedings of Congress. No. 2 is the opinion of a Board in a case that happened between the two periods when the Resolutions of Congress were adopted; and besides this, there have been other corresponding Opinions and proceedings on similar points, or such as did not substantially differ from it. These matters I mention, as Boards appointed in disputes about rank and precedence, owing to some circumstances, have not always been composed of all the General

[73] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Officers. The Board will be pleased to return the papers again, when they are done with them. I have the Honor, etc.

P: S: The No. 3. Resolutions alluded to were of the 16 Sept. 1776. and 24 Novr. 1778.[74]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: Be pleased upon Receipt of this to order Colo. Malcoms and late Pattons Regiments to march as soon as possible to the Minisink settlement, and upon their arrival there to take their orders from General Hand or the commanding Officer. Their most expeditious Route will be to New Windsor by Water, and from thence across to Minisink, which is not more than 40 miles. When the Corps march, let an Officer belonging to one of them come down to me with exact Returns of the strength of each. I shall have occasion to send him up to Minisink with dispatches. I am, etc.[75]

To COLONEL ZEBULON BUTLER

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 1, 1779.

Sir: I received your letter comprehending the transactions at your post from the 23rd. to the 28th. Ulto. Considering the importance of the place I have ordered up the German regiment, Armand's and Schott's corps as a reinforcement. Therefore you will, take the necessary precautions for their barracks,

[74] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The draft, also by Harrison, is likewise in the *Washington Papers,* and contains the P. S. which is missing from the letter signed.

The resolves of Congress of Sept. 16, 1776, related to bounties and those of Nov. 24, 1778, related to the settlement of rank.

There is in the *Washington Papers,* under date of April 1, the report of a board of general officers on the rank dispute between Majors Mentges, Murray, and Nichols, to which Washington's letter as above may relate. The inclosures therein mentioned are not found in the *Washington Papers.*

[75] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

and give proper notice to the commissaries to increase or proportion their supply to your numbers. I need not recommend to you that watchfulness and discipline in your patroles and scouting parties, which can alone give security to the garrison, as well as prevent a surprize, on their own part; or to your giving that protection to the Country consistent with your *orders* and force.

On examining the return I was surprized to find on furlough 13 men from Capn. Spauldings[76] company, although it has been expressly raised for the defence of the frontier: You will be pleased to call in all who are on furlough, as soon as possible. I am, etc.[77]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Thursday, April 1, 1779.

Parole Huntingdon. Countersigns Henly, Ham.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colonel Hall[78] was President March 1779, Ludwich Wolfe, Trumpeter in the Marechausie Corps, was tried for "Concerting a plot to desert to the enemy and carry with him two horses the property of Captn. Von Heer."

The court are of opinion he is guilty of attempting to desert to the enemy being a breach of the 4th. Article of the 6th. section of the Articles of War and sentence him to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back well laid on.

The General approves the sentence and orders it to be put in execution tomorrow.

[76] Capt. Simon Spalding, of Ransom's Wyoming Valley company. He was transferred to the First Connecticut Regiment on Jan. 1, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

[77] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[78] Col. David Hall, of the Delaware Regiment.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, April 2, 1779.

My Lord: As there are some other disputes of relative Rank subsisting among the Field Officers of the Pennsylvania line, besides that between Majors Mintges, Murray and Nicol, I have desired General St Clair, to direct such of them as are in Camp to attend your Board and lay before you their claims upon which be pleased to make report to me. I am, etc.[79]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Friday, April 2, 1779.

Parole Ilchester. Countersigns Ilmen, India.

William Nelnet, a Corporal now in Captain Mott's[80] company of Colonel Lamb's Regiment of Artillery is claimed by the 11th. Pennsylvania Regiment. Two subalterns from each of said regiments, a Captain from the latter to preside, will meet next tuesday 11 o'Clock, at the Orderly Office to inquire into the claim and report to which of right he belongs.

The General Court Martial whereof Colo. Butler was appointed President to meet tomorrow morning ten oClock.

Colonel Butler having obtained leave of absence Lieutenant Colonel Harmar[81] will preside in his room; Major Lee[82] to attend as an additional member.

---

[79] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[80] Capt. Gershom Mott, of the Second Continental Artillery. He served to June, 1783.

[81] Lieut. Col. Josiah Harmar, of the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was commissioned lieutenant colonel commandant Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment in August, 1780; transferred to Third Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781; transferred to First Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783; promoted to colonel in September, 1783; lieutenant colonel commandant U. S. Infantry regiment and also Commander of the Army, August, 1784, to September, 1789; lieutenant colonel commandant First U. S. Infantry Regiment, September, 1789, to January, 1792; Commander of U. S. Army, September, 1789, to March, 1791; resigned in January, 1792.

[82] Maj. Henry ("Light Horse Harry") Lee.

The Court Martial appointed to try Colonel Ogden charged with 1st. Neglect of duty in general. 2nd. Repeated frauds against the Public and also the officers and soldiers under his command. 3rd. Cowardice. 4th. Gaming, have declared it their opinion, "That he is not guilty of the 1st. charge, that he is not guilty of the second, and are unanimously of opinion that he is not guilty of the 3rd. charge and have unanimously acquitted him with honor."

"They are unanimously of opinion that he is guilty of the 4th. charge, being a breach of the Commander in Chief's orders dated the 8th. of January 1778, and have sentenced him to be severely reprimanded in general orders."

The General approves the sentence of the Court and it gives him pleasure to find that Colonel Ogden of whom he always entertained a high opinion, has been acquitted of the three first charges exhibited against him; He also would have been happy if there had been no circumstances to justify the fourth and last; but he is under the painful necessity of observing, that there are circumstances, and such too as most fully authorize the sentence of the Court. The General is sorry that a Gentleman at the head of a Regiment who both in practice and precept ought to shew the most pointed attention and adherence to all orders, to influence and determine the conduct of those, acting in subordinate stations to him, should be among the first to break them.

The officer who acts thus, countenances a relaxation of discipline and the introduction of disorder, and cannot prevent, much less punish, offences in others which he himself commits.

All General Orders are in force 'till they are set aside or altered by subsequent ones issuing from proper authority or 'till the occasion ceases which produced them. Colo. Ogdon knows this and he must have known also that the particular

order which was the subject of the Court Martial's consideration of the 4th. charge against him, remained unalter'd and the infraction of it is more censurable, if possible, than that of any other, inasmuch as the order was intended to prevent the most pernicious Vice that can obtain in an Army, the vice of gaming!

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, April 2, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am this moment favod. with yours of the 30th. March. My letters of the 27th. Ulto. and 1st. instant, to which I refer you, went fully into the subject of that which I have just recd, and recommended the measures which I still think, all circumstances considered, ought to be pursued.

The Messenger who brought your letter, having mentioned his orders to return to you as expeditiously as possible I have not given him the least detention. I am, etc.[83]

To MRS. MARIA FARMER[84]

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 2, 1779.

Madam: Were there no resolve of Congress, making it necessary to obtain the governor's concurrence, when an inhabitant of any of the States is desirous to pass into the enemy's lines I should have been happy in complying with your request.

But as there is such a resolution, Governor Livingston's consent becomes a requisite; you will therefore be pleased to procure this, when you shall have my immediate permission to return to New York. I am, etc.[85]

[83] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[84] A widow, then living in New Brunswick, N. J. She had property in New York City. Her letter, dated March 24, requesting leave to go into New York and return, is in the *Washington Papers*.

[85] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 2, 1779.

Sir: I have had the honor to receive your Excellency's two Favors of the 24th Ulto., with their Inclosures.

I am much obliged by Your Excellency's attention, in communicating the Act for supplying the Oneidas, and Other friendly Indians with provision. Matters in consequence, I flatter myself, will be so conducted, as not to disorder or injure our other arrangements in this Article.

The Act recommending a day of fasting, humiliation and prayer shall be duly attended to. With respect to the Cloathing department, the compleat arrangement of it is so very interesting and important, that, I persuade myself, the Board of War will not delay their report of the salaries for the Officers a moment longer than what the subject may require; and I should hope, that the respective states, after receiving the proceedings of Congress, will make the earliest appointment of the sub-cloathiers; and that their choice will be directed to persons well qualified to fill the Office.

I would take the liberty to mention that the state of the Regiments of Cavalry seems to merit attention. At this time there is nothing fixed respecting them. It appears material that it should be determined, whether they are to be recruited, as they are very deficient both in Men and Horses, or whether they are to remain as they are; or whether they are to be incorporated. Whatever regulation may be thought most eligible, the sooner it is adopted the better. The first mode will be attended with great expence, if practicable in the execution, and yet great advantages will be derived from a respectable Cavalry, particularly if the Enemy should act in the Southern States and they can be subsisted.

I am informed by a Letter from General Putnam that he had received accounts, that fourteen Empty transports in their passage from Rhode Island to Sag Harbour were driven on shore on Gardner's Island in the late storm. I transmit your Excellency a York paper of the 29th Ulto. which is the latest I have received from thence. I have the Honor, &c.

P. S. I shall thank Your Excellency for sending the inclosed to Baron Steuben.[86]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 2, 1779.

Sir: I have been honored with yours of the 27th March. Upon consulting General Knox it is our opinion that the contract with Mr. Hughes[87] for the thirty *Eighteen* pounders should be renewed, as the Cannon are absolutely necessary, and it does not appear that they can be procured from any Works so soon as from his, nor I suppose upon cheaper terms. Should a Contract be made between the public and the owners of Salisbury Furnace, it will be a considerable time before any thing can be expected from thence, as the Works are in every respect intirely out of repair. Except the Board have any particular use for the twenty *twelve* pounders, I think they may be dispensed with, as they are too heavy for the Field, and too light for Garrison Guns.

Be pleased to direct the 18 pounders to be sent down, as they are finished, that some of them may be got up to the Highland posts, where they are exceedingly wanted, as speedily as possible.

[86] In the writing of James McHenry. The letter was read in Congress on April 5 and referred to the Board of War.

[87] Messrs. Daniel and Samuel Hughes, of Maryland.

Should the arrangements of any of the Regiments of Artillery be made out, be pleased to transmit them, that I may endeavour to have them compleated. The Officers of Colo. Cranes and Colo. Lambs Battalions are particularly anxious for their Commissions, as by some regulations of the Eastern States, such of them as belong to them are to draw supplies in proportion to the Rank they hold. I have the honor etc.[88]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Saturday, April 3, 1779.

Parole Jutland. Countersigns Jersey, Jamestown.

The contracts for shoes (in exchange for hides) made by officers commanding brigades in consequence of Lord Stirling's orders of the 1st. of January and previous to the suspension thereof on the 6th. of February are to be immediately reported to the Adjutant General with the greatest exactness. These reports are to comprehend the names and places of residence of the Persons with whom the Contracts were made; the precise number of shoes contracted for and the terms on which they were to be furnished; The number of shoes received in consequence of the contract and the quantity of hides delivered towards the payment.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL AARON BURR

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 3, 1779.

Sir: I have to acknowledge your favor of the 10th. Ulto. Perfectly satisfied that no consideration save a desire to reestablish your health, could induce you to leave the service, I cannot therefore with hold my concurrence.

[88] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

But in giving permission to your retiring from the army, I am not only to regret the loss of a good officer, but the cause which makes his resignation necessary.

When it is convenient to transmit the settlement of your public accounts, it will receive my final acceptance. I am, etc.[89]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 4, 1779.

Gentn.: I have had the Honor to receive your favors of the 30th and 31st Ulto. and two of the 1st Inst. with the several papers to which they refer.

If Lieutenant Colo. Mebane[90] was the Oldest Lieutenant Colonel in the North Carolina line when Colo. Hogan[91] was promoted to the rank of a Brigadier, he unquestionably, according to the principles of rank recomd. should be appointed Lieutenant Colonel Commandant, and Lt. Colo. Davidson[92] should remove to the Regiment in which the former served.

When the arrangements of the several York Regiments come in, the whole shall be transmitted to the Board, which will be better than to return that of Colo. Cortlandts Regiment alone. The arrangement of Colo. Bland's Regiment shall be considered.

It appears to me that Light Blunderbusses on account of the quantity of shot they will carry, will be preferable to Carbines, for Dragoons, as the Carbines only carry a single ball especially in case of close action.

---

[89] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[90] Lieut. Col. Robert Mebane, of the First North Carolina Regiment. He was commissioned lieutenant colonel commandant of the Third North Carolina Regiment in June, 1779, and was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780.

[91] Brig. Gen. James Hogun.

[92] Lieut. Col. William Lee Davidson, of the Third North Carolina Regiment. He was transferred to the First North Carolina Regiment in June, 1779; served as brigadier general of North Carolina Militia; killed at Cowan's Ford, N. C., in February, 1781.

With respect to the Regulations for the Engineering department, I have perused the Copy, which the Board have been pleased to favor me with, and do not find that they are liable to any objection on my part, unless it is in the 7th Article of those which concern the Sappers and Miners. This I think not sufficiently explicit to exclude claims for gratuities in common cases, which I am of opinion should not be allowed, as it would excite jealousy and uneasiness in the rest of the Army, when ever they are employed with them if they are not paid the same. We have not upon any occasion heretofore ever given our fatigue parties any extra allowances, except in the Article of Spirit. I would propose with all due deference to the Board, that the 7th Article should stand thus

" The Sappers and Miners shall in cases of extraordinary fatigue and danger have such gratuities over and above their pay, as the Commanding Engineer, with the concurrence of the Commanding General of the Army shall think they deserve."

As to the travelling charges of the Engineers, if they could be comprehended under some general equitable regulation, I should suppose it better than if a particular one were made for the purpose; for discriminations always produce discontent. It is however necessary that their allowance upon such occasions, should be fixed, either by a special or under a general Resolution. I cannot wish that the matter should remain with me, for the most obvious reasons. The Board having ordered a supply of Horses I shall say nothing on that head. It is to be hoped that the Engineers will not have occasion for more, or at least for but very few. Before I conclude on this subject, I would take the liberty to mention, as General Portail is in Philadelphia, it may be proper to lay the plan before him and

obtain his approbation of it, before it is submitted to Congress. If this is not done, and he should disapprove of it, it is probable it will have to undergo some alteration, or at least it will occasion some trouble.

The German Batallion has been considered in the Army, as part of the Maryland Troops, since the 26th of Feby. 1778. It was then included in the Quota of that State, as you will see by the inclosed Resolution. I do not know what part of it was made up from Pensylvania, but I believe the Companies from thence had never been recruited and that they were much reduced. The Batallion at present is at Minisinck. The Assembly of Maryland too has just adopted some proceedings respecting it, and desired that their proportion of that and of the Rifle Battalion should be incorporated and Officered. I am, &c.[93]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 4, 1779.

Sir: Inclosed you have the Arrangements of eight of the Pennsylvania and the two Rhode Island Regiments compleated, except as to the Field Officers of the former; and as some of those concerned in disputes of Rank are absent, I must request that the Commissions of the Captains and Subs may be made out and sent forward, without waiting for those of the Field Officers. The 4th, 8th, and 11th Pennsylvania Regiments being detached, I have not been able to procure their arrangements. The returns now transmitted differ widely from those sent up by the Board, but as they have undergone very minute scrutinies by the parties concerned, and most of those who had claims have had opportunities of preferring

[93] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

them, I imagine the lists as they now stand will give pretty general satisfaction. To shew that the present arrangement of Rhode Island, is agreeable, I forward Genl. Sullivan's and Colo. Greene's letters. I am, &c.[94]

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Head Quarters, April 4, 1779.

Sir: I had not the Honor to receive Your Excellency's Letter of the 31st. Ulto., before Yesterday evening. From this circumstance and some others that have occurred, I am sorry to inform you, that the proposed meeting of Commissioners cannot take place, at so early a day as you have mentioned. I am under the necessity of requesting that it may be deferred 'till Monday the 12th. Instant, when Col. Davies and Lt. Col. Harrison will Meet Colo. Hyde[95] and Captn. André[96] at Amboy in the forenoon. Those Gentlemen, I am persuaded, will enter upon business with the most liberal and generous dispositions; and, from thence I am happy to conceive with you, the most favourable expectations. You will however suffer me to observe, that, should the intended negotiation answer our wishes, yet it will not flow from that partiality which you have been pleased to suppose.[97]

Our Commissary of Prisoners will attend at Amboy during the Commission, and I shall also order an escort consisting of an Officer and Six Dragoons. I have the Honor etc.

---

[94] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman, and is addressed to Peter Scull, secretary of the Board of War.

[95] Col. West Hyde, of the First Foot Guards, British Army.

[96] Maj. John Lewis André, who was aide to Sir Henry Clinton and adjutant general of the British Army in America.

[97] "I am happy to find the direction of this Affair is now entirely reposed in Military hands; as I can from thence augur the same liberality of Negociation on the part of Your Commissioners, which I trust you will find on Ours."—*Sir Henry Clinton to Washington,* Mar. 31, 1779. Clinton's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 4, 1779.

Gentlemen: "Capt. Schott waits upon you with a Return of Arms and Cloathing wanting for the several Corps therein mentioned which are ordered over to Wyoming. The Cloathing could have been furnished from hence, but it will be so much more convenient to send it from Philada. to Esterton upon the Susequehannah and from thence to Wyoming by Water, where it will meet the Troops, that I have directed Capt. Schott to proceed to Philada."

I imagine the Arms and Accoutrements had better be ordered from the Magazine at Carlisle, as the distance from thence to Susquehannah is so much shorter than from Philada. or should there be a sufficiency in the hands of the Armourers at Lancaster it will be more convenient still. Capt. Schott will take the order and see that the Articles are safely conveyed to Susquenhannah. I am, &c.[98]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 4, 1779.

Sir: I duly received your favor of the 2nd. Instant. You will be pleased to transmit by flag as early as possible, the letter which I herewith send for Sir Henry Clinton; and that to his Commissioners,[99] who are to meet ours on the subject of an exchange of prisoners, and who probably it will find on Staten Island.

I have nothing more in particular command, and am. Sir Yours, &c.[1]

[98] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[99] A copy of this letter is not found in the *Washington Papers*.
[1] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 4, 1779.

Sir: The Arms, Cloathing and Camp Equipage for Colo. Spencers and the German Regiment and for Armands and Schotts Corps, of which Capt. Schott brought down a return, will be sent up the Susquehanna to Wyoming, at which place the troops ordered to march thither will meet them.

As Colo. Cortlandts Regt. will not be employed upon the same service, the necessary Cloathing and Camp equipage for it will be provided from another quarter. I have given you this information lest the Corps ordered to Wyoming, might have waited for Capt. Schotts return before they marched, which should they not have done when this reaches you, you will immediately put them in motion. I am, etc.

Be pleased to forward the inclosed to Colo. Cortland.[2]

[N.Y.P.L.]

To THOMAS BURKE

Head Quarters, April 5, 1779.

Sir: I had not the Honor to receive Your Letter of the 22d Ulto. till this morning. By some means or other it had taken a circuitous route by the way of Peeks Kilns, and most probably thro' the inattention of the person to whom it was delivered in the first instance.

---

[2]In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On April 4 Washington wrote to Capt. John Paul Schott, of Ottendorff's Corps, ordering him to Philadelphia to procure arms, accoutrements and clothing from the Board of War and to "use the utmost diligence in having them transported to Estherton upon Susquehannah and from thence up to Wyoming by Water."

The following day (April 5) James McHenry wrote to Col. Philip Cortlandt that "as you will not act in the same quarter with General Hand, you will therefore, receive elsewhere a proper supply of such of these articles [arms, accoutrements and clothing] as are wanting in your regiment." Both of these letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

With respect to the subject of your Letter, after thanking you and your colleagues for your polite attention in referring the matter to me previous to your acting in it, lest it might contravene some general plan of mine, I beg leave to observe, that if the Three hundred dollars bounty pr. Man voted by the State are to be given, it had better be, as you suggest, in addition to the bounty allowed by Congress, and only to such men as will inlist during the War. To give it for a shorter term of inlistment, will be impolitic in the extreme in my opinion, as the consequences which must evidently flow from it will be exceedingly injurious and will greatly overballance any present relief that the measure can produce. For my part I am most clearly convinced of the impolicy of State bounties in all cases. A more pernicious system never was adopted, and a more pernicious one cannot be persevered in. It has occasioned a thousand evils and infinite discontents. Men who inlisted at early and at intermediate periods for the War for moderate bounties have become dissatisfied at seeing such enormous sums paid for short services, and there are numbers on this account, who were always esteemed Soldiers for the War, that are trying by every possible artifice to prove that their engagements were only temporary. Tho' they should not succeed in this, it is certain there will be great desertions, murmurings, perhaps what will be worse. Upon the whole, I do not know, that an offer of the bounty, even to such as will engage for the War, will be by any means advisable. I have the honor etc.[3]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 5, 1779.

Dr. Sir: The time not being very remote in which our intended operations must commence it is necessary to put [some

[3] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

of the] troops designed for the expedition, in motion to the several points, from whence they are to operate. In consequence of this, the troops now at Minisinck will be immediately ordered from that post. As this circumstance may create apprehensions in the minds of the people for their safety, and of course check the spirit of agriculture, I would submit to your Excellencys consideration the precaution of keeping up a proper confidence, by means of a small party of Militia stationed in this quarter.

Altho' the country will, in effect, derive greater security and protection in the removal of the troops than by their continuance, yet as it may not be altogether politic to make a whole frontier sensible of this, you will judge of the propriety of the measure for avoiding it.

I have written to Governor Livingston on the subject, submitting to his discretion the calling in a party of Militia on the troops leaving the Minisinck.

I would just beg leave to observe that I have not received your sentiments on my letters of the 15th and 16th Ultimo, and am Dr. Sir Your, etc.

P. S. After the closing the above, I had the pleasure of your two favors of the 18th and 21st of March Ulto.[4]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 5, 1779.

Sir: I wish to know, how many horns have been delivered to your department in consequence of the general orders for that purpose; and that you would take measures to have a sufficient number of them converted into the common powder

[4] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

flasks for the proposed expedition. And that the whole may be under your view.

You will also be pleased to give directions for the necessary compliment of shot pouches. I am, etc.[5]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, April 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: I this morning received your Two favors of the 31st. Ultimo and 1st. Inst.

General Clinton and Admiral Gambier, as you will probably have heard before this, have returned from the Eastward, and I believe several of the Troops, which had gone towards the East end of Long Island.

The expedition they had in view in that Quarter, whatever it was, seems to be at an end, or at least for the present. I have had a Letter from the former since his return, and an Intelligent Officer of Ours, from York within a few days, and other advices agree in the expedition being over. I fancy they were apprehensive that from the length and extent of their preparations, the people were alarmed and from that circumstance, that whatever they might attempt to enterprize, would be attended with hazard and risk.

I am much obliged by your attention in having the Cloathing opened, aired, and repacked. It was necessary and essential, and the preservation of it is of great importance.

With respect to the applications which you mention from the Officers of the Hospital, it is not in my power to grant them.[6] There is no particular provision that I know of in the proceedings of Congress respecting them in this instance,

[5] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[6] Applications of officers for clothing from the store at Fishkill.

and therefore I cannot authorise a preference in their favor. It is, and ever has been my wish to see the most perfect equality and distribution of necessaries among the Officers as well as Men; and to maintain this I refused in the course of the last fall and Winter many similar applications from Officers in the line. My wishes however, have in many instances, been counteracted and defeated by particular interferences which were very unjust and impolitic, as they broke in upon the general system for relief and administering ample supplies to a part, they injured and discontented the Whole.

The Congress have lately adopted some Resolutions, concerning the Cloathing Department, and have the arrangement still under consideration; which when finished, I flatter myself, will remove many difficulties that have hitherto existed and render the supplies of the Officers more comfortable and easy, than they have been for some time past. I wrote you from Philadelphia respecting the issuing of Necessaries to the soldiery. I don't mean by anything I have said here, to contradict what I have mentioned.

The enclosed Letter for Governor Clinton, you will be pleased to transmit him by Express. I am, etc.[7]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been honored with yours of the 30th. March.

As I shall be very soon under the necessity of removing the troops at present at and in the neighbourhood of the Minisinck settlement, I thought it advisable to give this notice to your Excellency, that you may, if you judge proper, order some Militia to occupy their posts. I have wrote to Governor

[7] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Clinton upon the same subject. Altho' the move which the troops are about to make, will in fact give as much security to the frontier as by remaining where they are, yet perhaps the inhabitants cannot be made sensible of it, and as the re-settlement and cultivation of that fine Country ought by all means to be encouraged, I submit it to your Excellency's judgment to determine whether any measure will so effectually answer those desirable ends as ordering a few Militia to give the inhabitants protection. I am, &c.[8]

To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favr. of the 29th. March reached me a day or two ago. I cannot conceive from whence can arise the antipathy of Colo. Proctor and His Officers to the Uniform adopted by all the other Regiments of Artillery. In every service it is customary to distinguish Corps by particular Uniforms, and as Black and Red has been pitched upon for that of the American Continental Artillery, it is unreasonable in him to make any objections. As Blue and Red has hitherto been the Uniform of his Regt. I imagine the Officers are in general provided with Cloathing of that kind for this year; and it would therefore be convenient to make a change at present. But I would wish you to inform Colo. Proctor, that it is expected he will conform next year. It is good policy to diversify our Uniform as much as possible, as thereby the demand for any particular colour and of course the price is decreased. Blue Cloth is now higher priced than any other (except scarlet and Buff) because such numbers prefer it. By one of the regulations for the establishment of the Corps of Engineers, they are strictly enjoined

[8]The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

not to communicate their plans or surveys to any other than such public Bodies as are proper to be intrusted with them, the Commander in chief or commanding General under whom they may be acting. This I imagine will be a sufficient obligation upon General Du Portail without my giving him the hint you mention. Mr. Tilghman will give you such information respecting Mr. Shewell[9] as he recollects. I am, etc.[10]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Monday, April 5, 1779.

Parole Lithunia. Countersigns Lisbon, Lynn.

All officers who have drawn money for the reinlisting service are desired to prepare their accounts for a settlement with the Auditors.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Tuesday, April 6, 1779.

Parole Mittenbergh. Countersigns Modon, Mexico.

At a General Court Martial of the line April 3rd. 1779, Lieut. Colonel Harmar, President; Captain Handy[11] of the fifth Maryland regiment was tried for, "Refusing his tour of duty in not taking command of the Bound Brook Picket."

---

[9] Robert Shewell, from Philadelphia, whom Reed said was ordered out of camp by Washington in the spring of 1778 as a dangerous or disaffected character.

On April 5 Tilghman wrote to President Reed that Shewell, to the best of his recollection, had come to the camp at Valley Forge and given intelligence of the British preparations to leave Philadelphia and that he was present at a parade of the daily guards or at a brigade drill, which was considered improper by some officers who knew him, or knew his character, "which gave him an opportunity of making observations, and I am informed that he was ordered immediately off the Ground, and I believe out of the Camp." Tilghman's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[10] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[11] Capt. Levin Handy, of the Fifth Maryland Regiment. He resigned in May, 1780.

The Court having considered the evidence and the reasons offered by Captain Handy for his refusal to do the tour of duty he is charged with, are of opinion that his reasons are not sufficient to justify his refusal to do the duty he was ordered and that he is guilty of a breach of that part of the 5th. Article, Section 2nd of the Articles of War which respect a disobedience of orders; But as it appears to have proceeded from a dispute of rank existing in the regiment he belongs to, they consider his being arrested and tried by a General Court Martial to be a sufficient punishment for the charge exhibited against him.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence. Captain Handy is released from his Arrest.

To THE COMMITTEE OF CONFERENCE[12]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 7, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have taken the liberty, thro' the Channel of the Committee appointed to confer with me, to lay before Congress the inclosed extract of a letter from General Knox,[13] and the Return to which it refers. As the completion of the Corps of Artillery is a matter of great importance, I hope the earliest attention will be paid to that Business.

There are but two ways of keeping up the Regiments of Artillery. One by original inlistments expressly for that service, the other by drafts from the line of Infantry. The latter is attended with great inconveniences. It is a most discouraging

On April 6 Robert Hanson Harrison answered a letter from Capt. Nathan Strong, of the Fourth New York Regiment, that Strong was rated as a supernumerary in the arrangement of the New York line. "This circumstance dispenses with your future services in the Army and renders a resignation unnecessary; and it is preferable to one, as you will be entitled the emoluments allowed to Supernumeraries, which, from the Memorandum on the arrangemt. you seem well to deserve." Harrison's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[12]The Committee of Conference consisted on this date of James Duane, Jesse Root, Meriwether Smith, Gouverneur Morris, and Henry Laurens.

[13]This extract of Knox's letter of April 6 is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The original is in the *Washington Papers*.

thing to the Officers of Infantry, after they have exerted themselves to make their Battalions respectable in numbers, to have their Men drawn from them for the Artillery, in addition to the variety of other calls for Artificers, Waggoners &ca: and if they are obliged to give them up, instead of parting with the most healthy and robust, which the Artillery service requires, they contrive, as is very natural, to divest themselves of the very worst Men under their command. The Artillery is, moreover by these means strengthened at the Expence of the Infantry, which would not be the case, were measures taken in time to recruit both corps. There is so little time between the present, and that which we may expect to be called into the Field, that I am convinced I need make no apology for requesting the Committee to urge the Congress to a speedy determination upon the Business of which the foregoing is the subject. In a letter to Congress of the 24th March, I laid before them General Greenes remarks upon the Resolve for inlisting waggoners, in which he points out the insufficiency of the terms held forth, either to engage new or to reinlist the old Drivers. The times of many of the old are near expiring, and it will be too late to set about inlisting new except some effectual measure is speedily adopted. I shall therefore esteem it as a favor if the Committee will inquire what Steps have been or are likely to be taken in the matter. I have the honor, &c.[14]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 7, 1779.

Sir: I have been favored with your letter of yesterday and its inclosures. You will be pleased to have the circumstances of the

[14] In the writing of Tench Tilghman and addressed to James Duane, as chairman of the committee.

loss of the water-guard,[15] as well ascertained as possible. Should the officer have exceeded his orders imprudently in leaving his post, although we cannot punish him at present, yet it is necessary that the matter should be known. Could any thing make an impression on some of our officers, this might serve as an example for guards of the same nature to confine themselves strictly, and invariably to the objects of their orders. I am &c.[16]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL SAMUEL HAWES

Head Quarters, April 7, 1779.

Sir: It has been represented to His Excellency, the Commander in Chief, that Mr. Smith[17] the Post Master on the Evening of the 5th. was guilty of great impropriety of conduct in the Brigade, at present under your command.[18] There seems to be some doubt, as to the manner in which Mr. Smith should be proceeded against. This circumstance has induced the General to direct me to request you in his name to appoint Two or three discreet, intelligent Officers to inquire into the matter and to report to him the result. It will be necessary that Smith should be apprised of the measure and of the time and place of the inquiry, that he may attend it, as it may ultimately affect him. I am, etc.[19]

[15] Maxwell's letter of April 6, in the *Washington Papers,* cites that Lieut. [James] Paul, of the Second New Jersey Regiment, had command of the water guard at Newark and with 12 men "very imprudently landed on the Bergan shore, where, the enemy had laid in wait for them, and made them all prisoners." Paul was not exchanged until June, 1780. He retired in January, 1781.

[16] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[17] Hugh Smyth (Smith), postmaster at Army headquarters.

[18] Lieut. Col. Samuel Hawes, of the Sixth Virginia Regiment, was then commanding Scott's brigade. He was transferred to the Fifth Virginia Regiment in January, 1783, and served to November, 1783.

[19] This letter is in the writing of and is signed "Robt. H. Harrison, Secy."

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES HOGUN

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 7, 1779.

Sir: I received your favor of the 3rd. instant. It will not possibly be in my power, to make any augmentation of the garrison from this Army. Should the daily guards, as you have stated them be indispensably necessary at Philadelphia, you must apply to the board of war, and represent the matter, that the militia may be called on for this purpose.[20]

As the draughts returning home, will leave a number of the officers unemployed; you may, as you have suggested, send some of these, to take charge of the men to their State; to keep them together and prevent abuses on the march.

The company stationed at Trenton, cannot be relieved at this time. I am, etc.[21]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Thursday, April 8, 1779.

Parole Oleron. Countersigns Olinda, Ormus.

A board of General Officers to be composed of Majrs. Genl. Greene (if present), Lord Stirling, St. Clair, and De Kalb, and of Brigadiers General Knox, Woodford and Muhlenberg is to sit tomorrow morning ten o'Clock at the Orderly Office to take into consideration the rank and an arrangement of the officers in the Maryland line and to state the same: The Commander in Chief will lay before the board all the papers he has concerning the subject and he hopes they will fix in the arrangement and report which they make, the rank and station of every officer and the dates their commissions should bear.

[20] General Hogun was stationed at Philadelphia at this time.
[21] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

The Surgeons of the Army are requested to make a return of their Mates, Medicines and Instruments to the Director General at Doctor Draper's[22] quarters at Bound Brook.

The commanding officers of such regiments as have no Surgeons will make report thereof to the Director at the same time and place.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 8, 1779.

Gentlemen: The Board of General Officers to whom were referred the dispute of Rank between Majors Mentges, Murray and Nicholls having made the inclosed Report, I must request the Board to give them the information (thro' me) which they call for respecting the appointment of Major Nicholls to the rank of Lieut. Colonel.

In mine of the 26th March I desired to be informed of the number of Hunting shirts upon hand and where they are deposited. I shall be glad of an answer on that head, as it is time to have them collected to the quarters where they will be wanted. Be pleased to inform me also whether you have heard from Governor Johnson on the subject of sending a guard of Militia to relieve Colo. Rawling's at Fort Frederick. I have the honor, &c.[23]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 8, 1779.

Sir: I have been honored with yours of the 26th March inclosing a Resolve of the House of Delegates for the incorporation of parts of the German Battalion and Rifle Corps into a

[22] Dr. George Draper. He was Hospital Surgeon and Physician of the Continental Army from October, 1780, to the close of the war.

[23] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Regiment, and another, for forwarding the recruiting Service. I also at the same time received from the president of the Senate and the Speaker of the House of Delegates two Resolves; one empowering me fully to settle the Rank of the Officers of the Maryland line, the other allowing half pay for life to such Officers as shall remain in service during the War.

By an allotment of the quota of troops to be raised by each State, made by Congress the 26th Feby. 1778, the German Battalion was wholly attached to the State of Maryland and considered as her 8th. Regt. since which it hath done duty in that line.

Had not this been the case, the incorporation of such parts of that Regiment and Rifle Corps as are deemed properly to belong to Maryland would still be attended with the greatest inconveniences, particularly in regard to reconciling the Ranks of the Officers. Colo. Rawlins and most of his being elder than Colo. Weltner, and those of the German, would supersede them upon incorporation. Indeed Colo. Weltner would not only be superseded but he must be supernumerary.

In short, the difficulties attending the measure recommended are more than can be conceived, and I am convinced by experience that it cannot be carried into execution without totally deranging the German Regiment.

In January last, Congress, to make some provision for Colo. Rawlins and his Officers, resolved that he should increase his remaining Men (who are not more than 70 or 80) to three Companies to be commanded by him as a separate Corps. The times of most of the old Men are near expiring and whether they will reinlist I cannot say.

I entertain a very high opinion of the merits of Colo. Rawlins and his Officers, and have interested myself much in their

behalf. It is to be regretted that they were not provided for in the States to which they belong, when the Army was new modelled in 1776; but as they were not, after a variety of plans had been thought of, that above mentioned was esteemed the most eligible, and indeed the only one that could be adopted, as the introduction of those Gentlemen into the line would have been impracticable.

I have, agreeable to the powers vested in me, appointed a Board of General Officers to take into consideration and report to me the rank of the Maryland line. I do not imagine that it will be possible to give general satisfaction, but I am convinced, that the Gentlemen, who have the Business in hand, will pay the strictest attention to the claims of all parties, and give the most disinterested decision. Whatever that decision may be, I hope it may be considered by the State as difinitive, and that they will not in future pay any regard to the importunities of those who may be discontented with the arrangement which is about to be made.

I have sent off as many Officers, as can be possibly be spared, with recruiting Serjeants Drums and Fifes. They are directed to wait upon your Excellency for instructions and Money. I have but one matter to recommend, which is, that the Officers be ordered in the most express manner not to enlist any British Deserter under the penalty of being obliged to refund the Bounty, as the recruit, upon being discovered to be a Deserter, will be dismissed the service. Those people not only debauch our other troops, but are sure to desert again to the enemy upon the appearance of an offer of pardon, or any the least encouragement, [and more than probable carry others with them.] I have the honor, &c.[24] [M.H.S.]

[24] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The phrase in brackets was added to the draft by Washington.

To THE BOARD OF GENERAL OFFICERS ON ARRANGEMENT OF MARYLAND LINE

Head Quarters, April 8, 1779.

Gentlemen: You will receive here with all the papers that I am possessed of, which respect the Officers of the Maryland line, whose arrangement is to be the subject of your consideration, agreeable to yesterdays Orders. . . .[25]

The order in which I have placed the papers, appears to me to be that in which they most properly succeed each other, and may in some measure facilitate the business in its progress.

The Board, I am convinced, will investigate the several claims with all the attention they can, and I am to request that they will state their Sentiments and Opinions respecting them in the most explicit manner, and such general arrangement as they think should take place, assigning to each Officer his rank and Station in the line, and the dates that their Commissions should bear, all which they will be pleased to report.

The Officers who are Prisoners, and who have been continued in service by the State, will have the Board's consideration and be fixed in their proper places. If the Board apprehend it necessary to call for the information of any Officers in the line of the state, to facilitate and promote their enquiries, they will be pleased to do it. I have the Honor, etc.[26]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 8, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received yours of the 6th. with a return of such officers as you thought might be preferably employed on the

[25] The omission is a list of 15 papers, or collections of papers, transmitted, copies of which are not found.

[26] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

recruiting service in Maryland; I find however that you have in some instances mentioned several as equally qualified; you will be pleased to make the discrimination, and give them orders to proceed to Governor Johnston at Annapolis, to receive his instructions. As I shall have letters for the Governor, one of the Gentlemen will call for them.

I have but one thing to recommend to their particular attention, that is, to avoid the inlisting of british or foreign deserters. These cannot disguise themselves so fully, as to deceive a common observer. Something will appear characteristic in their air, their walk, or in their manner of using a firelock, if one is put into their hands.

In short the officer is to take every method to avoid being imposed upon by men of this description. I am, &c.[27]

*To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED

Middle brook, April 8[–9], 1779.

Dr. Sir: Your favor (without a date) acknowledging the receipt of my letters of the 28 and 9th Ulto. came to hand a day or two ago.

Colo. Patterson (as he is called) was a stranger even in name to me till he came here introduced by Colo. Cox as a person capable of giving the best information of the Indian Country between the Susquehannah and Niagara of any man that cou'd be met with; and as one, who had it more in his power than any other to obtain such intelligence of the situation, No. and temper of the Indians in those regions as I wanted to enable me to form the Expedition against them. in this light, and as the Brother in law of Genl. Potter who is known to be a zealous friend to America I viewed and employed Patterson for the

[27] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

above purpos. concealing as much as the nature of the case would admit my real design. If I have been deceived in the Man, Colo. Cox is the author of the deception and is highly culpable, because he represented him to me as a person he was well acquainted with.[28]

The Troops from Minisink were to begin their March for Wioming last Monday. The bad Weather all March, and an accident to one of my Letters to Genl. Hand occasioned a delay of some days. Orders also went (before the receipt of your letter) to Genl. McDougall to put the remains of Pattons and Malcolms Regimt. in motion for the same quarter, and the board of War sometime since has been applied to for a relief to Rawlings's Corp that it might re-inforce Brodhead for the purpose mentioned to you when at Camp; but what *they* have done in the matter is unknown to me. I shall be very glad to know from time to time what progress is made in compleating the 5 Companies of Independents; and let me beseech you my dear Sir while I am upon the subject of Recruits to give the most pointed Orders to those who recruit for your Battns. to take no deserters. They weaken instead of strengthen the Regimts. and not only rob the Public of the bounty Money, Arms, Accoutrements and Cloathes wch. they receive but poison the Minds of other Soldiers and carry many away with them to the Enemy. In Genl. Potters Letter (now returnd) the propriety of offering land, as an encouragement to men to

[28] "I beg Leave to mention a Matter which has given some Concern to the Council as well as several Members of the Assembly and in which it is supposed some Persons have not dealt candidly with you. I mean the Appointment of a Capt. Patterson of the back Country to some important Command. Col. Smith of the Council authorizes me to say that his Character is not even doubtful; but well known to be unfriendly to the true Interests of America, and that he is universally regarded in this Light by all the well affected of the back Country. He lays under very strong Suspicions of holding an Intercourse with the Enemy last winter and his present Appointment will have a very discouraging Effect upon the People of the back Country."—*Reed to Washington*, undated but assigned to March, 1779. Reed's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

enlist in the above Comps. is suggested for your consideration. I have long been of opinion founded in observation, that if the State bounties are continually encreased for every short and temporary Service and enlistment, that the prices of Men in another year will be far above our purchase, and a final end will be put to recruiting. The consequences of which, under present appearances, are well worthy of consideration.

To hear that all party disputes had subsided, and that harmony (not only between Congress and the State, but between the discordant parts of the State) was restored, would give me very singular pleasure. If party matters were at an end, and some happy expedient hit upon to check the further depreciation of our Money, we should be soon left to the enjoyment of that Peace and happiness which every good man must wish for, and none but the viciated and abandoned tribe of Speculators &c. would be injured by.[29]

If propositions have not been made to Congress by the Court of Gt. Britain for negotiating a Peace on the terms wch. have been held out to the Comrs. on what ground is the resolutions you speak of founded? they surely do not mean to be the movers of a negotiation before they know the terms that will be offered, or which can certainly be obtained? In a word the whole matter (to me) is a mistery.[30] I am etc.

[29]At this point in the draft the following is struck out: "I am clearly in Sentiment with you, that Congress ought to be left totally unembarrassed by the interference of particular States even if negotiation is actively begun, or proposed on the part of great Britain. but if it should not the resolutions you speak of are not only unseasonable, but pernicious in the extreme." The Pennsylvania Assembly adjourned April 5 and the harmony resolves are printed in its journal of that day.

[30]Reed had written: "A Transaction this Morning seems to confirm Suspicions taken up formerly. Mr. Clymer who is full in Opposition here and of the Party with the commercial Gentlemen of Congress introduced a Sett of Resolves to some Gentlemen of the Assembly expressing the Sense of the States that the Delegates should agree to any Terms of Peace securing Independence and consistent with Treaties with foreign Powers, by no Means insisting upon Acquisitions of Territory or any splendid Advantages. It appeared to me that our Enemies would take so much Encouragement from Overtures of this Kind as tending to shew the Sense of one State and our Weariness of the Hour as might have fatal Effects. I have therefore used

PS Apl. 9th. Since writing the foregoing Letter. I have seen and spoke to Genl. Green abt. Patterson; he says that Cox is not, nor was not unacquainted with the Suspicions harboured of him. that in the early part of the War he got disgusted by some disappointment, withdrew from public Service, and has conducted himself in such a manner as to be suspected of favouring the back Settlers who have joined the Enemy. But nevertheless he will answr. for his fidelity and the due performance of what he has undertaken if impedimts. are not thrown in his way. I have Accts. of the marchg. of Pattons and Malcolms Regts., and that the Troops from Minisink will be at Wioming this Night if no accident happens to them. Yrs. etc.

INSTRUCTIONS TO BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 9, 1779.

After having spent the necessary time with your family at Lancaster, you are to proceed from thence to Wyoming and take the command of the troops there and in that neighbourhood. By a late Arrangement, Colo. Malcoms Regiment is to be incorporated with Colo. Spencers, and the late Pattons with Colo. Hartleys; as soon therefore as those Corps arrive at Wyoming you will order them to join the Regiments to which they are attached. After having made a proper disposition of the troops at Wyoming, you will endeavour to find out whether it will answer any good purpose to advance a post towards Tioga. If it will, and it can be done with safety [(for nothing is

my Influence against it. My opinion clearly is that Congress ought to have the sole Power of settling this Business and that it will be dangerous for any State to interpose its particular Decision. But alas, a thirst after Trade and Luxury; and many wish to see their banished Friends return in Triumph." Reed's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

to be hazarded)] you will have one established at [Wyalusing or] such place as shall be deemed most convenient.

You will make yourself, as well acquainted as possible with the Route from Wyoming towards Chemung, to gain intelligence whether the Enemy are making any offensive preparations or whether they expect an attack from us, and in short to keep me regularly advised of any occurrences that you may think material.

I shall from time to time give you the necessary instructions for your Government.

You are to call upon the Quarter Masters and Commissaries and direct them to use their utmost exertions in collecting the Stores in their respective departments, (necessary for the intended expedition into the Indian Country) at Wyoming. As that will be a post of importance, I would have you immediately set about throwg. up some new Works, or strengthening the old if they are judiciously disposed to secure the Magazines which will be formed there, and which may also serve to cover the Garrison, which must be left at that place for the protection of the Stores which will be deposited there, to be forwarded to the Army after they march.[31]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 9, 1779.

Sir: A body of troops is ordered to rendezvous at Wyoming, on the Susquehanna. There will some works to be carried on in that quarter, which will require an Engineer. You will readily conceive the nature of frontier fortification and will be

[31] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

pleased to send a Gentleman in your department whom you judge proper for the purpose. He had best proceed in the first instance towards Sunbury where he will receive further information and will proceed thence to join General Hand where ever he may be, who will command the troops for the present. I am, etc.[32]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 9, 1779.

D. Sir: In the close of my letter of the 5th Instant, I had the pleasure to acknowledge your favors of the 18th and 21st Ultimo.

Besides the 80 battalions of Infantry, it is the intention of Congress to preserve as many of the 16 additional and other corps as can be kept up by means of incorporation, or continued in their present condition, considering at the same time such of the men composing these extra Regiments or corps as a part of the quota of the troops of the State in which they may have been respectively raised.

Agreeable to the direction of Congress I have incorporated Colonel Malcom and Spencers Regiments; But Col. Warner's having been raised for a particular purpose I imagine it will remain as it is for the present.

Such precautions as you have hinted, will be taken for the better security of the frontiers and protection of our magazines. I am, etc.[33]

---

[32] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[33] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

On April 9 Washington wrote to Maj. Joseph Prowell, of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment, that Patton's regiment was to march immediately to Wyoming, there to be incorporated with the regiment that was late Hartley's and that Malcom's was to join and incorporate with Spencer's. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Also on this same day (April 9) Washington wrote briefly to Capt. John Gregory, of the Fifteenth Virginia Regiment, that his resignation would be accepted when his public accounts were settled. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To COLONEL OLIVER SPENCER

Head Quarters, April 9, 1779.

Sir: Col. Malcom's regiment has been ordered to join yours at Minisink and is now on its march for that purpose. When it arrives, agreeable to the intention of Congress the two regiments are to be incorporated into one. Inclosed is the arrangement of the Captains and subalterns who are to compose it. After these have been selected, the remainder are to be considered as supernumeraries.[34]

The Field Officers are still undecided. I have lately pressed for a decision; but have not received an answer. So soon as it comes to me, it shall be communicated to the Gentlemen concerned. I am, etc.

P: S: You will hold the regiment in readiness to march at the shortest notice. The Clothes you sent for have been directed to meet you at Wyoming.[35]

To COLONEL OLIVER SPENCER

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 9, 1779.

Sir: Inclosed I return you the proceedings of a Court Martial[36] held in March by Order of General Hand on two Spies, Land[37] and Hicks.[38] Hicks it seems has made his escape and Land only remains. But as this man is an inhabitant of one of the States by the article of war for trying spies he is not subject to Military jurisdiction. You will therefore have him delivered up to the civil authority of the State to which he

[34] At this point the following is struck out in the draft: "If any disputes should arise upon the arrangement, you will endeavour to accommodate them in the best manner you can for the present, to be settled at a more convenient time."

[35] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[36] The court-martial proceedings, under date of March 17–19, are in the *Washington Papers*.

[37] Robert Land.

[38] Edward Hicks.

belongs furnishing such documents of his crimes as may be in your possession, to enable the law to operate upon. He can be sent to Easton and there consigned over to the civil Magistrate. Care should be taken that he does not escape. I am, etc.[39]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Saturday, April 10, 1779.

Parole Roscommon. Countersigns Roldue, Ree.

The Commissions for the Virginia line having come to hand the commanding officers of regiments in that line are desired to apply for them at Head Quarters.

At a General Court Martial of the line, April 5th. 1779, Lieutenant Philip Malleroy,[40] of the 11th Virginia regiment, was tried for, " disobedience of General Woodford's orders in not joining his regiment with all possible expedition after the publication thereof," and acquitted.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence, Lieutt. Malleroy is released from his Arrest.

At a Division General Court Martial held in the Pennsylvania line the 6th. instant, Major Boyles,[41] President, Richard Hollowell a soldier in the 9th Pennsylvania Regimt. tried for, " Deserting with his Arms and Accoutrements, forging a pass, stealing and attempting to go to the enemy." The Court are unanimously of opinion he is guilty of all the charges exhibited against him and by section 6th., article 1st. and section 14th., article 5th. sentence him to suffer death, more than two thirds of the members concuring therein.

[39] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[40] Lieut. Philip Mallory. He was promoted to captain in May, 1779; taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; transferred to the Fourth Virginia Regiment in February, 1781; served to close of the war.

[41] Maj. Thomas Langhorne Byles, of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment. He was wounded at Paramus, N. J., Apr. 16, 1780, and died the following day.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 10, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 22nd. March, I hope the difficulty respecting the Cloathing which is to be furnished to the Recruits before they leave the State will be got over,[42] as I understand that a quantity has been sent from Philada. for that purpose. I make not the least doubt but that you will exert yourself in having the men collected and marched off for the Army with as much expedition as possible. I have nothing more to recommend particularly to you. I am, etc.[43]

To COLONEL WILLIAM DAVIES AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL ROBERT HANSON HARRISON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 10, 1779.

Whereas in pursuance of full powers to me given by the Honorable the Congress of the United States, a proposition was made by me on the 14th. of March last to His Excellency Sir Henry Clinton for the settlement of a general Cartel and for appointing Commissioners to confer thereupon, which was acceded to by him on the 31st. of the same month and by a subsequent communication on the 4th. Instant.

In order to carry the said proposition into effect, and to make the most liberal permanent and extensive provision for the exchange, and accomodation of Prisoners of War: You Colonel William Davies and Lieut. Colonel Robert Hanson Harrison are hereby appointed, to meet such Commissioners of suitable

[42] Scott's letter stated: "I cannot but Observe to You That I am fearfull it will not be in my power to git them to Camp So Soon as Your Excy. Expects, Owing to the inattention respecting the Clothing without which (by an Act of Assembly) they are not to march out of the State." Scott's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[43] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

rank, as shall come duly authorised on the part of Sir Henry Clinton, on Monday the 12th. instant at Amboy, and at any place afterwards to which it may be thought proper to adjourn.

With them to treat and confer upon a Cartel for the exchange of Prisoners and for all matters whatsoever, which may be properly contained therein on principles of justice humanity and mutual advantage; and agreeable to the customs and practice of War among civilized nations: For all which this shall be your sufficient Warrant; and your engagements being interchanged, shall be ratified and confirmed by me.[44]

To DANIEL OF ST. THOMAS JENIFER AND WILLIAM FITZHUGH[45]

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 10, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have been honored with your letter of the 26th Ulto. and its inclosures.

The length of time in which the rank has been fluctuating and undecided, by producing in some measure a number of claims, gives apprehension of complaint from whatever mode may be now adopted for determining the several disputes.

However, to afford the utmost latitude for their consideration, I have ordered a board of general officers to sit, to hear and report on respective claims, precedencies, and the rank of the whole line, which I hope will enable me to complete a final arrangement as much as possible to the general satisfaction.

The officers cannot but be pleased in the provision which you have made them; not only for the prospect of ease which it promises, but that honorable distinction of part service, when they shall resume the happy character of citizen. I am, etc.[46]

[44] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[45] President of the Senate and Speaker of the Assembly of Maryland, respectively.
[46] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To COLONEL WILLIAM DAVIES AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL ROBERT HANSON HARRISON

Head Quarters, April 10, 1779.

The aforegoing Writing[47] contains the proceedings of Congress on the 5th. Ulto. on the subject of your meeting at Amboy on Monday next. You will make these the rule of your conduct; And if you cannot establish a general Cartel with the British Commissioners comprehending the Convention Troops agreeable to the Resolution, and to which end the Power you have received from me to day is only adapted, You will then take up the business on a more limited Scale according to the alternative mentioned by Congress; and make a more partial agreement for any particular or definite number of prisoners, fixing and concluding upon the terms and conditions of such exchange; and ascertaining and allowing an Equivalent of inferior for superior Officers, and an equivalent of Privates for Officers, according to such proportion as has been customary or shall appear just; Not exceeding however in any equivalent that may be given in private Men the number of One thousand, on the exchange of three hundred and thirty one of our officers or a greater number.[48]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 10, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have been duly honored with your favour of the 31st of March, which, through hurry of business has been

[47] This was a copy of the proceedings of Congress, Mar. 5, 1779 (see *Journals of the Continental Congress*), on the memorial of Brigadier General Thompson and other officers, then prisoners of war with the British on Long Island. The sense of the resolve passed in consequence thereof is incorporated in this instruction.

[48] This is the original, in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, and signed by Washington, which was returned to headquarters files by Harrison after the negotiation.

hitherto unanswered. From the relation in several respects between the duties of the office of Adjutant General and those of the Inspectorship; I perceive advantages that would result from uniting them in a certain degree; but I am induced notwithstanding to recommend, that nothing final may be done 'till the Baron[49] arrives in Camp. I will then speak to him upon the subject and after a conferrence between him and the Adjutant General, I will take the liberty to give the Board my opinion more explicitly, whether the two Offices ought to be united, and in what particular manner. With very great respect I have the honor etc.[50]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 10, 1779.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 7th, with the Commissions for the Virginia Line. There is an omission in the Commissions of those officers who do the duty of Ensigns but are entitled to the Rank of Lieutenants. They are called Ensigns only. I shall when they are pointed out send back such for Amendment. In making out the Commissions for the other lines I shall be obliged to you for attending to the above matter. I am etc.[51]

*To THOMAS BISHOP

Middlebrook, April 10, 1779.

Bishop: I received your letter by Colo. Harrison. In answer to it, I shall briefly inform you, that as you have been so long a Member of my family it is not my intention to let you want while we both live; but with respect to the increase of your wages, it is a circumstance that must depend upon the Services

[49] Baron von Steuben.

[50] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[51] The draft, in the writing of Tench Tilghman, is addressed to Peter Scull, secretary of the Board of War.

you render in return. I am very sensible that the high prices of every necessary of life are such as not to let you, or any other Man live for the same nominal Sum you formerly did, and therefore I leave it to Mr. Washington[52] to furnish you, gratis, with such a reasonable quantity of Wool and flax as he shall judge sufficient for the clothing of yourself, wife, and daughter; to be worked up by yourselves. and, besides this, if he thinks your Services entitled to an increase of Wages, I have no objection to his doing it; but I can neither direct the measure, nor the sum because of my ignorance of the benefit he derives from your Services. This letter goes open under his cover, that he may be apprised of the contents; I thank you for your good wishes, and offer mine in return for yourself, wife and child. Yours &ca.

*To WILLIAM FITZHUGH[53]

Middle brook, April 10, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 2d. of Jany. did not get to my hands till sometime in the month of March. The inclosure for your Son[54] went by a flag, in a day or two after it reached Quarters, and I have the pleasure to inform you and Mrs. Fitzhugh that he was very well last Week, and, as there is another attempt to settle a general Cartel, it is more than [probable he will soon be at liberty][55]

Your ideas and mine respecting an adjustment of rank coincide perfectly. Rank undoubtedly comprehends grade, or it must have a very limited and unmilitary meaning. It will now, under the late powers be taken into consideration; but the

[52] Lund Washington.

[53] Of Patuxent, Md.

[54] Lieut. Perigrine Fitzhugh, of the Third Continental Dragoons, then a prisoner of war. He was exchanged in October, 1780, and was lieutenant colonel and aide to Washington from July, 1781, to October of that year.

[55] Mutilated. The phrase in brackets is supplied as the probable meaning.

claims being variable and founded in different principles, I have appointed a board of General Officers to investigate them thoroughly, and report for a final decision; under which it is rather to be wished than expected, that all parties will acquiesce, but the high prices of every Necessary of life rendering it almost impossible for Officers to live upon their pay, trifling disappointments, and slender excuses are deemed sufficiently weighty to give birth to resignations; your State has, it is true, done handsomely by its Officers, but the depreciation of the Money is so great, that something further is yet necessary for their immediate support. To raise their pay would not only be inadequate to the end, but impolitic. To supply them with Cloaths and other necessaries at a price proportioned to real, not nominal income, is the only expedient that occurs to me as likely to answer any present good, without involving much future evil.

My Letter to Govr. Johnson on the subject of Rawlings's and the Germn. Battalion (to which I beg leave to refer you) conveys my ideas fully of the difficulties attending such incorporation, under some resolves of Congress now in existence, and in the present temper of the Officers, soured by continual changes and disappointments. If it is in my power to render Captn. Smith[56] any Service consistently with the governing principles of the Army I shall be happy in doing it on your recommendation, but at present he is far removed from head quarters; the fragments of Rawlings's Rt. being, I hope, at Fort Pitt by this time; and the German Battn. at Wioming on Susquehannah.

It is no easy matter to develope the enemys designs; one would think it scarcely possible that they should keep a large

[56] Capt. Alexander Lawson Smith, of Rawlings's Additional Continental regiment. He ranked as major from September, 1777, and resigned in September, 1780, with the rank of lieutenant colonel.

force in America another campaign merely to hold possession of New York and Rhode Island, and yet I should not be much surprized if that should be the case, as they seem to entertain great hopes from the depreciated, and depreciating state of our currency and other causes, towards which too many among ourselves who wish to be thought friends, contribute not a little. It is a melancholy thing to see such a decay of public virtue, and the fairest prospects over cast and clouded by a host of infamous harpies, who to acquire a little pelf, would involve this great Continent in inextricable ruin. Your suspicions that the enemy have emissaries among us to promote the business of speculation in the article of provisions, and to engross what ever is found necessary to the existance of our Army, Is, in my opinion, true beyond a doubt, for the enemy do not scruple to acknowledge that their Arms are unequal to the conquest. What else can they substitute (if they mean to persist) but their money and their arts?

Something important I think must soon happen in the West Indies which may, if favourable to our Allies, put an end to the War, and prolong it but a little if we act wisely and have virtue, if they should not; taxing heavily in the meanwhile as the most natural cure for the of paper money, and the best means of restoring public virtue which has yielded too much to the temptations flowing from this source. My best respects in which Mrs. Washington joins, are offered to Mrs. Fitzhugh and I am with much esteem and regard Dr. Sir Yr. etc. [N.Y.H.S.]

COUNCIL OF GENERAL OFFICERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 10, 1779.

The Commander in Chief states to the Council, that since the last meeting of Commissioners on the subject of an exchange of Prisoners, the result of which is contained in a report

of their proceedings of the 15th. of December last, hereunto annexed, a deputation has been sent to Congress by our officers prisoners with the enemy, with a memorial representing their situation and requesting that some effectual measures might if possible be adopted for their liberation from captivity: And that the Honorable the Congress, in consequence, came to a resolution of the 5th. ultimo, which is also hereunto annexed; authorising the Commander in Chief, "*at his discretion,* to negotiate and establish with the Commander in Chief of his Britannic Majesty's forces, a Cartel, or Agreement, for a general exchange of prisoners, comprehending the Convention troops; or a more partial Agreement for any particular or definite number of prisoners; and to fix and conclude upon the terms and conditions of the said exchange, ascertaining and allowing an equivalent of inferior for superior officers and an equivalent of privates for officers, according to such proportion as has been customary, or shall appear to him to be just and equitable; and to appoint commissioners for these purposes".

That in obedience to the foregoing resolve: He made a proposal to Sir Henry Clinton in a letter of the 14th. of March, for a meeting of commissioners to settle a general cartel; which was acceded to by him in his answer of the 31st; and by subsequent arrangements the proposed meeting is to take place on Monday the 12th. instant.[57]

That as the enemy have few or no private men of ours in their hands the exchange at present must turn, on their principles from which we have every reason to believe they will not

[57] These proceedings are headed "Council of War." They are in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade and Robert Hanson Harrison and are signed by Maj. Genls. John Sullivan, Nathanael Greene, Lord Stirling, Arthur St. Clair, and Baron de Kalb; Brig. Genls. William Smallwood, Henry Knox, and William Woodford. The council decided that a thousand British private soldiers could be given in exchange for the American officers, prisoners with the enemy "but not a greater number."

depart, upon our giving a considerable proportion of privates in exchange for our officers in their possession; an estimate of the amount on the several propositions and ratios which have been suggested is herewith submitted. The General therefore requests the advice of the Council what number of private men consistent with justice to the officers in captivity and to the public in general, ought to be determined as the ultimate proportion, which should govern an exchange at this time and which the Commissioners on our part should be instructed not to exceed.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Sunday, April 11, 1779.

Parole Shrewsbury. Countersigns Schoharry, Schuylkill.

Captain Peter Voorhees[58] and Lieutenants Jacob Piatt[59] and Peter Lott[60] of the 1st. Jersey regiment are appointed the 1st Pay Master the 2nd. Adjutant and the 3rd. Quarter Master to the same.

The Commander in Chief as the hot season approaches expects that more than common pains will be taken to cleanse and purify the hutts and camp, giving more air to the former and ridding the latter of every kind of filth; all carrion and putrid flesh and bones in and about camp to be carefully buried. The parade of each brigade to be made as spacious and kept as neat as possible; Vaults to be properly dug and concealed and fresh earth to be thrown in every morning and Sentries placed to see that

[58] Capt. Peter Van Voorhees, of the First New Jersey Regiment. He was taken prisoner and murdered by Tories near New Brunswick, N. J., in October, 1779.

[59] Captain-lieutenant of the First New Jersey Regiment. He was made captain in October, 1779, and resigned in March, 1780.

[60] Lieutenant in the First New Jersey Regiment. He resigned in March, 1780.

the men make use of them only: The greatest care should also be taken that the men preserve cleanliness in their persons and neatness in their dress, which they now happily have more in their power than heretofore: Equal attention should be paid to their manner of cooking their provisions which it need not be said is of the utmost importance to their health.

These matters however minutious, are obviously essential, and demand the attention as well of officers commanding divisions as of all others. Brigadiers and officers commanding brigades will be immediately responsible for the execution of this order.

The reinlisting accounts directed to be prepared in the order of the 5th. are forthwith to be delivered in to the Auditors who are to settle them agreeable to the rules prescribed in former orders of the 7th. and 12th. of February.

To COLONEL WILLIAM PATTERSON

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 11, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 3rd. Inst. considering the great difficulties attending the immediate prosecution of discoveries, I would therefore wish for the present to postpone the employing the person you hint at, 'till you have an opportunity of consulting with General Hand on the subject, (who will soon be in your quarter) and taking his opinion or till my further advice upon this business.

If in every instance the expence is to be as large as in Hicks's case, I am really at a loss what to think on the subject. It looks, as if we should either be obliged to suspend the matter, or that the result will not counterbalance the expence. I am, etc.[61]

[61] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Monday, April 12, 1779.

Parole Tecklenburgh. Countersigns Temrock, Trim.

All the Brigade Inspectors and Adjutants ot Regiments to attend at the Orderly Office tomorrow morning ten o'clock to copy the 5th. and 6th. chapters of the Baron Steuben's instructions which are to be strictly adhered to and immediately put in practice: The hours of exercise to be from 6 to 8 o'clock in the morning and from 4 to 6 in the afternoon.

The Honorable the Congress having recommended it to the United States to set apart Thursday the 6th. day of May next to be observed as a day of fasting, humiliation and prayer, to acknowledge the gracious interpositions of *Providence;* to deprecate deserved punishment for our Sins and Ingratitude, to unitedly implore the Protection of Heaven; Success to our Arms and the Arms of our Ally: The Commander in Chief enjoins a religious observance of said day and directs the Chaplains to prepare discourses proper for the occasion; strictly forbiding all recreations and unnecessary labor.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 12, 1779.

Sir: I have been honored with yours of the 4th and 7th instants.

Inclosed you have the proceedings of the Court Martial held, by order of Congress, upon the Officers of the Elaboratory and Deputy Qr. Mr. at Springfield, upon a representation from the Council of Massachusetts. I also inclose a letter which I

received two days ago from Majr. Harnage[62] in behalf of himself and Capt. Hawker[63] both of the 62d Regt. British. Should not an exchange take place in which these Gentlemen may be included, it will be an act of humanity to indulge them, under their peculiarity of circumstances, with a liberty of joining the Corps to which they belong, by making use of a Water Conveyance as far as possible. But as I did not think it proper to comply with the request without the concurrence of Congress, I must beg the favr. of you to lay the Major's letter before them for their determination.[64] I transmit you the York papers of the 7th and 8th and have the honor, etc.[65]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, April 12, 1779.

Dr. Sir: A writ having been served upon an Officer of the Maryland line by one Dickinson for impressing a small quantity of Forage by order of Lieut. Colo. Adams,[66] he drew up the inclosed state, to shew me the necessity which he was under of having recourse to that method of procuring the Forage, and the offers which he afterwards made to satisfy the owner. I confess it is extremely difficult to draw a line and leave anything to the discretion of an Officer where a possitive law exists; but there are cases, in which it is almost impossible for an Officer to go thro' all the forms required; and if Colo. Adams's

[62] Maj. Henry Harnage.

[63] Capt. Earle Hawker.

[64] On this same day (April 12) Washington wrote to Gates, at Boston, that he had transmitted Major Harnage's request to Congress and "shall be happy to have it in my power, without delay, to send him such an answer as he wishes." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[65] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[66] Lieut. Col. Peter Adams, of the Seventh Maryland Regiment. He was commissioned lieutenant colonel commandant of the First Maryland Regiment in August, 1779; transferred to the Third Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; served to April, 1783.

representation is to be relied on, his situation was of that kind. The Officers complain that there is too general a disposition, to refuse Forage, prevailing among the Inhabitants, and they think it extremely hard to be subjected to the expence and trouble of civil suits when the exigencies of the service absolutely oblige them to impress by their own authority. I make no doubt but they may sometimes exert their power in an unjustifiable manner, but it may also be presumed that the inhabitants may be in their turn to blame, by obstinately refusing to part with what they can spare unless regularly compelled.

I am determined upon my part ever to discountenance and check any thing that looks like a wanton and unnecessary violation of the law by the Military, and it is to be wished that the Gentlemen in the Civil departments would, upon applications being made to them for redress, endeavour to investigate the causes of complaint, and if the Officers appear to have really acted upon the necessity of the case, advise an amicable compromise, rather than a suit. I have the honor, &c.[67]

To EDWARD HINMAN[68]

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 12, 1779.

Sir: I herewith send you the papers which you transmitted by your letter of the 5th instant for my information in Colonel Hazen's case.

Although it has always been my endeavor to prevent incroachments on the rights of the citizen, I have to regret that any dispute should happen with an officer of the army. But as your complaint will come more naturally before the officer commanding the troops in your State, you will be pleased

[67] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[68] A magistrate of Litchfield County, Conn. His letter of April 5, complaining of Col. Moses Hazen's conduct in a matter of the impress of teams, is in the *Washington Papers*.

therefore, to refer the particulars to him. He has full powers to take cognizance of the misconduct of the officers under his command. Moreover, his nearness to the transaction gives him a better opportunity of knowing all its circumstances, and hearing both parties, while my remoteness must render me less competent to this purpose. I am, etc.[69]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, April 12, 1779.

Dear Sir: Inclosed you have the last General Return of Ordnance and Military Stores[70] which I have recd. from the Board of War; of which you will take a Copy. There appears to me a very great deficiency of many Articles, particularly of small Arms, powder and Lead. But you will be pleased to examine it critically and report to me what are in your opinion wanting that I may lay the estimate, without loss of time, before the Board of War. As you must be sensible of the necessity of keeping a Return of so disagreeable a complexion as much a secret as possible, be pleased to give a hint of this kind to the person who copies it. I am, &c.[71]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 12, 1779.

Sir: Your favors of the 8th. and 11th. instant with the several news papers came duly to hand. I have no objection to Mr.

[69] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[70] This was probably the "General Return of Ordnance and Military Stores Deposited in different parts of the Continent as pr Returns made to the Board of War and Ordnance the 28th February 1779" the original of which, much mutilated, should be in the Adjutant General's Office, War Department, Washington, D. C. A copy is in the Force Transcripts of *Continental Army Returns, Washington Papers,* no. 7, vol. 2, fol. 28.

[71] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Wolfen[72] continuing in his present duty. However, it may be necessary to have the men relieved by a fresh party, that the fatigue may be equally borne by the whole corps, that is in case of its being severe.

I have the same idea of the impropriety of such inlistments as you have detected.[73] In the present instance you may repay the bounty money (should it come within what has been allowed) to the person who enlisted the soldier, and detain him in the Jersey troops if it can be made agreeable. I shall take such measures as may appear expedient to stop this practice. I am, etc.[74]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 13, 1779.

Gentlemen: I yesterday recd. the inclosed from Capt. Van Heer. As I do not know how he has been supplied heretofore with the Articles he now calls for, I cannot determine upon the propriety of the present application. I can only say, if it appears that they are necessary, he ought to be furnished with them. If the Quarter Master supplied him in the first instance with Horses he can I suppose remember, whether he was, as he asserts, obliged to take such as were not proper for the Dragoon service. If the purchase was left to himself and he bought up such as were not fit he ought to be answerable. At any rate, it is perhaps better that he should make a shift with those he already has, than to give the enormous price at present asked for but indifferent Horses. Should the Quarter Master have any on hand of a lighter kind than those Capt. Van Heer

[72] Lieut. Baron de Wolfen, of the Marechaussée Corps.

[73] The practice of old soldiers enlisting recruits, expecting to obtain their discharges thereby.

[74] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

complains of and they can make an exchange, there can be no objection to a thing of that kind.[75] I am etc.[76]

To COLONEL PHILIP VAN CORTLANDT

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 13, 1779.

Dear Sir: In October last, his Excellency Governor Clinton informed me, that a Colonel Cantine, who I believe lives somewhere in the neighbourhood of Rochester, was remarkably well acquainted with the Country between the North River and the Susquehanna, and of the most practicable Routes from the one to the other. If he is within your reach, be pleased to make the following enquiries.

What is the nearest distance from the North River to Anaquaga and to Tioga upon the Susquehanna; Whether there are any Roads already made, and of what kinds they are, if none, Whether the Face of the Country is such, that Roads can easily be made?

Whether in the nearest Route from the North River to Tioga, you do not go thro' or very near Anaquaga, or if that should be somewhat out of the way, how far?

Whether the face of the Country, upon the shortest Route from the North River to the above places is the best adapted to make good Roads. Because a Route, tho' somewhat more distant, if the Roads were better, would be preferable to the nearest thro' difficult ways.

In short, I would have you enquire what Route, taking distances, Roads, Waters and other circumstances into consideration, would be most advisable from the North River to

[75] Washington wrote, this same day (April 13), to von Heer, inclosing this letter to the Board of War and asking the captain to deliver it. "If your health will not permit you to return to Camp so soon as you expected, you have agreeable to your request, my permission to remain ten or twelve days beyond the limitation of your furlough." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[76] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Susquehanna, so as to strike the latter at a convenient place to reach Anaquaga and Tioga, particularly the last. If you can meet with any other persons besides Colo. Cantine, acquainted with the Country before mentioned, you may collect their Accounts likewise, as by a comparison I can form a better judgment. Be pleased to transmit me the intelligence by Express as soon as you have obtained it. I am, etc.[77]

GENERAL ORDER

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Tuesday, April 13, 1779.

Parole Underwald. Countersigns Urgel, Uma.

Lieutenant Colonel Dabney[78] is appointed to superintend the hospitals in Jersey.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Wednesday, April 14, 1779.

Parole Venice. Countersigns Vincent, Verden.

At a Brigade General Court Martial held at Elizabeth Town the 10th. instant, Lieutenant Colonel Brearly President.

Lieutenant Snowden[79] of the Jersey Brigade was tried for "Disobedience of orders and neglect of duty on the 4th. instant."

The Court after mature consideration are of opinion that from the General's expressions mentioned in Captn. Van

[77] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[78] Lieut. Col. Charles Dabney, of the Third Virginia Regiment. He retired in September, 1779, and served as colonel of a Virginia State regiment to 1781.

[79] Lieut. Jonathan Snowden, of the Second New Jersey Regiment. He was transferred to Lee's Legion in 1780; wounded at Guilford Court House, S. C., in March, 1781; aide to General Hand in May, 1781, to close of the war.

Voorhees[80] testimony Lieutenant Snowden had reason to consider himself exempted from duty 'till his claim of rank was settled and therefore do find him not guilty of the charges exhibited against him.

The General is sorry he cannot agree with the Court in opinion: General Maxwell's reply related by Captain Voorhees is susceptible of different interpretations and it appears by Ensign Bishop's[81] evidence that Lieutenant Snowden did not found his refusal to do duty upon General Maxwell's exemption, but declared that *"He intended to exempt himself";* Lieutent. Snowden's conceiving himself agrieved in rank was no justification for disobeying a regular order and refusing his tour of duty: He should have represented his case and applied for redress to the Commander in Chief and in the mean time continued to perform the duties of his station.

Lieutenant Snowden is released from arrest.

At a Brigade General Court Martial held at Middle Brook the 7th. of January last, Lieutenant Colonel Adams,[82] President: John Williams of Captain Winder's[83] Company, William Parsons of Captain Ewing's[84] Company, John Williams of Lieutenant Piatt's[85] Company, of the 1st. Maryland Regiment, were tried, the two first for, "Desertion with an intention of going to the enemy" and the latter for the same Crime and

[80] Capt. Peter Van Voorhees, of the First New Jersey Regiment. He was taken prisoner and murdered by Tories near New Brunswick in October, 1779.

[81] Ensign John Bishop, of the First New Jersey Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

[82] Lieut. Col. Peter Adams, of the Seventh Maryland Regiment.

[83] Capt. Levin Winder, of the First Maryland Regiment. He was promoted to major, to rank from April, 1777; taken prisoner at Camden, S. C., in August, 1780; exchanged and transferred to the Fourth Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; was made lieutenant colonel of the Fifth Maryland Regiment in April, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

[84] Capt. Nathaniel Ewing, of the First Maryland Regiment. He had, however, resigned in March, 1779.

[85] No lieutenant by the name of Piatt appears on the available muster rolls of the First Maryland Regiment. There was a Lieut. Jacob Piatt, of the First New Jersey Regiment, at this time.

"Persuading others to go along with him"; found guilty of the charges exhibited against them and sentenced (two thirds of the court agreeing) to suffer death.

The Commander in Chief confirms the sentences, but John William's of Winder's and William Parsons of Ewings Company being recommended by their officers as soldiers of general good character who were probably seduced into their present crime are pardoned and to be released from confinement.

At the General Court Martial of the line whereof Lieutts. Colonel Harmar is President, Joseph Hall, Fifer in the 7th. Maryland regiment and Adam Stevens of the 3rd. Virginia Regimt. were tried on the 7th. instant for, "Attempting to desert to the enemy from the Bonamtown guard"; found guilty of intending it and sentenced each to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back.

The General approves the sentences and orders them to be put in execution tomorrow at the heads of their respective regiments.

At the same Court, Lieutenant Dougherty[86] of the 6th. Maryland Regiment was tried: 1st. "For sending Captain William Dent Beal[87] a challenge to fight a Duel". 2nd. "Unofficer, and ungentlemanlike conduct in associating and playing ball with Serjeants on the 6th. instant".

The Court having considered the charges against Lieutent. Dougherty, the evidence and his defence are of opinion that he is guilty of them; the 1st. charge being a breach of the 2nd. article, 7th. section, and the 2nd. charge being a breach of the 21st. Article 14th. section of the rules and articles of War and do sentence him to be cashiered.

The Commander in Chief confirms the sentence and orders it immediately to take place.

[86] Lieut. Michael Dougherty.
[87] Capt. William Dent Beall, of the Sixth Maryland Regiment.

To JOHN JAY

[Head Quarters, Middle brook, April 14, 1779.]

Dear Sir: I have received your several favours of the 2d., 3rd. and 28th. of March and 6th. of April. I thank you for them all, but especially for the last, which I consider as a distinguishing mark of your confidence and friendship.[88]

Conscious that it is the aim of my actions to promote the public good, and that no part of my conduct is influenced by personal enmity to individuals, I cannot be insensible to the artifices employed by some men to prejudice me in the public esteem. The circumstance of which you have obliged me with the communication is among a number of other instances of the unfriendly views which have governed a certain Gentleman from a very early period. Some of these have been too notorious, not to have come to your knowledge; others from the manner in which, they have been conveyed to me, will probably never be known except to a very few. But you have perhaps heard enough and observed enough yourself to make any further explanation from me unnecessary.

The desire, however which it is natural I should feel to preserve the good opinion of men of sense and virtue, conspiring with my wish to cultivate your friendship in particular, induces me to trouble you with a state of some facts which will

[88] "Philadelphia, April 6th.—Mr. Jay presents his Compliments to General Washington, and encloses an Extract from a Letter in a certain Degree interesting: 'The enclosed Copy of my Letter to General Washington of the 4th Instant in answer to his of the 14th Ulto. from Middlebrook, will give Congress a true Idea of my Opinion, respecting our entering Canada, and the only Route which we can take with reasonable Hopes of Success. Individuals and not the public will be benefited by an Expedition into Canada, by either of the Routes from Albany. That of Co-os alone is practicable; but not without the Co-operation of the allied Fleet. . . . General Washingtons letter of the 14th Feby. is enclosed. It being the only Letter I have received from his Excellency since December, Congress will immediately judge of the Extent or Limitation which it is proper to observe in their Instructions to me.'"—*General Gates to the President of Congress*, Mar. 15, 1779. Gates's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

serve to place the present attack in its proper light. In doing this, I shall recapitulate and bring into one view a series of transactions, many of which have been known to you, but some of which may possibly have escaped your memory.

An opinion prevailing, that the enemy were like shortly to evacuate these states, I was naturally led to turn my thoughts to a plan of operations against Canada *in case that event should take place.* A winter campaign before the enemy could have an opportunity of reinforcing and putting themselves in a more perfect state of defence, appeared to promise the most certain and speedy success and the route by Co'os offered itself as most direct and practicable. In this I fully agreed with General Gates and some other Gentlemen, whom I consulted on the occasion, and on [the 12th. of Septr.] last I wrote to Congress *accordingly;* submitting it to them whether it would be advisable to be laying up magazines opening a road and making other preparations for the undertaking. They approved the project and authorized me to carry it into execution. I the more readily entered into it, from a consideration, that if circumstances should not permit us to carry on the enterprise, the preparations towards it could easily be converted into another channel, and made serviceable to our Operations elsewhere, *without any material addition of expense to the Continent.* [because provisions, which would compose the principal part of the expence were at all events to be purchased on Connecticut River the only doubt being whether it should be used in an Expedition against Canada or transported to Boston; circumstances to determine this; with truth it may be added, that excepting the articles of provisions and forage which, as before observed, would have been bot. if no Expedn. by way of Co'os had been in contemplation, the *"incredible"* expence mentioned by Genl. Gates in his letter of Mar. 4th.

amounted to the purchase of a few pairs of Snow Shoes, and some leather for Mocosons *only*. If any other expence has been incurred it is unknown to me; must have been by his order, and he alone answerable for it.]

In [October] following, Congress entered into arrangements with the Marquis De la Fayette for co-operating with the Court of France, in an expedition against [that Country.] In this scheme, one body of troops was to proceed from Co'os and penetrate by way of the River St. Francis; others, forming a junction at Niagara were to enter Canada by that Route; and while these were operating in this manner, a French fleet and a body of french troops were to go up the River St. Laurence and take possession of Quebec. You are well acquainted with the opposition I gave this plan and my reasons at large for it. From what has since happened, they seem to have met the full approbation of Congress. The ideas I held up were principally these; that we ought not to enter in any contract with a foreign power, unless we were sure we should be able to fulfil our engagements; that it was uncertain whether the enemy would quit the states or not, and, in case they did not, it would be impracticable to furnish the aids which we had stipulated; that, even if they should leave us, it was very doubtful whether our resources would be equal to the supplies required; that therefore it would be impolitic to hazard a contract of the kind and better to remain at liberty to act as future conjunctures should point out. I recommended nevertheless, as there were powerful reasons to hope the enemy might go away, that eventual preparations should be made to take advantage of it, to possess ourselves of Niagara and other posts in that quarter for the security of our frontiers and to carry our views still further, with respect to a conquest of Canada, if we should find ourselves able to prosecute such an enterprise. This, Congress

in a subsequent resolve, approved and directed to be done. It was not the *least motive* with me for recommending it, that operations of this nature seemed to be a very favourite object with that honourable body. The preparations on Hudson's river were undertaken in consequence.

Upon a nearer view of our finances and resources, and when it came to be decided, that the enemy would continue for some time longer to hold the posts, they were in possession of; in the course of the conferences with which I was honored by the Committee of Congress in Philadelphia, I suggested my doubts of the propriety of continuing our Northern preparations upon so extensive a plan as was at first determined. The Committee were of opinion with me that the state of our currency and supplies in general would oblige us to act on the defensive next campaign, except so far as related to an expedition into the Indian country for chastizing the savages and preventing their depredations on our back settlements, and that though it would be extremely desirable to be prepared for pushing our operations further, yet our necessities, exacting a system of œconomy, forbade our launching into much extra expence for objects which were remote and contingent. This determination having taken place, all the Northern preparations were discontinued except such as were necessary towards the intended Indian expedition.

Things were in this situation, when I received a Letter from General Bayley [(living at Co'os)] expressing some fears for the safety of the Magazine at Co'os, in consequence of which I directed the stores to be removed lower down the Country. This I did to prevent a possibility of accident, though I did not apprehend they were in much danger. Some time afterwards, I received the letter, No. 1, from General Gates[89] expressing

[89] Gates's letter to Washington of Jan. 26, 1779, is in the *Washington Papers.*

similar fears; to which I returned him the answer of the 14th. of february transmitted by him to Congress, [No. 2]. Knowing that preparations had been making at Albany, and unacquainted with their true design he very precipitately concluded from a vague expression in that letter,[90] that the intention of attacking Canada was still adhered to, but that I had changed the plan and was going by way of Lake Champlain, or Ontario. Either of these routes he pronounces impracticable and represents that by Co'os, as the only practicable one. He goes still further and declares, that "in the present state of our army and the actual situation of our magazines to attempt a serious invasion of Canada by whatever route would prove unsuccessful unless the fleet of our allies, should at the same time co-operate with us by sailing up the River St. Laurence." Though I differ with him as to the *impracticability* of both the other routes, I venture to go a step beyond him respecting our ability to invade Canada and am convinced that in our present circumstances, and with the enemy in front, we cannot undertake a serious invasion of [that Country] at all, *even with the aid of an allied fleet.* You will perceive Sir, that I have uniformly made the departure of the enemy from these states *an essential condition* to the invasion of Canada; and that General Gates has intirely mistaken my intentions. Hoping that I had embarked in a scheme, which our situation would not justify, he eagerly seizes the opportunity of exposing my supposed errors to Congress; and in the excess of his intemperate zeal to injure me, exhibits himself in a point of view, from which I imagine he will derive little credit. The decency of the terms in which he undertakes to arraign my conduct both to myself and to

[90] Washington's letter to Gates, dated Feb. 14, 1779, *q. v.*, contained this "vague expression": "as soon as I found that there was no probability of an expedition being carried into Canada by that Route, I desired the Commy. General to send orders to have the Stores removed down the Country."

Congress and the propriety of the hasty appeal he has made will I believe appear at least questionable to every man of sense and delicacy.

The last paragraph of the extract, with which you favour me is a pretty remarkable one. I shall make no comments, further than as it implies a charge of neglect on my part, in not writing to him but once since december. From the beginning of last Campaign to the middle of December, about 7 Months; I have copies of near fifty letters to him and about forty originals from him. I think it will be acknowledged the correspondence was frequent enough during that period; and, if it has not continued in the same proportion since, the only reason was that the season of the year, the troops being in Winter quarters and Genl. Gs. situation at Boston unfruitful of events and unproductive of any military arrangements between us, afforded very little matter for epistolary intercourse; and I flatter myself it will be readily believed, that I am sufficiently occupied with the necessary business of my station, and have no need of increasing it, by multiplying letters without an object. If you were to peruse, my Dear Sir, the letters which have passed between General Gates and myself for a long time back, you would be sensible that I have no great temptation to court his correspondence when the transacting of public business does not require it. An air of design, a want of candor in many instances and even of politeness give no very inviting complexion to the correspondence on his part. As a specimen of this, I send you a few letters and extracts, which, at your leisure, I shall be glad you will cast your eye upon.

Last fall it was for some time strongly suspected that the enemy would transport the whole or the greatest part of their force Eastward and combine one great land and sea operation against the french fleet in Boston harbour. On this supposition,

as I should go in person to Boston, the command next in importance was the posts on the North River. This properly would devolve on General Gates; but, from motives of peculiar scrupulousness as there had been a difference between us, I thought it best to know whether it was agreeable to him; before I directed his continuance. By way of compliment, I wrote him a letter containing the extract, No. 3,[91] expecting a cordial answer and chearful acceptance. I received the evasive and unsatisfactory reply No. 4.[92] A few days after this, upon another occasion I wrote him the letter No. 5,[93] to which I received the extraordinary answer, No. 6,[94] which was passed over in silence.

The plan of operations for the campaign being determined, a commanding officer was to be appointed for the Indian expedition. This command according to all present appearances will [probably be] of the second, if not of the first, importance for the campaign. The officer conducting it, has a flattering prospect of acquiring more credit than can be expected by any other this year and he has the best reason to hope for success. General Lee from his situation, was out of the question: General Schuyler, who, by the way, would have been most agreeable to me, was so uncertain of continuing in the army that I could not appoint him: General Putnam, I need not mention. I therefore made the offer of it, [for the appointmt. could no longer be delayed] to General Gates who was next in seniority, though perhaps I might have avoided it, if I had been so disposed, from his being in a command by the special appointment of Congress. My letter to him on the occasion you will find in No. 7.[95] I believe you will think it was conceived in very

[91] See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Horatio Gates, Sept. 30, 1778, *ante*.
[92] Gates's letter to Washington, Sept. 27, 1778, is in the *Washington Papers*.
[93] See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Horatio Gates, Sept. 30, 1778, *ante*.
[94] Gates's letter to Washington, Sept. 30, 1778, is in the *Washington Papers*. It is printed in Sparks's *Correspondence of the American Revolution*, vol. 2, p. 215.
[95] See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Horatio Gates, Mar. 6, 1779, *ante*.

candid and polite terms and merited a different answer from the one given to it in No. 8.[96]

I discovered very early in the war symptoms of coldness and constraint in General Gates behavior to me. These increased as he rose into greater consequence; but we did not come to a direct breach, 'till the beginning of last year. This was occasioned, by a correspondence, which I thought rather made free with me between General Gates and Conway, which accidentally came to my knowledge. The particulars of this affair you will find delineated in the packet herewith indorsed " papers respecting General Conway."[97] Besides the evidence contained in them of the genuineness of the offensive correspondence, I have other proofs still more convincing, which, having been given me in a confidential way, I am not at liberty to impart.

After this affair subsided, I made a point of treating Genl. Gates with all the attention and cordiality in my power, as well from a sincere desire of harmony, as from an unwillingness to give any cause of triumph to our enemies from an appearance of dissension among ourselves. I can appeal to the world and to the whole Army whether I have not cautiously avoided every word or hint that could tend to disparage General Gates in any way. I am sorry his conduct to me has not been equally generous and that he is continually giving me fresh proofs of malevolence and opposition. It will not be doing him injustice to say, that, besides the little underhand intrigues, which he is frequently practising, there has hardly been any great military question, in which his advice has been asked, that it has not been given in an equivocal and designing manner, apparently

[96] Gates's letter to Washington, Mar. 15, 1779, is in the *Washington Papers*.

[97] Copies of the papers contained in this packet are not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

calculated to afford him an opportunity of censuring me on the failure of whatever measure might be adopted.

When I find that this Gentleman does not scruple to take the most unfair advantages of me; I am under a necessity of explaining his conduct to justify my own. This and the perfect confidence I have in you have occasioned me to trouble you with so free a communication of the state of things between us. I shall still be as passive as a regard to my own character will permit. I am however uneasy as General —— has endeavoured to impress Congress with an unfavourable idea of me, and as I only know this in a private confidential way, that I cannot take any step to remove the impression, if it should be made.

I am aware Sir, of the delicacy of your situation; and I mean this letter only for your own private information; You will therefore not allow yourself to be embarrassed by its contents, but with respect to me pass it over in silence.[98]

With the truest Esteem and personal Regard, I am, etc.

P. S. General Gates in his Letter of the [30th. of Septr.] disapproves the divided state of our army, what he says being in general terms might seem plausible enough, but [by no means applies to the case in hand.] The Army was then in four divisions. Three brigades of the right wing and one from the second line under General Putnam had been stationed in the Highlands in conjunction with the garrison of West Point for the immediate defence of the passes there. The remaining two brigades of that wing, under Baron De Kalb were encamped on Fishkill plains 7 or 8 Miles from the town within

[98] In regard to Gates's letter of March 15 to Congress, Jay wrote (April 21): "The impression attempted to be made, has not taken. It passed without a single Remark. Your Friends thought it merited nothing but Silence and Neglect. The same reason induced me to take no Notice of it in my Answer. I have perused the several Papers with which you favored me. The Delicacy, Candor, and Temper diffused thro' your Letters, form a strong Contrast to the Evasions and Design observable in some others. Gratitude ought to have attached a certain Gentleman to the Friend who raised him. a spurious Ambition however, has it seems made him your Enemy." Jay's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

less than a days march of the fort. At Fredericksburgh were three brigades of the second line under Lord Stirling, about two days march from the Fort. General Gates with the [left] wing of five brigades was at Danbury [abt. 14] miles from Fredericksburgh. The manœuvring on our flanks, of which General Gates speaks by way of the North River or the sound, must have had for object either the Highland passes or the army itself. Had they attempted those passes the force immediately on the spot and close in its vicinity, was sufficient from the nature of the ground to withstand their whole force; and the rest of the Army from the time necessarily exhausted in military operations, would in all probability have been up in time to succour that part. Without gaining those passes they could not get at the army at all on the right; and in doing it, if they could have effected it, the army would have had abundant time to collect and defend itself. To advance by land in our front would have been chimerical: they would have had a much greater distance to approach us, than the whole distance from one extremity of our force to the other; and we should have had all the leisure we could desire to assemble at any point we thought proper. Had they attempted our left flank at Danbury by way of the sound, we might either, if we had judged it expedient, have brought up the other corps to support the one there, or, if it found itself pressed for want of time, it had only to fall back upon Fredericksburgh and there our whole force would have concentred with ease to oppose the enemy to the greatest advantage. The truth was, there was not at that time, the least probability they should attempt [an] Army [which had been the whole Summer inviting them out of their strong hold] nor did I think there was much, they would molest the forts; yet it would certainly have been imprudent to have risked the security of either. When the enemy

was in the Jerseys the change then made in the disposition gave still greater security to the different objects for which we had to provide, by drawing a greater force to the point threatened. The intention of the disposition I have described was to push a part of our force as far Eastward as possible for the aid and protection of the French fleet, in case the enemy had directed their force against that; at the same time, I did not choose to lose sight of the North river and therefore kept a sufficient force near enough to secure it. The conciliating these two objects, produced that division of our army, of which General Gates complains. No man however was more vehement in supposing the French fleet would be the object of the enemy's operations than himself; and this he so emphatically inculcated in several of his letters, that I thought it necessary in answer to one of the 6th. of October,[99] to write him as contained in mine of the 7th;[1] both of which are also herewith No. 9 and 10. [I am, &c.][2]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 14, 1779.

Sir: I received your favor of the 12th. instant with its several inclosures. I herewith transmit a copy of a representation[3] from Lieutenants Snowden,[4] Burrows[5] &c. complaining of being injured in their rank by the appointment of Mr. Aaron Ogden[6] and Mr. Martin.[7] I wish this to be laid before the

[99] Gates's letter to Washington, Oct. 6, 1778, is in the *Washington Papers*.

[1] See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Horatio Gates, Oct. 7, 1778, *ante*.

[2] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. Washington's alterations are shown within brackets.

[3] The representation, dated Apr. 6, 1779, is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

[4] Lieut. Jonathan Snowden, of the First New Jersey Regiment.

[5] Lieut. Eden Burrowes, of the First New Jersey Regiment.

[6] He appears, on an arrangement of the First New Jersey Regiment made after February, 1779 (Force Transcripts, *Continental Army Returns*, 100, fol. 74), as appointed captain-lieutenant in January, 1779.

[7] Absalom Martin. He was appointed a lieutenant on Nov. 2, 1777.

gentlemen who were ordered to settle respective ranks, and to know the reasons which induced them to the arrangement which is now become the subject of complaint. It will be necessary for me to know these reasons before I can take any measures in this affair.

You have also inclosed an extract from Genl. orders disapproving the sentence of the court martial on Lt. Snowden.[8] I am, etc.[9]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Thursday, April 15, 1779.

Parole Wolfenbuttle. Countersigns Wales, Wales.

The Honorable the Congress having appointed Henry Rutgers junr. and Azariah Horton Esquires, Deputy Commissaries General of Musters they are to be respected and obeyed accordingly.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 15, 1779.

Gentlemen: I am honored with your favours of the 7th and 9th.

It is infinitely to be lamented that the Clothier's department still remains on so undecided and precarious a footing. The Board's observations on the present expedient is evidently just. Our prospects for the future supply of cloathing from every thing that has come to my knowledge are truly deplorable.

I am happy in the measures pursuing to provide cannon. This is a point which cannot be pushed with too much vigour.

[8] On this same date (April 14) Washington wrote to Snowden, Burrowes, and others that when he was possessed of the facts in the matter "I shall not fail to take such measures as the nature of the case will admit agreeable to justice and the honor of the parties." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[9] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

We want them much every where. The having a sufficiency for the posts on the North River is of the greatest importance. The imperfect state of defence in which they have hitherto been has been an inconceivable clogg and incumbrance to our general operations and must continue to be so if not effectually remedied. An estimate of the quantity of ordnance necessary for them, made by General Du Portail was some time since delivered to Congress. I have not a copy; but if the original cannot be obtained, General du Portail will furnish a duplicate at the requisition of the Board.

From the consideration suggested by the Board we had better at present content ourselves with carbines for the cavalry.

With respect to the proposition for a division of the German batalion; The Board will find my sentiments contained in the inclosed extract of a letter of the 8th to Governor Johnson. The inconveniences, as to an interference of rank, pointed out there relatively to the Maryland line, would in part apply to the Pensylvania. The dissolving of some corps and incorporating them with others cannot at this time be safely carried further than it has been. The officers begin to be a little sore upon the subject, and to think that they hold their commissions on too cheap and uncertain a tenure. We must be cautious therefore how we extend the experiment too far; our constitution wants vigor, and in many cases palliatives rather than disagreeable remedies are to be used.

The same objection stands against the reduction of the cavalry. But as it is a very doubtful question whether the next campaign will, on the side of the enemy, be productive of very vigorous offensive operations; it may perhaps be adviseable to let the corps remain as they are, without going to the excessive expence of an augmentation. They would be extremely useful, if we could have them; but the saving expence in our circumstances is a capital object.

I coincide in opinion with the Board as to the impropriety of a partial supply of shoes and boots to a particular set of officers. Anything which may heretofore have been done in this way has been without my concurrence.

But I find in several instances by different means, that particular corps have been furnished out of the public stock. This gives a plea to others to expect the same, and being denied, it becomes a source of discontent. The perplexities to which I am exposed for want of a system in the Clothiers department and more ample and determinate provision for the officers are endless. While I am scrupulous of administring to their necessities without proper authority and am waiting for some general rule to be established; liberties are taken by others of a partial operation, that serve to embarrass me, and give an air of too *rigid exactness* to my conduct. In this dilemma, I feel myself too delicately situated either to blame or imitate what is done, and can only lament that the remedy is delayed. I wish it were possible that something final and satisfactory could be adopted.

I have by a late regulation, divested the Brigadiers of the right of making contracts by exchanging hides for shoes and confined it wholly to the Commissary of hides. If some general arrangement for providing the officers cannot at once take place, I wish even a partial and temporary one could be made for supplying them with shoes and boots and putting the whole upon an equal footing. This I submit to the Board.

I think with the Board it will be best that the soldiers from the Maryland line employed in the factory at Newark, should return to their corps. This factory was instituted when we were in peculiar distress for want of the article of shoes. I am sorry however, that the present state of our numbers, or our prospects of future reinforcements, do not in my judgment,

authorize a diminution of our force for establishing the factories proposed in Pensylvania and Connecticut. I should hope there is not an absolute necessity for it, and that the army may be supplied otherwise, especially by contracts in the way of barter, giving raw hides for shoes. The numerous demands upon the line for purposes that cannot be dispensed with make it altogether inexpedient to increase them by any other, that can possibly be avoided. I have the honor, etc.[10]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 15, 1779.

Sir: Inclosed you have the Commission of Major Howell[11] of the 2d. New Jersey Regt. who resigned the 7th instant. Be pleased to fill up the vacancy with the eldest Captain in the line and send forward the Commission. The Captain Lieutenant of the Regiment from which the Captain is taken to succeed Major Howell will be entitled to a Company, be pleased also to make out and send a Commission for him, one for the Officer succeeding to the Capt. Lieutenancy and one for the Ensign to be promoted to a Lieutenancy, in consequence of the above.

Lieut. Colo. Grosvenor's[12] (of Connecticut) Commission is to be dated 13th March 1778 and Lieut. Colo. Johnsons[13] the 15th April 1778.

[10] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[11] Maj. Richard Howell. Washington wrote him this same day (April 15): "When an officer determines on leaving the service, it is to be supposed that it is done on substantial motives; and that no others could possibly induce him to lay down his commission. . . ." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[12] Lieut. Col. Thomas Grosvenor, of the Third Connecticut Regiment. He was transferred to the First Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; was made lieutenant colonel commandant in May, 1782; retired in January, 1783.

[13] Lieut. Col. Jonathan Johnson, of the First Connecticut Regiment. (Heitman gives his lieutenant colonelcy rank as from May 25, 1778.) He was transferred to the Second Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781, and served to June, 1783.

The arrangement of the 2d Connecticut Regiment is not yet compleated. I am, &c

P. S. I return you the Commissions of six Ensigns of the 11th Virginia Regt. to be amended, they all having the Rank of 2d Lieuts. Instead of the word *such* after the words *to take rank as,* insert *Second Lieutenant* and the Comms. will be sufficient. I also inclose the Commn. of Ensign John Eppes Scott,[14] resigned 13th Decemr. 1778.[15]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 15, 1779.

Sir: I herewith transmit you a copy of the arrangement of the field officers and captains, in the Maryland line, as settled by the board of General officers, ordered the 8th. instant for that purpose. You will also receive their report containing the reasons on which it is founded. The inconveniences and confusion we have felt, from the undecided state of rank makes it necessary to conclude on something final. As the power of doing this has been lodged with me; and as I can foresee no good from keeping the disputes longer open, and confiding in the equity of the determination of the board of officers, I am led fully to concur with and approve of their arrangement. You will therefore communicate the arrangement and report to the line with my approbation of both. And in order that the relative rank and promotions of the subalterns may be also completed you will be pleased to appoint a committee of field officers to settle the same agreeable to the last paragraph of the report.

[14] Of the Eleventh Regiment.

[15] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and is addressed to Peter Scull, secretary to the Board of War.

If any of the papers in my hands can afford assistance, you will call for them for the committee.

I would just remark, that should any officer still suppose himself aggrieved, in the present disposition of rank, I can only regret (after having taken every possible measure, to reconcile and adjust differing claims) that there are no general principles whatsoever capable of giving universal satisfaction. But those Gentlemen who may be disappointed, will, I flatter myself, on further considering the subject, the resolves of the assembly and the sentiments by which we have been guided on this occasion, rest satisfied that every thing has been done and every claim decided in the manner most agreeable to justice. I am, etc.[16]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 16, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 7th. instant, inclosing three different Arrangements of the 2nd. Connecticut Regt., which vary so materially from each other and from that sent forward by the Committee of arrangement, that I cannot think either of them sufficiently settled, to transmit to the

[16] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

On April 15 Washington wrote a brief note to the President of Congress, inclosing New York newspapers "of the 10th, 12th and 13th instant. In that of the 10th you will find a political piece of very singular complexion." Rivington's *Royal Gazette* of April 10 contains two "political" pieces that could be considered of "very singular complexion." One on "The Character and Conduct of Lord North and the Minority fairly Contrasted"; and one taken from the *Connecticut Journal* of March 17 in the shape of a communication from "A Friend to his Country, to Equity and Justice," which is a criticism of the efforts of Congress to establish the metallic value of the Continental dollar, and describes an experience in endeavoring to collect a debt.

Also on this same day (April 15) Washington wrote to Capt. John Francis Mercer, then aide to Gen. Charles Lee: "Your letter was handed me yesterday, requesting my concurrence in your resignation. I am sorry to find that you are determined upon leaving the service. . . ." (This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*) The resignation appears to have been accepted about the end of May. Mercer afterward served as lieutenant colonel of Virginia Militia from October, 1780, to November, 1781.

Board of War, that Commissions may be issued. The whole difficulty seems to arise upon the appointment of Lieut. Walcot[17] to his proper Rank as Captain, in consequence of which the former youngest Captain is to be reduced to Captain Lieut. and here the dispute lays between Capt. Ten Eyck[18] and Capt. Alden.[19] In the arrangement made by the Committee Capt. Ten Eycks Commission bears date the 13th. of May 1778 and Capt. Aldens the 1st. June 1778. In arrangement No. 1 made by the Field Officers the dates are reversed; in No. 2 they again agree with the Committee. In No. 3 Capt. Alden is left entirely out.

The Rank of Lieut. Taylor[20] is also differently settled in each of the three Arrangements made by the Field Officers. He is not included by the Committee of Arrangement, and I should be glad to be informed how he comes to be introduced into the Regt. now.

The best method that I can devise for doing strict justice to all parties, is for General Parsons, you, and some of the Field Officers, not connected with the Regiment, to take the matter up, and report such an arrangement to me as shall be agreeable to the principles established for the settlement of Rank, and where you deviate from the arrangement made by the Committee, mention the Reasons. I am of opinion Col. Butler's[21]

[17] Lieut. Erastus Wolcott. He had been taken prisoner in July, 1777, and recently exchanged. His rank as captain was settled as dating from May, 1777; was transferred to the First Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

[18] Capt. Henry Ten Eyck. He was transferred to the Fourth Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781, and to the Third Connecticut Regiment in January, 1783; served to June, 1783.

[19] Capt. Roger Alden. He was given rank from September, 1779.

[20] Lieut. Timothy Taylor. He was ranked from September, 1777; transferred to the Third Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; captain in the Third Connecticut Regiment in December, 1781; transferred to the Second Connecticut Regiment in January, 1783; served to November, 1783.

[21] Col. Zebulon Butler. He was transferred to the Fourth Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781, and to the First Connecticut Regiment in January, 1783; served to June, 1783.

promotion must take place from the time of Colo. Mead's[22] resignation.

As you have been under a necessity of reducing the Ration of Flour I would have you increase the Ration of Meat and other Articles in proportion rather than pay the difference in Money. This is conformable to a late Resolve of Congress, and will be more really advantageous to the Soldier than money, as he can more readily exchange his overplus in meat for Vegetables and other produce, than purchase them. I return the Arrangements transmitted by you. I am, etc.[23]

To COLONEL THOMAS CLARK

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 16, 1779.

Sir: Inclosed you have the Confessions of William Cole and William Welcher lately executed in Bergen County. I have transmitted them to you, that you may be upon your guard against the persons therein named. If any of them should be found lurking about your Quarters, apprehend them and deliver them immediately to the Civil authority; or if you should be called upon by either of the Governors or the Magistrates of New York or New Jersey to assist them in securing any of the people mentioned by Cole and Welcher, be pleased to furnish the aid required. I would not have you move in the matter without you are called upon by the Civil authority, because you may interfere with some plan that may be laid for the general apprehension of this knot of Villains. You will pay particular attention to the information of the communication carried on between the Country and New York by way of Garlick's House[24] near Fort Lee.

[22] Lieut. Col. Matthew Mead, of the Fifth Connecticut Regiment. He had resigned in May, 1778.

[23] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[24] John(?) Garlick, who was imprisoned at one time in Tappan jail.

I would recommend to you to be more than commonly vigilant, as I have lately received advice that the enemy have lately been endeavouring to make themselves acquainted with the situation of our detached posts, undoubtedly with an intent to attempt surprises upon them.[25]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM OR OFFICER COMMANDING AT DANBURY

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 17, 1779.

Sir: Immediately upon receipt of this letter, you will set about puting your division in the most perfect readiness to march by the 10th. of May ensuing. The officers will disencumber themselves of all heavy baggage, retaining only such as may be indispensibly necessary. In the intermediate time all such stores as are of consequence or that cannot remain at Danbury without a guard, you will have removed to Fishkill. You will make me an exact return of the arms and accoutrements wanting in the division, that I may order an immediate supply to be drawn at Springfield. I am etc,[26]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 17, 1779.

Dear Sir: It is determined, that the force, which is to move by way of the Mohawk River, upon the intended Expedition, shall rendezvous at Conojoharie by the 10th of May. This will oblige me to call off the detachments from General Clintons Brigade which are now at Saratogha, Lake George and some other places upon your northern Frontier. Warners Regiment will remain, but by a Letter which I received from General

[25] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[26] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

Schuyler dated the 3d instant he seems apprehensive that the northern frontier will be very much exposed, while we are acting to the Westward, except a greater force is kept up in that quarter. From our situation in respect to numbers, no regular force except Warner's can be spared for that Service, and I must therefore request that you will order such a disposition of Militia to be made, as will afford the necessary security. Genl. Schuyler can better inform you than I can of the numbers requisite for this purpose and of the places at which they should be stationed.

You will oblige me by issuing orders for the Militia to relieve the Northern posts as speedily as possible, as I would wish the troops, in garrison at them, to be at Conojohara punctually by the 10th of May. I have the honor, etc.[27]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 17, 1779.

Sir: I shall be under the necessity of drawing away a part of the troops now under your command to be employed elsewhere. You will therefore be pleased to direct General Glover's Brigade to hold itself in readiness to march at the shortest notice. I hope the powerful aids of Militia, which you may call in on any emergency, in conjunction with the force still remaining and the 1500 troops to be raised by a late act of the State of Rhode Island, will secure you from experiencing any ill effects from this diminution, and enable you to cover the principal points which require attention.[28] I am, etc.[29] [N.Y.H.S.]

[27] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[28] The draft, which is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, reads: "As you are also apprised of it in time, you can apply for such succour from the neighbouring States as you deem essential; in doing which I have no doubt you will pay proper attention to the scantiness of our supplies and the dictates of œconomy."

[29] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

*To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Middle brook, April 17, 1779.

Sir: In Septr. 1776 amidst the distresses we experienced in removing the Army from the City of New York (for want of Teams to transport the Stores &c.) Majr. Gibbs put a valuable riding horse of his to one of my Baggage Waggons in which Service he received a hurt of which I am told he died within the space of a few days; this being the case he has a just claim on the public for another, and I have to request that you will furnish him accordingly. I am, etc.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 17, 1779.

Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 6th. I am glad that the Council have come to a resolution, which will enable you to proceed; and I hope you may receive every aid necessary to execute the business with satisfaction and dispatch.[30]

It is agreeable to me that you retain such of the Gentlemen, as you think proper to assist you in your operations. I am, etc.[31]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Saturday, April 17, 1779.

Parole Killevan. Countersigns Kerry, Kells.

The officers are requested to lose no time in preparing for the field, that they may be ready to leave their present quarters at the shortest notice. The Quarter Master General as far as it

[30] Then in Philadelphia engaged upon the defense fortifications of that city.
[31] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

is in his Power will supply those with Portmanteaus who have not been furnished heretofore; and those who are or shall be provided are on no account to carry chests or boxes into the field. The Portmanteaus are given by the public to supersede the use of such cumbersome articles, in order to contract the baggage of the Army and lessen the number of Waggons which, besides the saving of expence, is attended with many obvious and most important military advantages.

The General also thinks it necessary to give explicit notice in time, that with a view to having the Army as little incumbered as possible in all its movements, and to prevent burthening the public and the farmer more than cannot be avoided on the score of forage, No officers whose duty does not really require them to be on horseback will be permitted to keep horses with the Army. Sensible of the force of good examples on the minds of the soldiery, it ought to be the pride of an officer to share the fatigue as well as danger to which his men are exposed. On foot marching by their sides, by sharing he will lessen every inconvenience and excite in them a spirit of patience and perseverence. Inability alone can justify a deviation from this necessary practice.

The General strongly recommends it to the officers to divest themselves as much as possible of every thing superfluous, taking to the field only what is essential for decency and comfort. Such as have not particular friends within reach, to whose care they would choose to confide their spare baggage will apply to the Quarter Master General who will appoint a place for its reception, and furnish the means of transportation. The commanding officers of divisions, brigades, and regiments will pay particular attention to the strict observance of these orders.

The regimental Clothiers are to apply to the Clothier General or his Assistant in camp for thread, and the commanding

	Pres. for Duty	Sick pres.	Sick absent	On Com.	On Furlough	Total	
Heartleys	168	8	2	30	26	234	Sunbury
Parkes	41	9	3	39	5	97	Wiemingo
Germ.n Batt.n	236	2	19	27	49	333	Ditto
Armond	64	3	0	5	1	73	Ditto
Schott	32	1	2	4	4	43	Ditto
Spencer	92	9	4	3	18	126	Minisink
Malcolm	79	10	8	40	7	144	Ditto
	710	42	38	148	110	1050	
Courtlandt	162	15	16	11	12	216	Rochester
	872	57	54	159	122	1266	
Will.m Butler	145	9	12	31	1	198	Schoharry
Regnier	152	9	9	18	4	192	Fort Plain
Dubois	161	21	17	84	4	287	Schoharry
Gansevort	159	23	1	20	15	218	Albany
Alden	206	13	10	36	5	270	Cherry V.y
	823	75	49	189	29	1165	
Ogdon	204	44	19	14	8	289	
Shrieve	269	11	5	11	42	338	
Dayton	230	13	20	8	31	302	
	703	68	44	33	81	929	
Scammel	86	9	17	133	16	261	
Reid	99	25	15	137	8	284	
Cilley	144	13	43	186	12	398	
N. Hampshire	329	47	75	456	36	943	
N. Jersey	703	68	44	33	81	929	
N. York &c.a	823	75	49	189	29	1165	
Susquehannah	872	57	54	159	122	1266	
Total	2727	247	222	837	268	4303	
1/2 on Com.d	418						
1/2 on Furlough	134						
	3279						
Albany &c.a	823	75	49	189	29	1165	
Susquet.h &c.a	872	57	54	159	122	1266	
1.st Pens.a	819	68	45	166	106	1204	
2.d Ditto	702	78	69	146	81	1076	
Total	3216	278	217	660	338	4711	
1/2 on Com.d	330						
1/2 on Furl.g	169						
	3715						

WASHINGTON'S MEMORANDUM OF THE STRENGTH OF THE CONTINENTAL ARMY IN THE SPRING OF 1779

officers of regiments will see that their mens clothes are repaired without loss of time. They will also have their men's arms thoroughly examined and put into the best order.

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 17[–18], 1779.

Sir: Captn. Kearsly[32] handed me your favor of the 15th. Iam sorry to find. that the arrangement does not fully correspond with your opinion of the officers, who should have been retained in your regiment.

Col. Spencer intimates the same respecting his. But as changing the arrangements which have been made, in compliance with after representations, would open a door to a great deal of confusion, it is intended, that so far as they go they should be final. I shall however think myself justified, if any officers who are arranged in should choose to resign, and other good ones who are left out [not at their own request] should wish to continue, that these may be introduced in place of the former; and retained in service similar instances exist in Colonel Spencers Regiment. You will therefore, in conjunction with him, adopt from both corps into the new one, such officers, as answer the description here given, and on the condition here prescribed, to which a strict adherence is to be paid. When the arrangement of the new corps is completed on this principle, it is to be transmitted to me, under the joint certificate and signature of Col. Spencer and yourself to prevent all future disputes. This will be transmitted to the board of war and commissions issued accordingly.

The gentlemen who choose to resign are to be recommended with customary certificates of a settlement of accounts.

[32] Capt. Samuel Kearsley, of Malcom's Regiment. He was omitted, and resigned in April, 1779.

The resolve[33] of Congress being express relative to the companies to join the 11th. Pennsylvania Regiment I cannot possibly continue Captn Kearsly with your corps. You will therefore give the necessary instructions for him to proceed to the regiment, when the Troops move to that quarter as it might not be altogether safe to move alone. Col. Spencer has signified, to me from the embarrassed state of his domestic concerns, a desire to discontinue his command, provided it can be done without any injury to the service; at the same time hinting, that you seem undecided with respect to your stay. As Colonel Spencers determination throws the matter entirely upon you I wish to know as soon and as explicitly as possible, your intention. Because if it is to retire however distressing it may be to his private affairs he will remain with the regiment.

The footing on which this is now placed will serve to relieve Congress from any difficulties, they might otherwise have experienced on the occasion. Major Prowel's[34] letter[35] you will be pleased to forward by express. I am, etc.

P: S: You will be pleased to execute the enclosed order to Col. Spencer.

April 18th. 1779. In addition to the above, I have to desire you on receipt of this letter, to move down your corps with Capt. Kearsleys company to Eastown. On your arrival there you will apply to the quarter master for such tools as may be necessary for the making or repairing roads. And proceed immediately to mending that which leads thro' the great swamp to Wyoming, putting it in the best possible condition for the transportation of artillery &ca. &ca. As we have no time to loose, I will depend on your utmost industry, and activity in

[33] Resolve of Dec. 16, 1778.

[34] Maj. Joseph Prowell, of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in June, 1779.

[35] Probably Washington's letter to Prowell, dated Apr. 9, 1779 (see note, p. 356).

completing the repairs and deficiencies in the road with as much expedition as the nature of the business will admit.[36]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 18, 1779.

Sir: I was duly favored with your letter of yesterday. The six soldiers,[37] who were of the party that have deserted, and which you have secured, should be immediately tried by a court martial. The circumstance of a plan to carry off the guard, besides the attempt to desert, is of itself sufficient to direct the most examplary punishment, to prevent offences of a like nature from gaining ground.

The sooner too it is inflicted, the more forcible and permanent will be the effect, by connecting the punishment with the crime, while the latter is recent in the minds of the soldiers.

This spirit of desertion which of late has made its appearance in some extraordinary instances, seems to have its source in corruptions artfully introduced by the enemy. The officer therefore cannot be too watchful of the company with whom the soldier spends his time and the character of the houses, where he associates. It is to be presumed that from these he receives the promises or the gold which tempts him to desert.

An evil so alarming cannot be too seriously attended to. Strict discipline, frequent roll calls, an eye over those who may have been in foreign service, and now in ours, and to all strangers who under any pretence whatsoever mix with the soldiery. In short more than common care, or common precautions should be pratised on the present occasion to discover the encouragers and prevent its further operation. As soon

[36] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets were added by Washington.

[37] Names not given in Maxwell's letter, but they were stated to be of the Second New Jersey Regiment.

as the court martial have given in their sentence, you will transmit it, that immediate and necessary measures may be taken, should there be capital convictions.

Inclosed you have the general orders of yesterday which you will see properly executed. You will upon receipt of this put your brigade in the most perfect condition to move at the shortest notice.

Gen: Thompson has obtained my permission to take into New York, six or eight barrels of flour; you will direct these from your commissary, and that it be regularly charged by the commissary of prisoners.

A Mrs. Mercer, in New York, whose husband is in our service, is desirous of seeing him, and has through General Thompson solicited my leave for this purpose. You will therefore, should she be permitted to come out, suffer her to proceed on her journey to the southward where her husband is. I am, etc.[38]

To PRESIDENT JEREMIAH POWELL[39]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 19, 1779.

Sir: I had the honor of your letter of the 31st. Ultimo. Since the last general muster has been collected, a number of the soldier's times of inlistment have expired; were therefore, the digest to be made from this, it would exhibit an erroneous state of the men now in service. In order to obviate this, and the delay which would arise from waiting for another general return I have directed Major General Gates, Genl McDougal and Brig: Gen: Clinton (under whom all the Massachusetts troops now are) forthwith to transmit the Council an exact return, from the deputy muster masters attached to their respective commands.

[38] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[39] Of the Massachusetts Council.

I think it necessary to observe, to the Council that the detachments, which early in the campaign, must be drawn from the main army; added to its present reduced condition, will require the utmost exertions of the States to keep our force in any degree respectable. This I am persuaded will point out the propriety of hastening your troops into the field, by such measures, as shall appear best calculated, to obtain this purpose in the shortest time. And from the zeal and uniform endeavours you have heretofore shewn, I have every reason to hope a continuance of the same on the present occasion. I have the honor, etc.[40]

To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 19, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been honored with yours of the 14th. inst. I shall not fail to recommend to the Officer, who will command upon the Susquehannah, the cultivation of a good understanding between the settlers at Wyoming and the inhabitants of Northumberland County. Upon estimating the force necessary to be employed in the intended expedition, so as to give the most probable assurance of success, I find, that it will require more troops than can possibly be spared from the Continental Army, without weakening our main Body to that degree, that it will be ever liable to be insulted, if not materially injured by the Enemy, should they move out. I am therefore under the necessity of making application to the State of Pennsylvania for the aid of six hundred Militia, including the Companies of Rangers, to continue in service, three Month's from the 1st June if the laws or any power vested in the executive Council will authorize the calling them out for so long a time. They must come provided with Arms, as, from

[40] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

the exhausted State of the Continental Magazines, they cannot be supplied from thence. You will oblige me by letting me know as early as possible whether this demand can be complied with, fully in point of term of service, and if not, for the longest time that the Men may be depended upon. They are to rendezvous at Sunbury by the 10th of May.

I imagine the Western Militia will be called out upon this service. They are infinitely to be preferred on many accounts, but particularly from their being used to the Indian mode of War, which is apt to make very fatal impressions upon Men not acquainted with that kind of Enemy.

I would not presume to nominate the Officer who should take the command of this Body of Men, but I hope I shall stand excused when I mention Brig: Genl: Potter. From my knowledge of his Abilities, and his acquaintance with the kind of Service upon which these Men are to be employed, I should be very happy should the State think proper to confer the command upon him.

Upon the several hints given to me of the suspicions of Pattersons character I have taken measures to prevent him from being mischievous should he be so inclined, and I have desired that Colo. Cox may give him a caution against making a needless parade of the employ which he is in. He has nothing to do in the Quarter Master's department.

If I may be allowed to form any judgment, from the actual Returns and Reports of the Commissaries, of the quantity of Flour in the Middle department, I should suppose that the Army must be much distressed for the Article of Bread should such an exportation, as I imagine the State of Massachusetts will require, be allowed. If the quantity wanted to the Eastward is ascertained, the Commissary General can better determine whether any or what part of it can be spared without injury to the Service.

By a letter which I have received from Genl. McIntosh dated at Fort Pitt the 3d instant, I have the pleasure to find that he had returned to that place after having relieved Fort Laurens and thrown a proper supply of provision into it. He adds that he had found some of the Indian tribes more friendly than he expected. A co-operation by the troops at Fort Pitt and in that quarter not being deemed either very practicable or of much use, the Force at present there, will remain. This I hope, with the assistance of the Militia, should there be occasion, will cover your Western Frontier and that of Virginia. I have the Honor &c.[41]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 19, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am to thank you for your two favours of the 3rd and 8th. with their inclosures. I am happy to find, that you agree with me in preferring the route by Susquehannah. In prosecuting the consideration of the Indian expedition and upon a still nearer view of our force and supplies, a doubt arises respecting the best manner of employing the troops now on the Northern frontier; whether to let them penetrate on the left flank of the enemy by way of the Mohock River or to make them form a junction by way of Otsege lake[42] with the Main Body at Tioga, Oswegy or some other convenient place on the upper part of the Susquehannah.

The arguments for operating on the first plan, are these: The troops going different ways will distract and perplex the enemy and keep awake different jealousies, and the body by the Mohock River will create an advantageous diversion in

[41] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[42] The draft shows that "Cherry Valley" was first written and, later, changed to Otsego Lake.

favour of the main body. It will also give cover and protection to the Northwestern frontier, against which, if the enemy find they are not able to oppose the advances of our main body, they may think it advisable to direct their force to retaliate the damage we are doing to their settlements. By advancing too, in different directions, into the Indian country, the business of destroying their settlements can be carried on with more expedition and efficacy.

On the other hand, it may be said, that by dividing our force we diminish the confidence with which our operations might otherwise be carried on, and expose either party to the greater danger of a defeat from the collective force of the enemy; that the body moving by the Mohock River must either move with so much caution as to afford less effectual aid to the main body, or by operating with greater boldness and celerity, must expose itself imminently to the hazard of being cut off, and that the distance the two bodies will be from each other and the obstacles to a free communication of intelligence, will make it infinitely difficult so to regulate their movements, as to produce a proper co-operation, which is essential to make the one useful to the other. The scarcity of provisions in the Northern district is an additional reason for carrying the expedition wholly by way of Susquehanna, where the necessary supplies can be most easily furnished, and the general expence of acting in one body will be less than that of acting in two different quarters. A further reason also may be this. I shall not be able, without risking the main army in a manner that could not be justified, to spare hence a sufficient number of Continental troops to compose the main body entirely; I have therefore called upon the State of Pennsylvania for an aid of 600 militia to be employed on the expedition. If she should not be able to furnish them, either the main body must be weaker than could

be wished, or it must be strengthened by the addition of the troops from the Northward.

By the inclosed letter to General Clinton left open for your perusal, you will perceive that I have directed him to have the several corps mentioned therein held in readiness to assemble by the 12th. of May at Conajoharie, with a sufficient number of batteaus and carriages for their transportation; also to have a large supply of provisions, laid up at Fort Schuyler, either for the use of these troops, should they move by the Mohock River or should they go the other way, for the more effectual support of the garrison of Fort Schuyler. You will see what further directions, I have given him, and that I have referred him to you for advice and assistance. The rendezvous at Conajoharrie will point both ways.

I shall be much obliged to you for your opinion on the two plans I have suggested. I really find myself in a good deal of hesitation which to prefer.

You will observe that agreeable to your ideas for the security of the Northern frontier I have applied to Governor Clinton for a body of militia, to relieve the detachments on Hudsons River.

I have no map of the kind you mention, and shall thank you for the one you so obligingly offer. Permit me to assure you, My Dear Sir, that I extremely regret that your continuance in the army still remains undecided. It will afford me the truest pleasure if your affair should ultimately take such a turn as will enable me to avail myself of your assistance and the public to derive the benefit of your future services in the field. With the greatest esteem etc.[43]

[43] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Haldimand wrote to Sir Henry Clinton (May 26, 1779): "I have received various Intelligence from Still-Water and Albany, about the progress made by the Rebels in building Vessels and Bateaux. . . . The Regular British Troops who scarce exceed

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM OR OFFICER COMMANDING AT REDDING[44]

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 19, 1779.

Sir: On examining the return from Peekskill of General Poors brigade, which was some time since directed to that place, I was surprised to find that only 457 rank and file had arrived. You will immediately on receipt of this letter, give express and positive orders for all such as remain, however employed, to join their respective regiments without further delay. I am, etc.[45]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 19, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of this day containing a representation on the subject of Waggoners. It will be impossible, in the reduced state of the army, that the number required can be furnished by drafts from the line. No alternative therefore remains but to engage them otherwise in the best manner and on the best terms you can; and as the time presses, on account of the early movement of the army which is intended, not a moment is to be lost in setting about it. As you are going to Philadelphia, when you arrive there, you can report to

---

sixteen hundred (from Lake Ontario downward) fit for duty, I am obliged to divide, and subdivide in my advance Posts, so that, on the greatest emergency, I could not assemble more than one thousand effective Men. . . . Sir John Johnson's Regiment, tho' a useful Corps with the Ax, are not altogether to be depended on with the Firelock. The German Troops who are most numerous are only the Refuse of those who accompanied Genl. Burgoyne except the Regiment of Anhalt Zerbst, and a part of the Nassau Chassuers, and even these, as well as the others are both by Nature and Education totally unfit for an American War. . . . and have in some degree imbibed the Principles of the Inhabitants, which has of late been conspicuous, in repeated desertions from the most secure Cantonments in the Province."—*British Additional Manuscripts*, 21807, fol. 41, British Museum, London.

[44] In Connecticut.

[45] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

Congress or the Board of war, the measures you are taking and the necessity that dictated them and receive their further directions. I am, etc.[46]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 19, 1779.

Sir: I have just received a letter of which the inclosed is a copy from the honorable the president of the State of Massachusets, requiring authenticated musters of their fifteen batalions, to be laid before the assembly at the next session, to enable them to know and supply the deficiency. You will be pleased therefore forthwith to have such musters made of that part of the Massachusetts troops, which is under your command, and transmitted to the president. I am, etc.[47] [N. Y. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 19, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received the favour of your two letters of the 6th. and 15th. with the papers inclosed. I am glad to find it is your opinion that from the present state of the works at the fort the enemy will not make his attack on the West side. I wish it were more in our power to provide against the danger you mention from the opposite point than it is; our prospect of heavy cannon is very unpromising, though my great desire, to disembarrass our future general operations, by putting the North river defences in a respectable state, has kept my attention awake to this article, and has produced repeated and urgent applications on my part, towards procuring a supply.

[46] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[47] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

I do not recollect any intimation of yours respecting cannon at Boston subject to my disposal, except that which was taken in the Somerset and to this I gave you an answer in my letter of the 9th. of february, informing you that it had been applied for, and refused by the state of Massachusets. The general returns of ordnance I have received from the Board of War make no mention of any cannon at Boston; but upon the strength of your present hint, I have written to General Knox, to enquire particularly if he has any knowledge of such cannon. The Board of war have lately contracted with a Mr Hughes of Frederick County in Maryland, for a considerable number, part of which are intended for the Highlands; but this will be a long time producing the necessary supply. A few are already made and are to be brought on as quick a possible to those posts.

The military chest at this place is entirely empty, we momently expect a reinforcement; when it arrives I shall endeavor to forward a part to you.

The late resolution of Congress calling upon the several states to complete their batalions precludes the measure recommended by Col. Putnam, unless the mode should be adopted by the State. I enclose you the copy of a letter I have just received from the President of the council of Massachusetts, requiring "authenticated returns of the respective numbers of the 15 batalions raised in that state." You will be pleased to direct your commissary of musters forthwith to provide returns of that part which is under your command as particular and complete as possible, which you will transmit, without delay to the President.

The favourable report you make of Col. Gouvion gives me pleasure. He is gone on to Philadelphia, and will rejoin you, as soon as he has answered the purpose of his journey.

I inclose a letter for General Putnam, which I request you to forward. It directs that every man of Poor's brigade however employed may be immediateately sent to join it. It is my wish to have the whole Brigade collected, every absent officer and man drawn in and held in readiness to march at the shortest notice. When the season is a little more advanced perhaps by the 10th. of next month, I mean to detach it on a particular service; but before it marches I expect to furnish you with other succours in its place. You will be pleased to take measures agreeable to this intention. With great esteem etc.[48]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 19, 1779.

Sir: I have been duly favored with your letters of the 8th. and 16th. instant.

In cases of resignation the officer is to transmit me a proper certificate of his having settled all regimental or public accounts; accompanied with his commission; which latter will be returned him (if an old commission), with his resignation indorsed. I would observe on that of the 8th. that the security of our army and that of the North river are two objects of which we ought not to lose sight; as an accident to either might prove of the highest injury. The general state of our force at present, makes the greatest caution necessary how we divide it still more or detach any part of it out of supporting distance of the rest. I am ardently desirous to give protection to every part of the country, but this cannot be done at the risque of more essential objects; and we must often lament the inconveniences we cannot prevent. I am etc.[49]

[48] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[49] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 19, 1779.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 8th. instant. I have furnished Genl. Knox with the Return of deficiences of Military Stores to the Northward and he will send up a supply.

In examining the regimental arrangements which you have transmitted to me, I observe that the dates of some Officers Commissions differ very much from those in the arrangement made by the Committee at White plains, and some Officers are introduced whose names were not in that arrangement. I have particularized them in the inclosed called "remarks upon the arrangements" and must desire you to inform me, before I transmit the Rolls to the Board to have Commissions issued, the reasons of such Alterations. The State arrangement of Colo. Dubois's Regiment differs almost totally from that made by the Committee. But if the former has been acted under, since the Regiment was first commissioned, it ought to be preferred, more especially as the State had a right upon raising the Regiment, to arrange the Officers as they pleased. Those who were discontented should not have accepted at the time. I have returned the arrangement of that Regt. to you, that you may make the necessary enquiry and report to me upon it. Altho' Lt. Colo. Regnier was, in the arrangement transmitted to you, called Lt. Colo. Commandant of the Regt. late Livingstons it was a mistake. Lieut. Colo. Weissenfelds, who appears to be the eldest of that Rank, will be appointed, and Lt. Colo. Regnier will take his place in Cortland. This cannot possibly give any disgust to Colo. Regnier whose rank in the line of the State was fully settled at Valley Forge.

It is determined that Gansevoorts, late Livingstons Dubois's, Aldens and Butlers Regiments shall be held in every respect

ready to assemble at Conojohare by the 12th. of May. I have requested Governor Clinton to furnish immediately a sufficient number of Militia to relieve any detachments from those Corps, who may be upon the North River, and the moment they are relieved they are to join their respective Regiments. All Officers and men upon furlough are to be called in. You some time ago mentioned, that you had sent to 100 Men over to Haverhill[50] at the request of General Bayley. If they have not been already recalled it may be done, as Hazens Regiment has been sent up to Coos.

That you may the more fully comprehend me, I shall inform you of the reasons of the rendezvous at Conojohare, but I must depend on your keeping it a most profound secret.

It has not been yet determined whether the Regiments before mentioned (Van Schaick's at all events will garrison Fort Schuyler) are to proceed up the Mohawk River and enter the Indian Country by that Route, or whether they shall cross suddenly over to the Waters of Susquehanna and falling down that River, form a junction with our main Body at Tioga, Owegy, or whatever place shall be deemed most advisable. To be prepared to carry this into execution, a number of Batteaus, sufficient to transport the above mentioned Regiments, [and of the lightest kind] are to be, without loss of time, collected at Conojohare, and the Quarter Master General directed to take measures to have carriages ready for the conveyance of them to the head of Susquehannah should there be occasion. You are to order the Quarter Master and Commissary immediately to lay in as large a supply of provision as they possibly can at Fort Schuyler. This will be necessary, should it be finally determined to remove the troops up the River in preference to Susquehannah, or it will at any rate form an

[50] Grafton County, N. H.

ample Magazine for the support of the Garrison. The collection of provision at that post will also hold up the appearance of operating from that quarter, altho' we may really have no such intent.

The Batteaus may immediately be drawn together at Conojohare and a suitable Magazine formed there; The troops which I have mentioned may all I should suppose reach Conojohare from their present cantonements in a few days. They need not therefore move untill you hear further from me. But as I have before directed, they are to be ready to march at a moment's warning.

If you can contract for any number of Shoes to be delivered before you, march, be pleased to do it, and carry them with you, as I fear we shall fall short in this Article.

The Council of Massachusetts have called for authenticated Musters of their 15 Battalions, that they may ascertain the deficiency of their Quota. You will therefore be pleased to direct the Deputy Commissary of Musters to transmit a certified Muster Roll of Aldens Regiment to the President of the Council at Boston.

I have requested General Schuyler to favor you with his advice and assistance in carrying, the matters recommended, into execution, which I am persuaded he will do with the greatest cheerfulness.

Make me a Return of the light Cloathing that will be wanting for the troops that I may endeavour to have it sent up for them. I am, etc.

P. S. I have directed Lt. Colo. Weissenfelds to take the command of Livingstons Regt. as Lt. Colonel Commandant, be pleased to order Lt. Col. Regnier to join Cortlands.[51]

[51] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL PHILIP VAN CORTLANDT

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 19, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have directed Colo. Malcom to move down to Easton with his Regt. and open and repair the Road from thence across to Wyoming, but as his force is too weak to make the necessary progress, I must desire you to move immediately down with your Regiment also, and assist him in the execution of the Work. I have lately in a general Order directed the Officers to divest themselves of all superfluous Baggage, and as your Regiment will probably go upon Service very soon, I would recommend it to you to leave whatever will not be absolutely necessary for the Campaign at the place of your present cantonment, with directions to be removed from thence to such places as the owners may choose. I am, etc.

P. S. Your Regiment will not return again from Wyoming but will proceed upon the operations of the Campaign from thence. Lieut. Colo. Weissenfelds will succeed to the Regt. late Livingstons with the Rank of Lt. Colonel Commandant and Lt. Colo. Regnier will join yours. Be pleased therefore to direct Colo. Weissenfelds to join the other and I will order Lt. Colo. Regnier down to you.[52]

To JAMES GRAY[53]

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 19, 1779.

Sir: In your letter of the 24th. ultimo, you desire my opinion on the expediency of altering the present form of your returns. I would observe on this subject, that, provided it is the form directed by your instructions, it can only with propriety, be

[52] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[53] Deputy Commissary General of Issues at Albany.

set aside, and another substituted in its room, by that power which prescribed it.[54] I am, etc.[55]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of ———.[56] I have, in obedience to the Resolve of Congress, ordered a Court Martial to sit at this place on the 1st. May, to try you on the 1st. 2nd. 3rd. and 5th. Charges exhibited against you by the Council of the State of Pennsylvania.

It would have given me great pleasure to have indulged you with a Court at Philada. but such is the weak state of the line in respect to General and Field Officers, that it would have been impossible without intirely divesting the Army of Officers of that Rank. I am, etc.[57]

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH[58] OR ROYAL FLINT[59]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 20, 1779.

Sir: Since my orders of the 2nd. March, directing the establishment of Magazines of provisions upon the Susquehannah for three thousand Men, I find there is a probability that the number may be encreased to four thousand five hundred.

[54] Congress had established the commissary regulations on June 10. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress,* June 10, 1777.)

[55] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[56] Arnold's letter, in the *Washington Papers,* is merely dated April. It has been assigned to April 18 in those papers, and contains, as an inclosure, the report of the committee of Congress on Arnold's case. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress,* Mar. 17, 1779.)

[57] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[58] Commissary General of Purchases of the Continental Army, stationed at Hartford, Conn.

[59] Assistant Commissary General of Purchases, stationed at Raritan, N. J.

I therefore desire that you may take the most speedy measures to inform Colo. Blaine, or whoever may have the superintendance of the formation of those magazines, of this increase.

This additional quantity to be, if possible, procured by the time that the first was ordered to be ready. I am exceedingly anxious to know what forwardness the Susquehannah Magazines are in, and if you have not lately recd. Returns from thence, I must desire you to send an Express immediately, who may carry this additional order, and bring back the Return of what is actually deposited upon the River, and what will certainly be there by the stipulated time. I again request you to make me as accurate a monthly Return or Report as you possibly can of the Quantities of provision in the hands of your respective deputies, specifying the places of deposit. You may also by way of remark, furnish me with an account of what their different prospects may be, in their several districts. I am, etc.[60]

To GEORGE MEASAM[61]

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 20, 1779.

Sir: I have your favr. of the 30th. March. What I have principally in command at present is to desire you to forward on to Fishkill with the greatest expedition all the Shirts, Overalls, Hunting Shirts, Shoes and Stockings that are either at Boston, Springfield or any other place to the Eastward. The above Articles are much wanted just now and as they are the only kind that will be in demand, between this and the fall, I must request, that the transportation of every other kind may be postponed untill they are forwarded. Be pleased to give your deputy

[60] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[61] The draft is indorsed "in his absence from Boston to Otis & Henley."

at Fishkill orders to inform me when any quantities of the above Articles arrive there, that I may know how to order a proper disposition of them. I have directed this to Messrs. Otis and Henly in case you should have left Boston and desire that they will follow the above directions should that have happened. I am, etc.[62]

To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED AND THE PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 20, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have, in obedience to a Resolve of Congress of the 3d instant, directed a Court Martial to be held at this Camp on the 1st. May next for the trial of Major General Arnold on the 1st. 2d. 3d & 5th Charges exhibited against him by the supreme executive Council of the State of Pennsylvania.

You will therefore be pleased to furnish the Court at the above time with the proper evidences in support of the Charges. I have the honor, etc.[63]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 20, 1779.

Sir: I am honored with yours of the 12th Instant with the several Resolves of Congress referred to, inclosed, to which I shall pay due attention and obedience. I have appointed the 1st May for the Court Martial to sit for the trial of Major General Arnold, of which I have given notice to the President and Council of the State of Pennsylvania and to the General. I have the honor, etc.[64]

[62] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and James McHenry.
[63] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[64] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: Since my last letter, and upon a further consideration of the subject, I have relinquished the idea of attempting a cooperation between the troops at Fort Pitt and the bodies moving from other quarters against the six nations. The difficulty of providing supplies in time, a want of satisfactory information of the routes and nature of the country up the Alleghany [and between that and the Indian Settlemts.] and consequently the uncertainty of being able to cooperate to advantage and the hazard which the smaller party might run, for want of a cooperation are principal motives for declining of it. The danger to which the frontier would be exposed, by drawing off the troops from their present position, from the incursions of the more western tribes, is an additional though a less powerful reason. The post at Tuscarowas is therefore to be preserved. [If under a full consideration of circumstances it is judged a post of importance and can be maintained without runing too great][65] risk and the troops in general under your command, disposed in the manner best calculated to cover and protect the country on a defensive plan.

As it is my wish however, as soon as it may be in our power to chastize the Western savages by an expedition into their country; you will employ yourself in the mean time in making preparation and forming magazines [of Provisions] for the purpose. If the expedition against the six nations is successfully ended,[66] a part of the troops employed in this, will probably be sent, in conjunction with those under you to carry on another that way. You will endeavour to obtain in the mean

[65] Washington wrote "a hazard," but Hamilton altered this to "risk."
[66] The draft has "and in season" stricken out.

time, and transmit to me every kind of intelligence which will be necessary to direct our operations, as precise, full and authentic as possible. Among other points, you will try to ascertain[67] [the most favourable Season for an enterprize against Detroit. The Frozen season[68] in the opinion of most is the only one,[69] in which any capital stroke can be given, as the enemy[70] can derive no benefit from their Shipping which must either be destroyed or fall into our hands.] I am, etc.[71]

To CHARLES STEWART

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 21, 1779.

Sir: In order that I may be regularly ascertained of the State and quantity of provision and stores in your department, you will make me monthly returns of all under this description; comprehending, where deposited, the specific kind, and quantity of each. You will also furnish monthly returns of all the issues as usual. I have further to desire that you will give orders to the issuing commissary to the troops in camp, to send me weekly returns, similar to the former, of the several articles of provision and stores in his hands.

I shall expect these returns, uniformly, and as complete as the nature of the thing will admit; for which purpose you will take such measures as may appear necessary.

[As the daily issues of Provisions exceed, considerably, the total number of the Troops in this Camp, I wish to know on what days, in what manner, and by whose Orders the

[67] At this point the following, in the writing of Washington, has been stricken out: "from the best information you can obtain."

[68] Washington had written "Frozen weather," which Hamilton changed as above.

[69] Hamilton altered this from "being the only season."

[70] Hamilton here changed Washington's diction from "they" to "the enemy."

[71] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

Provisions are drawn, especially for the use of the Artificers, Wagoners, and various staff.] You will be pleased to add the number of rations issued to the women in camp. I am, etc.[72]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Wednesday, April 21, 1779.

Parole Normandy. Countersigns Norden, Nyburg.

At a General Court Martial of the line held at Fort Pitt the 1st. of January, 1779, by order of Brigadier General McIntosh, Mr. Archibald Steel, Deputy Quarter Master General, was tried.

1st, "For neglect of duty; 2ndly, Incapacity for his office; 3rdly, The delaying the transporting provisions and other stores for the expedition until it was too late;[73] 4thly, Spending the time which should be employed for the public upon his private concerns; 5thly, Embezzling and suffering others to embezzle the public property; 6th, Repeated disobedience and contempt of orders; 7th, Insulting the commanding officers."

The Court do unanimously acquit Colonel Steel of each and every of the charges made against him by General McIntosh; and although it is fully proven and Colonel Steel acknowledges that he did not, nor could not, transport the flour &c. over the mountain, which was purchased by Colonel Morgan, yet the court are satisfied on the most mature consideration that the general distresses of our country, Colonel Steel's want of money and other causes mentioned by different evidences have been the occasion thereof.

The Commander in Chief confirms the opinion of the Court. Colonel Steel is released from his Arrest.

[72] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The portion in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

[73] A projected expedition against Detroit.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Thursday, April 22, 1779.

Parole Granicus. Countersigns Gray, Gor.

At the General Court Martial whereof Lieutt. Colo. Harmar is President, David Essex of the 6th. Virginia Regiment was on the 14th. instant tried for, "Letting four prisoners escape out of the Guard House" and acquitted. The General approves the sentence of Acquittal and orders said Essex reliev'd from confinement.

At the same Court, Daniel Daily of the 4th. Regimt. of Light Dragoons was tried for, "Desertion," found guilty and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back, but on account of circumstances the Court are induced to unanimously recommend him to His Excellency, the Commander in Chief's clemency. The General approves the sentence but in compliance with the above recommendation is pleased to pardon said Daily and order him released from confinement.

William Zimmerman, Serjeant; Linch Gray, Private; Thomas Barney, Private; Joseph Garthon, Private; Richard Fisher, Farrier; Philip Lankford, Private; and John Garner, Private, all belonging to the 4th. Regiment of Light Dragoons, were tried at the same Court for "Commiting sundry robberies on the good people of the United States." The court having considered the whole matter are of opinion that Serjeant Zimmerman is guilty of robbing a house in the State of New Jersey, of money, in company with others and sentence him to be reduced to the ranks and to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back. They find Linch Gray guilty of a like crime and sentence him to receive the same punishment. They are of opinion that Joseph Garthon is guilty of robbing two houses

one in the State of New York and the other in the State of Pennsylvania in company with others of money, and sentence him to receive two hundred lashes on his bare back, one hundred for each crime. They find Richard Fisher guilty of robbing a house in the State of New Jersey, of money, in company with other persons and sentence him to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back.

The Court are of opinion that Philip Lankford is guilty of robbing two houses in the State of New Jersey, of money and other articles, in company with others and sentence him to receive two hundred lashes on his bare back; one hundred for each crime. They also find John Garner guilty of the like crime and sentence him to receive the same punishment as Lankford; the aforesaid crimes being breaches of the 21st. Article 13th. section of the Articles of War.

The Commander in Chief confirms the forementioned sentences as far as one hundred lashes and orders them put in execution tomorrow morning 11 oClock.

At the same court Commissary Lewes was tried for "embezzling and selling public stores (without a proper order").

The Court are of opinion that the charge against Commissary Lewes is not supported and they do acquit him of it.

The General joins in opinion with the court, that the charge of embezzling and selling public stores without a proper order, is unsupported, but it appears clearly both from the testimony, and Mr. Lewes's own acknowledgment that he has purchased the rations of rum from the Artificers and sold them again for his own emolument and therefore in order to discourage this scandalous and pernicious kind of traffic, recommends that Mr. Lewes may be dismissed from his office.

At a division General Court Martial held in the Maryland line by order of Major General Baron DeKalb, Lieutenant

Colonel Adams, President: Thomas Hall, of the 7th. Maryland Regiment, and James Tarrel[74] of the 4th. were tried on the 15th. instant, "On suspicion of intended desertion" found guilty and sentenced to suffer Death. At the same Court, Henry McManus of the 6th. Maryland regiment was tried for, "Deserting to the enemy and attempting to carry off several soldiers with him." He claimed the benefit of the Commander in Chiefs Proclamation. The Court are unanimously of opinion that he is guilty of a breach of the 1st. Article 6th. section of the Articles of war and do sentence him to suffer Death.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief confirms the sentences of death. Hall and Tarrel to the atrocious crime of attempted desertion added that of mutiny and McManus not only deserted himself but became a Pilot and Leader to others in the same crime, and was on a design of robbery when taken, therefore not intitled to the benefit of the Commander in Chiefs late proclamation: These men are to be hanged tomorrow morning 11 o'clock in the field near the new Provost at which time and place John Williams of the 1st. Maryland Regiment and Richard Hollowell of the 9th. Pennsylvania Regiment now under sentence of death are to be executed.

Grayson's, Gist's and Thruston's additional regiments are to be incorporated and for the present to be under the command of Colonel Gist.

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 22, 1779.

Dr. Sir: The inclosed is a letter[75] to you in your official character; this you will be pleased to receive as private and

[74] The muster roll of Capt. Samuel Goodman's company (Fourth Maryland Regiment) gives this name as James Ferrel.

[75] See Washington's letter to Gov. William Livingston, Apr. 23, 1779, *post.*

confidential, to explain, for your own satisfaction the reasons which will oblige me to draw off Maxwells brigade from its present position and will prevent my replacing them by other troops.

I have for a long time past been preparing for a decisive expedition against the six nations, which is now approaching fast to the period fixed for its execution. The short term of service for which the militia can be drawn out by the laws of the different states concurring with other obvious reasons has determined me to employ on this service, almost wholly Continental troops. The force of the savages, with the aid they may derive from the British garrisons on the lakes, makes it necessary to give a sufficient probability of success to the undertaking, to detach so considerable a force from this quarter as will leave the main army rather in a delicate situation. To provide for its security as far as possible, I shall be under a necessity of keeping it in a collected state; and this will of course oblige me to afford less cover to the country, than has been done for some time past, 'till our numbers can be rendered more respectable, by the accession of the levies, which I hope will be raised in the different states towards completing their batalions. It is very disagreeable to me to throw any burthen upon the militia at this season of the year, but you will readily perceive my dear Sir, that it is not in my power to avoid it.

You will also perceive that I mean to withdraw the Monmouth detachment. An additional motive for it is that the enemy appear to have a number of active emissaries in that part of the country who have been very successful in corrupting our men. An alarming spirit of mutiny and desertion has shown itself upon several occasions, and there is no saying how extensively the infection might spread.

Sensible as you will be of the importance of keeping our true situation a profound secret to the enemy, I am persuaded

you will make a cautious use of what I now communicate. With very great esteem and regard, I am, etc.[76]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 22, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favor duly handed me of the 25th. ultimo. Perfectly satisfied in your recommendation of Major Lyman[77] I should not hesitate on the Propriety of serving him. But on considering the situation of those corps, attached to no one State; with the inexpediency of augmenting the number of their officers in the present circumstances of the army, and at a juncture when we have been obliged to enter on reductions in regiments which are provided for by the States to which they belong, I would therefore rather decline giving my opinion for any appointment of Lieutenant Colonel to Col. Armand's corps, at least at this moment of time.

I would observe however, that the success of the corps may have in recruiting will in some measure determine the necessity of such an appointment. I am, etc.

P. S. If you have a copy of the officers names, and rank of the Convention troops, as delivered in on their arrival at Cambridge I will be obliged to you to have it transmitted.[78]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 22, 1779.

Sir: I received yesterday evening your letter of the 21st.

At this time I could have wished there had been no obstructions in the way of completing our Indian preparations. I

[76] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[77] Maj. Daniel Lyman, aide to Maj. Gen. William Heath.

[78] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. Heath forwarded the names, etc., of the Convention officers in his letter of May 8, but such list is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

would imagine however, that your personal representation to a committee of Congress, on the subject of your letter, will procure an immediate and necessary supply of money; which you think is the only thing wanted on the present occasion.

But should this application fail, and in order to prevent further delay, I enclose you a letter to Congress, with a blank date, pressing the supply. But I would not have this communicated unless your own application should not operate agreeable to the intention. I am, etc.[79]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 22, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letters of the 20th., and that of today with the several papers to which they refer.

The information of the last is of a very interesting Nature. To have the knowledge of the embarkation of the troops and their destination early ascertained, as it is of so much consequence, will engage your strictest attention.[80] You will transmit what further intelligence you gain on this subject.

I shall expect your Brigade in a state of the utmost preparations and in perfect readiness to march by or before the 10th. of next Month. I am, &c.[81]

PROCLAMATION

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 22, 1779.

Whereas by my proclamation dated the 10th. day of last month, a Pardon was offered to all deserters from the army dispersed in the different parts of these States, who should join

[79] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[80] Embarkation of British regiments at New York.
[81] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

their respective corps by the first of May next; and Whereas from the shortness of the term limited for its operation, the offer of grace therein contained, has not had sufficient time to circulate as extensively as was necessary to answer fully the benevolent purpose for which it was designed, it is therefore thought proper to extend it to a further period; and I do hereby extend it accordingly to the first Day of July next.[82]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 22, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have been honored with your favr. of the 13th. instant and those of Mr. Scull of the 13th, 15th and 19th. The number of Hunting shirts ordered to be made up by Otis and Henly will be fully sufficient, if they can be provided in time. I yesterday wrote to Boston and desired that they might be sent forward as fast as finished. Be pleased to direct Mr. Mease to send on to the Camp the ten thousand Overalls which he some little time ago mentioned as being ready, as also what Shirts and Blankets he may have upon hand. The troops destined for the Indian Expedition must be completed in the latter Article, as they will carry but few tents. It will be absolutely necessary that at least two spare pairs of Shoes pr. Man should be carried upon this expedition, and from the Returns of which I am possessed, the quantities in this Store and that at Fishkill are not more than sufficient, with the addition of occasional supplies to keep, the troops that will remain, shod. I must therefore request, that the Board will if possible have eight or ten thousand pair collected at Lancaster by the 10th of next Month. From thence they can be carried to Susquehannah and transported up the River with the other Stores. If

[82] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

the above quantity cannot be certainly procured for that time, be pleased to say how many can be depended upon, and I will endeavour to procure the others from the Eastward.

I shall agreeable to your recommendation extend the term of the pardon to Deserters to a further day. I will transmit a Copy to the Board and shall be obliged by their circulating hand Bills besides publishing in the News papers.

Inclosed you have the Commissions of four Ensigns of the 1st No. Carolina Regt. who have the rank of 2d. Lieutnts. Be pleased to desire the Secretary to amend them. You have also the Commn. of Ensign Thellable[83] of the 11th Virginia Regt. resigned 9th Novemr. 1778.

There are upwards of one hundred Drums wanting in this part of the Army and I imagine a proportion in the remainder. I shall be obliged by having means taken to procure them if it is not already done, and forwarded as fast as finished. I have the honor etc.[84]

*To BURWELL BASSETT

Camp at Middle brook, April 22, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have just received your favor of the 30th. Ulto., which is the only letter I recollect to have had from you these many Months.

Thinking that Jack Custis and his Manager Posey, would have more leizure on their hands than might fall to your lot, I desired the former sometime ago to ease you of as much trouble as he could, on my Acct; but to advice with, and consult you in whatever he did relative to my business. As he has left that part of the Country I must request the favor of you to give Mr. Posey such directions as you think best for the completion of

[83] Ensign Robert Thellable (Thelable).
[84] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

my affairs on York River. The inclosed letter to him (left open for your perusal) is to this effect. Davenports reason for not carrying the Tob. to the Warehouse is truly excellent; and yet if one had a mind to be illnatured it might be asked why he would prize Tobacco that he thought unfit for Market? He and Hill has, I believe divided the profits of my Estate on York River tolerably well betwn. them; for the devil of any thing do I get; but why need I dwell upon or trouble myself much about trifles, when to speak within bounds, ten thousand pounds will not compensate the losses I might have avoided by being at home, and attending a little to my own concerns. I am now receiving a Shilling in the pound in discharge of Bonds which ought to have been paid me, and would have been realized before I left Virginia, but for my indulgence to the debtors.

We have nothing new or important in this quarter except the imbarkation of Nine Regiments at New York; but for what service they are destined is uncertain, though generally believed to be for Georgia.

It is most devoutly to be wished that the several States would adopt some vigorous measures for the purpose of giving credit to the paper currency and punishment of speculators, forestallers and others who are preying upon the vitals of this great Country and putting every thing to the utmost hazard. Alas! what is virtue come to; what a miserable change has four years produced in the temper and dispositions of the Sons of America! It really shocks me to think of it!

My best respects and good wishes are offered to all our friends and with sincere truth I am, etc.[85]

[85]An extract of what purports to be a letter from Washington to Rev. William Gordon (Apr. 22, 1779) is printed in the *Magazine of American History*, vol. 13, p. 489, as follows:

"To speak within bounds, ten thousand pounds will not compensate the loss I might have avoided by being at home, and attending a little to my own concerns. I am now receiving a shilling in the pound in discharge of bonds, which ought to

*To PRICE POSEY

April 23, 1779.

Sir: You will oblige me by lending your aid to bring my business under the care of Mr. Hill and Davenport to a close. in doing this I wish you to be governed entirely by the advice and direction of Colo. Bassett.

I would have every thing belonging to me (and not taken by Mr. Custis) disposed of and the money remitted to Mr. Lund Washington for my use. I am, etc.

*To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM OR OFFICER COMMANDING HIS DIVISION AT REDDING

Head Quarters, Middle brook, April 23, 1779.

Sir: Inclosed you have an extract of a letter this instant received from Genl. Maxwell at Elizabeth town; to what end the commotion he speaks of tends, is uncertain; but as the Army and our posts on the North River (for security of the communication between the Eastern and Southern States) are the only objects we can attend to without hazarding more than Military prudence will warrant. I cannot avoid calling your attention in pointed terms to my orders of the 17th. and 19th. Instt. In addition to which you are to cause one of the Brigades under your command to march immediately for the support of the Posts in the highlands if you shall receive information of the enemys imbarking Troops, or shall be called upon by

---

have been paid me, and would have been realized before I left Virginia, but for my indulgence to the debtors. Alas! what is virtue come to, what a miserable change has four years produced in the tempers and dispositions of the sons of America! It really shocks me to think of it." A copy or draft of this letter is not now found in the *Washington Papers.*

Genl. McDougall in case the knowledge of this circumstance comes first to him.

Your holding the Troops under your command in the most perfect readiness to move by or before the 10th. of May, is a matter of so much importance that I cannot help again impressing the necessity of it strongly upon you. other movements depend upon it and a failure on your part disconcerts the whole. [Inclosed you have the Commissions of Lieut. Colonels Grosvenor and Johnson.][86] I am, &c.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 23, 1779.

Dear Sir: After reading the inclosed be pleased to seal and send it forward to Redding by Express. I have recd. another letter from General Maxwell of a later date than that inclosed to General Putnam, in which he says that seven of the nine Regts. were embarked with all their Baggage and the other two expected to embark immediately. The transports lye in the North River. I do not think, from the embarkation of Baggage and Stores and some other circumstances, that they have any intent of operating up the River; but I think it prudent to make you acquainted with all movements and appearances below. I am, &c.[87]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 23, 1779.

Sir: Some operations of the army which are in contemplation, will oblige me before the 10th of next month to withdraw Gen: Maxwells brigade from its present position; and it

[86] The sentence in brackets is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[87] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

will not be in my power to replace it by other troops. I shall also be obliged to recall the detachment from Monmouth.

I have thought it necessary to give your Excellency this early notice, that you may take such measures in consequence as you shall judge expedient to give security to those parts of the country which these troops are now posted to cover. With the greatest respect and esteem.[88]

To JOHN JAY

Middle brook, April 23, 1779.

Dear Sir: In one of your former letters, you intimated, that a free communication of sentiments will not be displeasing to you. If under this sanction, I should step beyond the line you would wish to draw, and suggest ideas, or ask questions which are improper to be answered, you have only to pass them by, in silence. I wish you to be convinced, that I do not desire to pry into measures the knowledge of which is not necessary for my government as an executive officer, or the premature discovery of which, might be prejudicial to the plans in contemplation.

After premising this, I beg leave to ask, what are the reasons for keeping the Continental frigates in port? If it is because hands cannot be obtained to man them, on the present encouragement, some other plan ought to be adopted to make them useful. Had not Congress better lend them to Commanders of known bravery and capacity for a limited term, at the expiration of which, the vessels, if not taken or lost to revert to the States. They and their crews in the mean time enjoying the exclusive benefit of all captures they make, but acting either singly or conjointly under the direction of Congress? If this or a similar plan could be fallen upon, comprehending the whole

[88] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. (See Washington's letter to Gov. William Livingston, Apr. 22, 1779, *ante*.)

number under some common head; a man of ability and authority, commissioned to act as Commodore or Admiral, I think great advantages would result from it. I am not sure but at this moment by such a collection of the naval force we have all the British armed vessels and transports at Georgia might be taken or destroyed and their troops ruined. Upon the present system, our ships are not only very expensive and totally useless in port; but some times require a Land force to protect them, as happened lately at New London.[89]

The rumour of the camp is that Monsieur Gerard is about to return to France.[90] Some speak confidently of its taking place. If this be a fact, the motives doubtless are powerful, as it will open a wide field for speculation, and give our enemies, whether with or without real cause, at least, a handle for misrepresentation and triumph.

Will Congress suffer the Bermudian vessels, which are said to have arrived in Delaware and Chesapeak Bay to exchange their salt for flour, as is reported to be their intention? Will they not rather order them to depart immediately? Indulging

[89] Jay answered (April 26): "While the maritime Affairs of the Continent continue under the Direction of a Committee they will be exposed to all the Consequences of Want of System Attention and Knowledge. The marine Committee consists of a Delegate from each State. It fluctuates; new Members constantly coming in and old ones going out. Three or four indeed have remained in it from the Beginning and have a proportionabl Influence, or more properly *Interest* in it. Very few of the Members understand even the State of our naval Affairs or have Time or Inclination to attend to them. But why is not this System changed? It is in my opinion convenient to the Family Compact. The commercial Committee is equally useless. A Proposition was made to appoint a commercial Agent for the States under certain Regulations. Opposition was made. The ostensible Reasons were various. The true Reason was its interference with a certain commercial Agent in Europe, and his Connections." Jay's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

The "Family Compact" thus alluded to by Jay was the Lee coterie in the Continental Congress, whose influence would have been weakened by any interference with the European activities of William and Arthur Lee.

[90] Jay did not answer this question. Instead, he wrote: "You will if I mistake not find Mr. Gerard disposed to be open and communicative. He has acquired an extensive Knowledge of our Affairs. I have no Reason to believe he will use it to our Prejudice. There is as much Intrigue in this State House as in the Vatican, but as little Secrecy as in a boarding School."

them with a supply of provisions at this time will be injurious to us in two respects; it will deprive us of what we really stand in need of, for ourselves and will contribute to the support of that swarm of privateers which resort to Bermudas, whence they infest our coast and in a manner annihilate our trade. Besides these considerations, by withholding a supply, we throw many additional mouths upon the enemy's magazines, and increase proportionably their distress. They will not and cannot let their people starve.

In the last place, though first in importance I shall ask, is there any thing doing, or that can be done to restore the credit of our currency? The depreciation of it is got to so alarming a point, that a waggon load of money will scarcely purchase a waggon load of provision.

I repeat what I before observed, that I do not wish for your reply to more of these matters than you can touch with strict propriety. Very truly I am, &c.[91]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 23, 1779.

Sir: I was, yesterday Afternoon, informed by General Maxwell, that he had received intelligence of a considerable movement of the Enemy upon New York and Staten Islands, and that it was reported, General Leslie was to embark with nine Regiments and to sail in a few days either for the West Indies or Georgia. The actual embarkation of Nine Regiments, with their Stores and Baggage, was confirmed late last evening by Major Lennox,[92] formerly of the Pennsylvania Line, just returned from Long Island, whither he had been allowed to go

[91] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[92] Maj. David Lennox, formerly a captain in the Third Pennsylvania Regiment. He was wounded and taken prisoner at Fort Washington in 1776; had been exchanged; resigned on not being given the rank to which he was entitled. He was aide to General Wayne in 1778–79.

upon private Business. The transports were thought to be upon the point of sailing, but their real destination was unknown to the Major. He understood that the troops were provided with thin Cloathing, which points equally to the West Indies and to Georgia. General Maxwell also adds, it was reported that transports had gone to bring off the Garrison of Rhode Island, but he does not seem to place much confidence in the Channel thro' which this report came. I expect further intelligence before the sailing of the Fleet, the contents of which shall be immediately communicated. I have the honor, etc.[93]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April [23], 1779.

Sir: The Qr. Mr. General has represented to me that unless he can receive an immediate and ample supply of money the preparations for the Indian expedition in particular and for other operations with which we must open the campaign, will not be completed in the time appointed in my orders to him, and required by the exigency of our affairs. The article of horses, for which he will be obliged to pay the money in hand is that on which he lays the principal stress. Unless those can be provided by the middle of next month at furthest, our whole plan will be defeated. A sufficient number will be wanted not only to carry on the Indian expedition but to move the whole army at the same time; which for very urgent and important reasons is determined.[94] From this state of facts, I am persuaded Congress will not hesitate to grant the necessary supply. With perfect esteem and respect, etc.[95]

[93] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[94] At this point the draft first read: "When the detachment to be employed on this service is made, we shall be under a necessity for the security of the army to change our present general disposition and draw the different parts of it nearer to a point."

[95] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL MORGAN CONNOR[96]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 15th. instant stating your claim of superior Rank to Lieut. Colo. Hubley.[97] Should you have any thing further to urge be pleased to let me have it as soon as possible, if not, I shall look upon your letter of the above date sufficient to lay before a Board of Officers in support of your claim.

It will give me great pleasure to hear that you have a prospect of the re-establishment of your health after your long illness, being Dear Sir Your, &c.[98]

*To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Middle brook, April 24, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Your favor of the 22d. came to my hands about 9 O'clock this day. I thank you for the information contained. After the Minister[99] has actually set out, I shall be glad to be advised of it by express and (if the knowledge can be obtained readily) to be informd of his stages, and the hour he may be expected at Camp.

I am sorry for the difficulties you have to encounter in the department of Qr. Mr. especially as I was, in some degree, instrumental in bringing you into it; under these circumstances, I cannot undertake to give advice, or even hazard an opinion on the measures best for you to adopt. Your own judgment

[96] Of Hartley's Additional Continental regiment. He was made lieutenant-colonel commandant of the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment in April, 1779; granted leave of absence in December, 1779; lost at sea in January, 1780.

[97] Lieut. Col. Adam Hubley, of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[98] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[99] Conrad Alexander Gérard, minister from France to the United States.

must direct; if it points to a resignation of your present office, and your inclination leads to the Southward; my wishes shall accompany it, and if the appointment of a successor to Genl. Lincoln is left to me I shall not hesitate in making choice of you for this command, but I have little expectation of being consulted on the occasion.[1] With truth and sincerity, I am, etc.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 24, 1779.

Sir: I have received your Excellency's favors of the 14th, 18th and 20th. instants with the Resolves inclosed to which they refer. I shall acquaint Major Harnage and Capt. Hawker with the determination of Congress, and shall pay the proper attention to the other Resolves.

I take the liberty to inclose the Copy of a representation of the Captain Lieutenants of Artillery on account of the reduction of their pay.[2] This was laid before the Committee of Arrangement at the White plains in August last, but nothing having been done in the matter, the Gentlemen have lately renewed their application through me. I do not recollect the circumstances that led to this reduction, but the observations

[1] Greene did not resign as Quartermaster General of the Continental Army until September, 1780. In his letter of Apr. 24, 1779, to Washington, he had written: "I am happy to find you have wrote so fully to Congress upon the disagreeable consequence that may follow from starving the quarter Masters Department at this critical season. I wish it may have the desired effect and rouse their attention; but I must confess I am afraid the stupor is so great that nothing can alarm their fears or promote a spirit of industry. . . . I have desired Congress to give me leave to resign as I apprehended a loss of Reputation if I continued in the business. They are not disposed to grant my request at all. But unless they change the system or publish their approbation upon the present I shall not remain long in the business. I will not sacrifice my Reputation for any consideration whatever. I am willing to serve the public; but I think I have a right to choose that way of performing the service which will be most honorable to myself." Greene's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[2] A copy of the representation of the captain-lieutenants is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The original is in the *Washington Papers*.

made by the Gentlemen appear to have weight, and to be founded upon the usual establishment of the Corps of Artillery in other Services. I have the honor, etc.[3]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Saturday, April 24, 1779.

Parole Fairford. Countersigns Florida, Flix.

The General Court Martial whereof Lieut. Colonel Harmar is President is dissolved.

The Honorable the Congress have been pleased to pass the following resolutions.

In Congress, April 14th, 1779.

Whereas Congress, on the twenty first day of August last, did resolve, that when any persons are desirous of going within the enemy's lines, they shall apply to the executive powers of the State to which they belong, and if the said executive powers approve the motives and characters of the persons applying, and shall be of opinion, especially at so critical conjunctures as the present, that no danger will ensue by granting such permission, that they recommend them to the officer commanding the troops next the enemy, who, upon such recommendation, may, at his discretion, permit the persons to go in. For the better execution, of the said resolution,

Resolved, That any officer who shall permit a person to go within the enemy's lines, without such recommendation, or the orders of the Commander in Chief, or the commander of a separate department, and shall thereof be duly convicted before a court martial, shall thereby forfeit his commission.

In Congress, 19th of April, 1779.

Resolved, That whensoever a colonel in the army of the United States, shall command a brigade of the troops of these States in the absence of a brigadier, he shall be permitted to draw six rations in addition to the one he draws as colonel, in consideration of the extra expence he is subjected to by such command.

[3] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on May 1, 1779, and referred to the Board of War.

To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED AND THE PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL

Headquarters, Middlebrook, April 26, 1779.

Gentlemen: I am honored with your letters of the 24th[4] and 25th; to which I beg leave to defer a particular answer till another opportunity, which shall not be delayed.

The present is barely to inform you, that the period appointed for the trial of Major General Arnold agreeable to the wish of Council is postponed to a later day, which will be notified in my next. I have the honor, etc.[5]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 26, 1779.

Sir: Your favor of the 24th instant with the inclosures was duly handed me.

I have taken such measures respecting the salted provisions as I hope will prevent the like complaint in future.[6]

The paper on the disputed subject of the arrangement[7] I shall consider the first moment I am at leisure. I am, etc.[8]

---

[4] The letter of April 24, from the President and Council (in the *Washington Papers*), stated that the only charge they exhibited against Arnold to Congress was "that of appropriating the publick waggons of the state to private uses." They claimed also that their witnesses were at a distance, that two officers whom they requested Congress to hold in Philadelphia were permitted to go to Carolina, and that Colonel Fitzgerald, another witness, was in Virginia.

[5] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[6] Maxwell had complained that the troops had received some very bad salted beef and suggested an examination and the addition of new pickle to such as could be saved. Robert Hanson Harrison wrote, by Washington's direction, to Commissary Royal Flint on April 25: "That the most immediate and effectual measures might be taken to prevent the like in future." Harrison's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[7] A disputē in the Second New Jersey Regiment. The paper is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

[8] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 26, 1779.

Dear Sir: I find myself under a necessity of postponing your trial to a later period, than that for which I notified your attendance. I send you this information in a hurry lest you should set out before it might arrive, if delayed to an hour of more leisure. In a future Letter I shall communicate my Reasons and inform you of the time which shall be finally appointed. I am, etc.[9]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Monday, April 26, 1779.

Parole Queen of France. Countersigns Ranger, Warren.

The Commander in Chief has the pleasure to inform the Army that the Continental Frigates Queen of France, Warren and Ranger have captured the british ship Jason, of 20 Guns, the Ship Maria of 16 Guns, the Brigantines Patriot, Frederick, Bachelor, and John and the Schooners Hibernia and Chance, bound from New York to Georgia with large quantities of goods, stores, provisions &c. with four field and twenty commissioned officers.[10]

[9] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[10] The prizes were taken into Portsmouth and Boston.

On April 26 a British foraging party landed at Red Bank, about a mile from Shrewsbury, N. J. They were opposed by Lieut. Col. Benjamin Ford with a party of the Sixth Maryland Regiment. Ford was forced to retreat, being outnumbered three to one. The British were later reenforced by about 1,000 men; but Ford's call for militia was tardily responded to. The enemy burned two or three houses and destroyed everything they could before retreating with such livestock as could be collected. The Americans succeeded in retaking part of the stock. Richard Kidder Meade wrote Ford (April 27) acknowledging for Washington, his report of the affair. Meade's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Tuesday, April 27, 1779.

Parole Gambia. Countersigns Goslar, Gran.

A General Court Martial of the line to sit tomorrow morning 10 o'clock at the usual place to try all such persons as shall come before them. Colonel Gunby to preside.

The Honorable the Congress have been pleased to pass the following resolution.

In Congress, February 18, 1779.

Plan for the Department of Inspector General: Resolved, That there be an inspector general to the armies of the United States, with the rank of major general, who, in all future appointments shall be taken from the line of major generals:

That the duty of the inspector general shall principally consist in forming a system of regulations, for the exercise of the troops, in the manual evolutions and manœuvres, for the service of guards and detachments, and for camp and garrison duty:

That the inspector general, and his assistants, shall review the troops at such times and places, and receive such returns for that purpose, as the Commander in Chief, or commanding officer in a detachment, shall direct; at which reviews, he or they shall inspect the number and condition of the men, their discipline and exercise, and the state of their arms, accoutrements and cloathes; observing what of these articles have been lost or spoiled since the last review, and, as nearly as possible by what means; reporting the same, with the deficiencies and neglects, to the Commander in Chief, or the commanding officer of a detachment, and to the Board of War.

That all new manœuvres shall be introduced by the inspector general, and all old ones performed according to the established principles, under his superintendency: but he shall not introduce or practice any regulations[11] relative to the objects of his department, save such as are made and established in manner following:

[11] The General Orders at this point inserts the word "whatsoever," which is not in the resolves of Congress.

All regulations whatsoever to be finally approv.d and established by Congress. But the exigence of the service requiring it, temporary ones may from time to time, be introduced by the inspector general with the approbation of the Commander in Chief. These regulations to be communicated to the army through the adjutant general, and to be transmitted to the Board of War with all convenient dispatch, that, being examined and reported by them to Congress, they may be rejected, altered, amended or confirmed, as Congress shall deem proper.

That there be as many sub-inspectors as the Commander in Chief, or commanding officer in a detachment, shall, on consideration of the strength and situation of the army, from time to time, deem necessary, to be taken from the line of lieutenant colonels, and to receive their instructions relative to the department from the inspector general:

That there be a brigade inspector to each brigade, who shall be one of the majors in the brigade; and that the office of brigade inspector shall in future be annexed to that of major of brigade. He shall accordingly keep a roster of the battalions of his brigade, regulate the details and take care of the formation and march of all guards, detachments &c., from the brigade. He is to receive the general orders, and communicate them to the commanding officers of the brigade and regiments, and through the adjutants, to all the officers of the brigade.

He is so far as concerns his brigade, to inspect the police of the camp, the discipline and order of the service. In time of action he is to assist in executing the necessary manœuvres of the brigade according to the or-executing the necessary manœuvres of the brigade according to the orders of the brigadier or officer commanding. He is to do no duty in the line:

That all the officers of the inspectorship having appointments in the line, shall retain their rights of command, succession and promotion, in the same manner as if they had not assumed the office. But as the duties of this department are sufficient to employ their whole time, they are to suspend the exercise of their respective commands, except on particular occasions, when the Commander in Chief, or commanding officer in a detachment, may deem it necessary to invest them with command. They are to be exempted from all common camp and garrison duty, that they may attend the more carefully to those of the inspection; and in time of action they are to be employed in assisting in the execution of the field manœuvres.

That the inspector general, so far as relates to the inspection of the army, be subject to the orders of Congress, the Board of War, and the Commander in Chief only: but the sub-inspectors shall also be subject to the officers commanding the divisions and brigades to which they are attached, on the principles herein established.[12]

Each commanding Officer of a Brigade is desired to nominate one of the Majors in the Brigade who is willing to undertake the office of Brigade Inspector and Brigade Major and report his name to the Adjutant General without delay.

As our circumstances last year did not permit the giving the necessary instructions to the soldiers it is to be wished that the commanding officers of regiments and companies would seriously employ themselves with the exercise in detail, especially the marching and wheeling, even if the manual exercise is not so much attended to; and the commanding officers of regiments must pay particular attention that no soldiers are exempted from this exercise.

For the future all issues of Arms and military Stores in camp will be made by the immediate order of Brigadier General Knox to whom all returns for that purpose are to be made.

He will cause the Commissary of Military Stores to keep exact accounts with the regiments for what he delivers. Returns of the deficiencies now existing to be made without delay, that a supply may be obtained.

*To PHILIP SCHUYLER

Camp at Middle brook, April 27, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your Letter of the 15th. by Doctr. Cochran came to my hands yesterday. The intelligence contained in it is of

[12] The resolves of Congress of February 18 contained several additional paragraphs of regulations for the Inspector General's Department, not quoted in these General Orders.

importance, if true, and I shall be much obliged to you for sending persons into Canada (if you have them not already there) for the purpose of ascertaining the truth of the report. The certainty of which must affect, materially, the intended Indian Expedition. I will thankfully pay any expence which may be incurred to procure authentic intelligence of this matter.[13]

I have done with the Papers you were so obliging as to lend me and only wait for a safe conveyance to return them. In the journal of Colo. Bradstreets Expedition to Fort Frontenac the author when he gets to the head of the Oneida lake makes this observation "about half a mile from the lake a creek called the fish-kill empties itself into Wood creek; It is by the rout of this Creek the Indians from Oswegatchie come to Oneida and from thence make incursions and commit ravages on the Inhabitants of the Mohawk's Country; according to the best information I could obtain, their journey to the Mouth of this Creek is usually performed in three days, and its distance from Oswegatchie about 100 Miles." I wish I had been master of this observation the 20th. of Novr. when I requested the favor of you to enquire if there was not a practicable rout from Johnson Hall or the Mohawk River to Oswegatchie. It may yet be of importance to investigate this matter thoroughly for if the distance is no greater than is mentioned above and a way can be had fit for the transportation of Artillery and Stores it presents itself to me as the most certain plan for reducing the upper Posts of the Enemy, and their force on the lakes, as their communication with Canada may be cut off. In this point of light it becomes an object of much consideration, and I shall esteem it as a particular favor

[13]The principal intelligence in Schuyler's letter of April 15 was that 1,500 regular British troops and two regiments of Canadians were to go to the westward; a part of this force was to act against the frontiers in connection with the Six Nations; and the rest of it to reenforce Detroit. Schuyler's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

to have this Country and rout well explored. The Oneidas must certainly be acquainted with it, if it has been used as a War path and Mr. Kirkland or Mr. Dean can I should think easily obtain Indians for this discovery; but these should be accompanied by some one or more persons of observation, and capable of rendering an accurate and faithful report.

Doctr. Cochran has obtained my permission to return to the Manor of Livingston whenever he pleases. I am with much truth and sincerity Dr. Sir Yr. etc.

To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 27, 1779.

Sir: In a line of yesterday, as I did not think it proper to detain the express and delay the notice then given 'till I could prepare a more explicit answer. I only briefly acknowledged the receipt of your two letters in council of the 24th and 25th instant, to which I should have added that of the 26th. I am now to enter into a consideration of their contents, and to offer such particular explanations as may seem necessary to satisfy any doubts which the honorable the Council may entertain on the subjects they respectively discuss.

The first relates wholly to the trial of Major General Arnold. It is with concern I observe that the Council appear to have misconceived the intention of the notification contained in my letter of the 20th, and to imagine that I had taken up the matter in a different point of view from that in which it is considered by Congress and by themselves; placing them in the light of a party in the prosecution. I flatter myself on a revisal of my letter and of the resolve of Congress on which it is founded, this opinion will be readily retracted. The resolve of which the inclosed is a copy directs me to appoint "a Court Martial

for the trial of General Arnold on the first, second, third and fifth articles contained in the resolves of the executive council of Pensylvania and to notify them of it with a request that they would furnish the evidence to the Court." My letter was intended as a simple compliance with this order, and accordingly informs, that I had directed a court to be held at this camp on the first of may next for the trial of Major General Arnold, on 1.2.3 and 5th charges exhibited against him by the council, requesting that they would be pleased to furnish the Court at the appointed time with the proper evidence in support of the charges. The terms of this letter were such as, in common speaking, naturally presented themselves to express what was intended; because the charges there said to be exhibited by the Council, though in their present form, they are instituted by the authority of Congress, originated in the Resolves of council, of which they compose a part. But if they contain any ambiguity, or seem to imply more than those of the resolve, it is intirely to be ascribed to inadvertancy and to a want of precision. It will easily be seen that they could not be meant to convey the idea supposed, when it is recollected, to be a fundamental maxim, in our military trials, that the Judge advocate prosecutes in the name and in behalf of the United States. But, as it is customary and reasonable, for those who exhibit informations on which charges are founded to produce or point out the Witnesses necessary to support them, and enable public justice to operate; on this principle, I presume, Congress directed the notification which has been made; and in the same spirit, it was my intention to convey it. Further than this, I had no idea of considering the council as a party.

My motives for appointing the trial to take place at so short a period were these. The season is fast advancing when we shall be under a necessity of taking the field; and as it is at

most times very inconvenient (in the present state of the army impracticable) to spare a sufficient number of officers of high rank to compose a court at a distance from camp, and almost equally so to be carrying on a long and perhaps complicated trial in the midst of the operations of a campaign, it was my wish to bring it on at once in hopes it might be concluded before they began. This was one reason and to me a weighty one; another was, that General Arnold had written to me in a very pressing manner, requesting the trial might commence as soon as possible. Uninformed of the particular circumstances which might require delay and considering it as my duty to accelerate the execution of justice as well to the public, in case of real guilt as to the individual if innocent; I could have no objection to complying with his request. As the affair had been a considerable time in agitation, I took it for granted the Council were acquainted with the order of Congress for appointing a court. I concluded the witnesses would be prepared, and that little time was necessary to collect them. The remoteness of the persons alluded to, I could not foresee. The affair of the two officers is entirely new to me, nor did it ever occur to my mind as probable, that the Gentlemen, whom I conjecture to be hinted at, were intended to be summoned as witnesses on the side of the prosecution.[14]

I can assure the Council with the greatest truth, that " substantial justice not a mere formality will undoubtedly be my object on this occasion." I shall endeavor to act and I wish to be considered, merely as a public executive officer alike unbiased by personal favour or resentment, and having no other end in view than a faithful, ingeneious discharge of his duty. To obviate the remotest appearance of a different disposition as well as to give the freest operation to truth, I have determined

[14] Majs. Matthew Clarkson and David S. Franks, who had been Arnold's aides.

to defer the trial 'till the 1st of June[15] if it is thought the most material Witnesses can be produced by that time, or 'till the 1st of July, if it is deemed necessary to wait the arrival of the two officers from Carolina.

I am therefore to request of the Council information on this head, and that they will be pleased to point out without delay the persons who are to be called as Witnesses in the affair. Where my authority will produce their attendance, it is my duty to exercise it; where I have no right to order I can only request; but where any citizens of the State of Pensylvania are concerned, I doubt not the council will employ its influence and authority to induce their appearance.

As to the officers who may compose the Court Martial, I trust the respectability of their characters will put their honor and impartiality out of the reach of suspicion.

The expence of Witnesses, as the prosecution is in behalf of the United States, I take it for granted will be borne by them. Whether it will be possible for the Court to sit at or near Philadelphia depends upon circumstances which cannot now be foreseen; at this time it could not by any means be done, if it can be done, hereafter without prejudice to the service it will be very agreeable to me. The mode of conducting the trial will be strictly conformable to the orders of Congress, and to the sentiments I have now expressed; and I hope I will not be thought in any degree to deviate from the respect due to the Council.

It gives me much pain to find by your letter of the 26th,[16] that there is not a better prospect of aid from the Militia of

[15] At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "though it were much to be wished it could come to a speedier decision, as this delay will not only be thought a hardship by general Arnold, but may be productive of of several military inconveniences."

[16] Not found in the *Washington Papers*. It is printed, however, in the *Pennsylvania Archives* (Philadelphia, 1853), vol. 7, p. 341, as undated but assigned to April 24. In it Reed states he has called out 250 militia from the inner counties for the protection

your State in the intended Indian expedition. The drawing out the militia into service will no doubt interfere with the culture of the lands, and it were to be wished it could be avoided. But the reduced state of our regiments and the little apparent probability of augmenting them will not allow me to prosecute a vigorous offensive operation to the Westward, wholly with Continental troops, without weakening the main army so much as to put every thing to the hazard this way. Influenced by considerations of this nature I applied to your State for 600 men, to New York for an indeterminate number, which has voted 1000 to be employed on the frontier also, and to Jersey, to replace, as far as was thought proper, the Continental troops now stationed on the Coast which will of necessity be withdrawn. If these applications have not the desired effect, bad as the consequences may be, I can only wish what I am unable to accomplish and regret what it is not in my power to prevent.

Notwithstanding the cautious terms in which the idea is conveyed, I beg leave to express my sensibility to the suggestion contained not only in your letter of the 25th but in a former one of the , that the frontier of Pensylvania is left unguarded and exposed, while that of some other States is covered and protected. Nor can I be less affected by the manner of the application for stationary troops, in case the proposed expedition should be laid aside; an event which I could hardly have thought supportable. I am not conscious of the least partiality to one state, or neglect of another. If any one have cause

---

of Bedford and Westmoreland; but that these can hardly be ready before May 10 and the full number not then, owing to the forms to be complied with under Pennsylvania's militia law. He feared great disgust would be aroused in these two counties if these militia now were sent elsewhere and dwelt at some length on the legal difficulties encountered, the deficiency of arms caused by the conduct of the militia in 1776 and 1777, and displayed a jealousy of the troop protection given the New York frontier.

to complain of the latter it is Virginia, whose wide extended frontier has had no cover but from troops more immediately beneficial to the South-Western part of Pensylvania, which besides this has had its northern frontier covered by Spencers, Pulaski's and Armands corps; its middle, by Hartley's and some independent companies. That these troops were unequal to the task is not to be denied, nor that a greater number was sent at the close of last campaign to the Western frontier of New York. But for the first the scantiness of our means is a sufficient reason. If the abilities and resources of the states cannot furnish a more competent force, assailable as we are on all sides, they will surely be more just than to expect, from the army, protection at every point. As to the last, those troops were not sent to be stationary. The repeated accounts transmitted by Congress and received from other quarters of the ravages actually committed, and the still greater threatened upon the Western frontier of that state, occasioned so considerable a detachment, with a view to some offensive operations in the Winter. But these, through unforeseen impediments we were obliged to lay aside. All these troops except the garrison of fort Schuyler are now destined for the Indian expedition and are preparing for it. I have been thus particular from a scrupulous desire to show, that no part of my conduct indicates a predelection to one state, more than to another; but that as far as the means in my hands will extend, I aim equally at the security and welfare of all. This is only to be obtained by vigorous exertions and in the present case, these must depend on the aid which the States most interested will give.

I am sorry for the difficulty, that occurs on the score of arms for the Militia. Unfortunately the Continental Arsenals, from the returns I have seen are so empty, that if a part were to be spared from them, there would not remain a sufficiency even for the few recruits we may expect to receive.

The hurry in which I am often obliged to write letters will sometimes not allow them to be as full and explicit as might be wished. But besides the reasons assigned in my last for relinquishing the idea of a co-operation from Fort Pitt according to the original plan, the uncertainty of timing it will and a want of sufficient information of the country, through which they would have to pass. I might have added another, which had no small influence in the determination. I found, by my accounts from that quarter, that the removal of these troops, would not only uncover the part of the country where they now are; but add confidence to the Western Indians, already too much inclined to hostility, and expose our affairs there to the most disagreeable consequences.

General Hand is only gone forward as an advanced corps to establish posts form magazines and prepare the way for troops that will follow. This explains his letter.

If the militia cannot be had for a longer term than two months, they must be posted on the communication between Sunbury and the operating troops, and be releived by others, at the expiration of their term of service. Upon the whole, it will make a most essential difference in our measures whether the aid of militia which I have requested, be furnished or not; and I cannot forbear expressing, in the most urgent manner, my wish, that the State may find it practicable to comply.

The Council are pleased to intimate an application from Bermudas for a supply of flour; I am glad to find they do not seem disposed to comply with it. In my opinion it cannot be done without serious injury to the service. Not only we appear to want all of that article which the Country can spare for our own use; but by with holding it from the enemy, we shall distress their privateers, which are the bane of our commerce, not a little. This I have reason to believe from the best authority

has already happened from the embargos which have been laid upon that article; and it would seem hardly politick to remove the difficulty. No doubt a great part of what might be furnished would be applied in this way. [Besides these considerations, by withholding a supply we throw many additional mouths upon the enemys magazines, and increase proportionably their distress; they will not, they cannot let their People starve. With great esteem and respect I am, etc.][17]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, April 27, 1779.

Dear General: By his Excellency's order I am to inform you that you are to take the command of the four batalions appointed to manœvre in presence of the French Minister.[18] I enclose you the manœvres which are to be performed.[19] If there should be any thing in them which requires explanation (though I imagine you will find them pretty clear) The Baron De Steuben will with pleasure give the explanation, if you think proper to apply to him.

The Batalions must practice these manœvres tomorrow, and the next day if we have time. Col Fleury, I dare say, will be glad to assist in the execution of your orders upon this occasion. I am, etc.[20]

---

[17] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The portion in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

[18] Gérard arrived in camp May 1, and the maneuvers were held May 2, 1779.

[19] This inclosure is in the *Washington Papers* under date of of Apr. 27, 1779. It is in French and directs, among other movements, artillery and musketry salutes, deploy of the troops, an advance and retreat, and a bayonet charge, ending with a parade past the Minister. Thacher's *Military Journal* describes the maneuvers somewhat differently from those outlined in this manuscript.

[20] This letter is signed "Alexander Hamilton, Aide De Camp."

On April 27 James McHenry wrote to Judge Advocate John Laurance, jr., for Washington, granting him leave of absence "for a short time to remove your family." McHenry's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 28, 1779.

Sir: I have the honor to inclose your Excellency extracts of three letters I have just received; one from a confidential correspondent at New York of the 25th another from General Maxwell, inclosing *that* of the 27th and another from Lt. Colo. Ford stationed in Monmouth County of the 26th. From the correspondence of time and circumstances, it appears that the troops mentioned in these different letters are the same. Their objects probably were to cut off Colonel Fords detachment obtain supplies and plunder the inhabitants. They may however possibly have it in view to establish a post in that quarter for the purposes of encouraging the disaffected, drawing provisions and forage from the adjacent country and engaging recruits to their corps of levies.

I thought it necessary to apprize your Excellency of the movement whatever may be its design. I have the honor, &c.[21]

P. S. Your favour of the 24th is received.[22]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM OR OFFICER COMMANDING AT REDDING

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 28, 1779.

Dear Sir: By intelligence received from different quarters, there is great reason to suspect the enemy have some important movement in contemplation. In this aspect of things, it becomes the part of prudence to provide as effectually as we can

[21] On April 29 Washington wrote again to Gov. William Livingston, informing him that the enemy had retreated from Monmouth County. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*. The letter to the President of Congress on April 29, *q. v.*, is practically the same as the one sent to Livingston.

[22] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

for the security of those points, at which we are most vulnerable. I am therefore to desire you will, *without delay,* detach General Parsons's Brigade to reinforce General McDougall, and to continue with him 'till further orders. They must take their artillery and baggage with them. You will as directed in former letters hold the other brigade in perfect readiness to march at the shortest warning; and conform strictly to your original instructions, if you receive advice from General McDougall of any serious appearances of a movement against him. I have just received notice that a detachment of the enemy have made an incursion into Monmouth County. Their object probably were to surprize and cut off a party of our troops stationed there and to procure supplies. In the former they have been disappointed. I am, etc.

P. S. By advice from New York it appears that the 42d, 33d and 2 batalions of guards had embarked in flat bottomed boats on the morning of the 25th. That these were to be joined by Barton's and Buskirks batalions and that three regiments of Hessians were the day after to draw provisions for six days. It is also said a number of heavy Cannon have been embarked on board transports.[23]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 28, 1779.

Dear Sir: I informed you in a short line of the 26th. that your trial was postponed, with a promise to explain the reason at another opportunity. I had received a letter from the Council, representing that the period appointed for the purpose, and the previous notice given, were too short to admit of the necessary witnesses being produced in time. One of the most

[23] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

material they inform me is in Virginia and two others in Carolina. The necessity of a free and full investigation both for the sake of public justice, and for your own honor made it my duty to attend to this representation, and defer the trial to a future day. I have therefore postponed it, with this alternative, that it shall come on by the first of June, if the Council think the most essential witnesses can be procured in that time, or the first of July, if it be thought necessary to wait the arrival of the two Gentleman said to be in Carolina. Though the delay in your situation must be irksome, I am persuaded you will be of opinion with me that it is best on every principle to submit to it, rather than there should be the least appearance of precipitancy in the affair. I am, etc.[24]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 28, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have duly received within these few days past your several favors of the 15th. 17th. and 24th. instant.

In a letter of this date I have requested the interposition of Congress, that the cannon in the State of Massachusetts, the property of the Continent, may be procured for the Posts on the North river.

I would imagine that my last orders to the officer commanding at Reading,[25] which were peremptory, will bring forward all the Men of Genl. Poors Brigade, left at or near that Post.

I leave the inclosed to Genl. Putnam, open, for your perusal. It directs a junction of Genl. Parsons Brigade with your force as soon as possible; to continue till further orders, and that the other Brigade should be in perfect readiness to move on the

[24] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[25] Redding, Conn. (See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Israel Putnam, Apr. 28, 1779, *ante*.)

shortest notice to your assistance. You will be pleased to forward it by express after sealing.

The artillery, baggage and Tents of Poor's Brigade is to be retained. As to the quantity of ammunition forty rounds of Cartridges will be sufficient for each man to carry.

Your conjecture concerning the Enemy at New York is confirmed by my intelligence from different quarters. This generally agrees in nine regiments being under imbarking orders.

advice is just received of a detachment of the Enemy said to be about 16 or 1700 strong, having made a landing in two divisions at Red bank and Middletown in monmouth county. That which landed at Red bank attempted by a rapid march to get in the rear of a party of ours stationed in that part of the country but were disappointed. This body afterwards formed a junction with the other at Middletown, where they were when my advice came away.

The objects of this incursion might have been the cutting off our detachment, forage, and plunder; It is probable however that it may be intended to establish a post in that part of the State for the purpose of drawing supplies from the neighbouring country; encouraging the disaffected, and obtaining recruits. Governor Franklin[26] I am informed, is appointed Major General and commandant of all the new Levies.[27] And it is said that he has nominated a number of civil officers for New Jersey. It is also given out that the Enemy mean to take a post at Amboy. One of my accounts speaks of a number of heavy Cannon lately embarked. I have given you my intelligence, as I had it, and must leave you to make your own commands.

[26] Gov. William Franklin, royal governor of New Jersey.
[27] The new levies were the loyalist provincial troops.

But while the Enemy seem to be meditating something, we ought to be upon our guard, where we are most vulnerable; on this principle I have given you this information, and written the inclosed letter to Genl. Putnam. I am, etc.

Ps. You will be pleased to dispatch the inclosed to Col. Hay with directions to have it sent forward by express to Albany.[28]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 28, 1779.

Sir: Your letters of the 25th. and 26th. came duly to hand with their inclosures.

I have considered the Court Martial held at New Ark of which Major Piatt[29] was president; and as John Malcom appears from the face of the evidence to have been most active and criminal in the transaction, I have therefore confirmed his sentence of death, and inclosed a warrant for his execution. McDonald appearing less guilty, I have thought proper to remit his punishment, And in compliance with the recommendation in favor of Curry, I have also remitted his sentence.

Malcom's execution should be as soon as possible, on the principle I mentioned in my former letter. I am, etc.

P. S. Mr. Hopkins an Inhabitant of the State of Maryland having received the Council's Sanction to an interview on our lines, with a person with the enemy; you will therefore send in such letter, as he may write for obtaining this purpose; informing Mr. Hopkins of the place, which you may judge most proper for the interview on our lines. An officer will attend on the occasion.[30]

[28] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The editor is indebted to Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City, for a photostat of the letter sent.

[29] Maj. Daniel Piatt, of the First New Jersey Regiment. He was killed at Paramus, N. J., in April, 1780.

[30] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 28, 1779.

Sir: I have been duly honored with your Excellency's favor of the 25th, and its inclosures.

You will perceive by the within resolution of the assembly of the State of Massachusetts, that there are several pieces of cannon (18 pounders) the property of the Continent, now in that state. General McDougall informs me that only two pieces out of the seven have been received.

The defenceless situation of our posts on the North River, considered with respect to their consequence; and the importance of the communication which depends on their security, makes me anxious to encrease this, by every means in our power. I have therefore to request the directions of Congress for their application to this purpose. I cannot suppose them so essentially necessary to the State of Massachusetts, as to our defences; and more especially since its accession of Cannon derived from the Somerset.

Congress will also observe by the estimate which I had the honor to lay before them, that even with this addition, we still fall far short of the number supposed absolutely requisite at these posts.[31]

Yesterday I had advice from Lieutenant Colonel Ford, who commands a party in Monmouth County, that a detachment of the enemy supposed to be about 16 or 1700 strong, effected a landing on the 26th instant, in two divisions; the one at Redbank, the other at Middletown. The former attempted by a

[31] When this letter was read in Congress (May 1) Samuel Adams moved that it be referred to the Board of War; but Congress voted this down and resolved "That the Commander in Chief be authorised to call upon the State of Massachusetts bay for such and so many of the continental cannon lent to the said State, as he may judge necessary for the defence of the post on Hudson's river."

rapid march to get in Colonel Fords rear, but were disappointed by his gaining Tenton falls. As his flanks were insecure, and the enemy greatly his superior in numbers, after a short opposition he retired further into the country till he could be reinforced by the militia. This body afterwards formed a junction with that at Middletown, where the whole were when my advice came away. The Militia which had collected were hanging on their flanks, with some Continentals.

The cutting off our detachment, forage, and plunder, appear to have been the objects of this incursion. It may however have in view something more permanent; the establishment of a post in some part of that country, for the purpose of drawing greater supplies from this quarter; encouraging the disaffected; and obtaining recruits.

In a late letter of the 23d, I mentioned my information of nine regiments being under embarking orders; and Major Lennox's notice of these having actually embarked. As I have received no further accounts, confirmative of this matter, I am inclined to doubt whether the nine regiments, and the detachment to Monmouth are not one and the same. However, I expect more decided accounts, which I shall immediately transmit. I have the honor, etc.[32]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 29, 1779.

Dear Sir: I shall be so much engaged with the Minister[33] and Don Juan[34] during their stay and other indispensible business, that it will be next to impossible to attend steadily to the objects of the expedition which you are to command. But that

[32] In the writing of James McHenry.
[33] The French Minister, Gérard.
[34] Don Juan de Miralles, the Spanish Agent.

no obstructions may be thrown in the way on this account, or the least suspension occasioned in our arrangements, you will inform me in the mean time should any new measures appear necessary to be taken in the quarter Master's or commissary department, or any fresh orders for the facilitating the expedition.

It might also be expedient to make such enquiries in both departments as may give you the fullest knowledge of what is already excused. I am, etc.[35]

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 29, 1779.

Sir: I have received your two favours of the 24th. and 25th. and can only regret, that circumstances should have been such as to induce you to decline the command of the new corps. I am also sorry for the dissatisfactions that appear among the officers and men; the request of the latter cannot be complied with.[36] I have no power for it; it would lead to extensive consequences, and indeed I dislike the nature of the application; but I trust the exertions of the officers will suppress the progress of a spirit, of which even the first workings are disagreeable and dangerous.

I approve the measure of leaving a guard upon the stores; it was certainly necessary.

As Colonel Spencer has taken the command I shall not enlarge on the affairs of the corps.

Now you are retiring from the field,[37] it is with pleasure I do you the justice of acknowledging your merits as an officer.

[35] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[36] Malcom's Additional Continental regiment was consolidated with Spencer's on Apr. 22, 1779. The men had petitioned to be drafted into the various State lines rather than be joined with Spencer's Additional Continental regiment.

[37] Malcom was retired May 9, 1779, but he served subsequently as colonel of New York levies.

You have acquited yourself of the several trusts reposed in you in a manner that has merited my fullest approbation; and induces me to subscribe myself with esteem. Sir Your, etc.[38]

To COLONEL OLIVER SPENCER

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 29, 1779.

Sir: I am informed by Colonel Malcom, in a letter of the 25th. instant of your arrival and that you were to take the command of the new corps. He has declined the service. It appears from his letter that the officers and men are dissatisfied in their present situation. The latter in particular have expressed a desire to be distributed among the regiments belonging to the States where they have been respectively raised. This would be attended with the most extensive consequences, it cannot be complied with.[39] And I trust in the exertions of the officers to suppressing the progress of a spirit, of which the first workings are disagreeable and dangerous. I will not doubt there endeavours on this occasion, A moments consideration will discover its propriety. Col. Malcom has very properly left a guard upon the stores when the corps marched for Easton. but as these men will be necessary elsewhere, cannot the stores be removed to Easton, by water or otherwise? I wish you to take measures for this purpose. You will be pleased to send in the arrangement of the officers of the corps, with your remarks that it may be finally completed.

Cortland's Regiment has been ordered to join you in the execution of repairs to be made on the road.[40]

[38] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[39] Washington wrote this day (April 29) to Capt. Samuel Kearsley, of Malcom's regiment, that his resignation would be accepted as soon as he furnished a certificate that his public accounts were settled.

[40] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 29, 1779.

Sir: I have the honor to inform your Excellency, that by a letter from Capt. Burrows[41] dated the 26th at Middle Town, it appears, that the body of the Enemy mentioned in my last, as having made an incursion into Monmouth County reimbarked the afternoon of the same day and returned to New York. A small party of fifteen Continental Troops under Capt. Burrows had kept up a desultory fire upon them for a considerable time, both before and during the retreat; this party was afterwards reinforced by Col. Holmes[42] with sixty Militia which is said to have accelerated their retreat. The Enemy are supposed to have been about 800 strong commanded by Col. Hyde[43] of the Guard, they left one dead behind them, and an inhabitant reports to have seen three more dead and fourteen or fifteen wounded put on board their boats. On our side, we had one man slightly wounded; they carried off a few of the inhabitants.

I cannot suppose the Capt. mistaken as to their going off, tho' I have not received any advice from Col: Ford since his letter (the substance of which I communicated) which is of the same date with Burrows. With great respect I am, etc.[44]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 30, 1779.

Sir: Your several favors of the 16th. from Lancaster and the 23rd. and 26th. Instant from Esthertown were duly handed me.

[41] Capt. John Burrowes, of Forman's Additional Continental regiment. He was transferred to Spencer's regiment on Apr. 22, 1779; made major in July, 1779; retired in January, 1781.

[42] Col. Asher Holmes, of the Monmouth County (N. J.) militia.

[43] Col. West Hyde, of the First Foot Guards, British Army.

[44] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

Proper measures have been taken with the commissary of ordnance and military stores to have the necessary supply of such articles as are the subject of yours of the 16th. forwarded. As to the axes and pack saddles; on enquiry I find that the latter of which you complain, were not designed for the expedition and that the Quarter Master will make every alteration on the occasion which may be necessary.

In future all arrangements coming from Major General Sullivan, is to be obeyed and executed, he being appointed to the command of the Indian Expedition. He will also receive such applications as you may judge expedient for the better prosecution of our operations.

From the circumstances you mention with respect to the little appearance there is of our being able to gain any substantial information from the emisaries employed by Col. Patterson, I agree with you in the propriety of suspending his proceedings. I am, etc.[45]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 30, 1779.

Sir: Your letter of the 25th. April has been duly received with its several inclosures.

I am pleased to find every thing wear so much the appearance of preparation for motion.

I shall take immediate measures with Gen: Knox to have the deficiencies in the arms and accoutrements furnished the Troops in your quarter.[46] At the same time I cannot help regreting that so great deficiencies should occur, especially in the

[45] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[46] He was then stationed at Redding, Conn.

latter. we cannot be too œconomical of arms and accoutrements in the delivery, nor too attentive to prevent these articles from being lost thro' the carelessness of the soldier.

According to the present arrangement, and my view of things, there will be a necessity of continuing Col. Webbs regiment, at Rhode Island [at least for some time.]

I return you Capt. Mattocks[47] commission, with my certificate of his resignation indorsed.

In consequence of the determination of the Court Col. Holdridge[48] is to be released from his arrest. Although Seargeant Gray's[49] case is of that kind as to merit serious punishment, yet as it appears by testimony to the Court that there might have been a temporary insanity which led to the commission of the crime, and for the other considerations alleged, I have thought proper to remit the sentence of death.

You will give the necessary orders for the payment of the horse &c. I am, etc.

P. S. I have just now recd. your letter of the 23 Inst. with the inclosed intelligence.[50]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 30, 1779.

Sir: I have been duly favoured with your letter of the 21st. instant and its inclosures. The plan for opening the communication by way of Staten Island may be delayed till C[51] hears

[47] Capt. Samuel Mattocks, of the Eighth Connecticut Regiment. He resigned on Apr. 20, 1779.

[48] Lieut. Col. Hezekiah Holdridge, of the Seventh Connecticut Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[49] Of Sergeant Gray, Parsons had written (April 25): "in the Case of Gray I can only say that Two Sons of the Family have died in our Service and there appears some Reason to suppose he was coming in upon your Excellency's Proclamation of Pardon." Parsons's letter is the *Washington Papers*.

[50] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[51] Samuel Culper.

further from me on the subject. However, I would have him to keep his eye upon such persons as he may think worthy of confidence.

Should Brown be released from the Provost, and return to Burgen; and appear fully adequate to such a conveyance, as has been proposed. C. may make the experiment by way of Bergen, as this will be nearer to Head Quarters than the route at present made use of; [at any rate let him be regular and frequent in his corrispondance by the old conveyance.

It is the difficulty of furnishing specie, not the mere matter of expense which I had in view when I recommended œconomy.]

I have not any of the Ink,[52] but I will endeavour to provide some of it as soon as possible. I am, etc.[53] [N.Y.P.L.]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 30, 1779.

Sir: I have the honor to inclose you an extract of a letter from Major General Gates relative to the complaints among the Troops in the Eastern department for want of their pay.[54] It will naturally claim the notice of Congress should not the necessary supply of money have been ordered before this time. I have the honor, etc.[55]

[52] This ink was a chemical formula that was furnished to Washington by Sir James Jay, brother of John Jay. It became invisible after use and could only be brought into view by a "counterpart," which Jay also furnished. Much of the spy correspondence with headquarters was in this ink, and many of the spy letters, stained with the "counterpart," are in the *Washington Papers*. The ink only was furnished to the spies; they were never intrusted with the "counterpart."

[53] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The part in brackets in the draft (which is in the writing of McHenry) is in the writing of Washington, and his spelling is followed in the above text.

[54] The Gates letter, an extract of which was inclosed, was that of April 22, the original of which is in the *Washington Papers*.

[55] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The letter was read in Congress on May 4 and referred to the Board of Treasury.

To RICHARD HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 30, 1779.

Sir: I was duly honored with your letter of the 28th in behalf of the Committee for Southern affairs, with the enclosed copy of one from the Lt. Governor of S. Carolina. The situation of affairs in that quarter has an aspect truly alarming and though our force here after the troops intended for the Indian expedition are detached will be reduced so low as to afford cause of uneasiness; yet as the interior strength of these states is capable of great exertions on an emergency I cannot but concur with the views of the Committee respecting the Virginia levies. I wish they were in greater forwardness than they appear to be by a letter of the 24th. instant from General Scot, a copy of which I transmit, I believe it is one of the terms on which these men are engaged, that they shall be furnished with cloathing, before they march out of the State. This will be a difficulty which no pains should be spared to accommodate. If the cloathing really is not ready, the state should employ its influence to induce the men to proceed with satisfactory assurances that it shall follow as speedily as possible. I doubt not The Committee will take any measures they may think conducive to this end. I shall without delay, send a proportion of officers to take the command.

I think also it will be adviseable to send both Bland's and Baylors Regiments to the Southward. They should be enabled to engage as many men as they have horses and accoutrements to equip.

We have only two regiments of the Quota of North Carolina in the field. I have already recommended that she should be called upon to complete the rest for the Southern service, in the

most expeditious mode; which is certainly that of drafting. I know not what may have been done; but it seems essential this measure should be persued.

I am at a loss what additional measure to advise, troops from this army cannot possibly be sent for the reasons repeatedly assigned. It seems however necessary, that troops of a better consistence than militia, whose time of service expires almost as soon as they arrive at their destination should be provided. This can only be done by laws in the neighbouring states, for drawing out a body for a longer term. I have the honor, etc.

P. S. It will be necessary that arms be sent for the levies from this quarter. The Board of War will take the charge of this matter.[56] [H.L.]

*To CONRAD ALEXANDRE GÉRARD

Head Quarters, Middle brook, May 1, 1779.

Sir: As you have been pleas'd to honor me with a communication of His Excellency Count D'Estaing's intention of returning to this Continent with the Squadron under his command, and have desired to know my sentiments of the manner in which this event may be best improved for the interest of the common cause, and what can be done on the part of these States towards that end, I beg leave to offer the following as the definitive result, of my reflections on this subject; without recapitulating the[57] reasons on which it is founded, and which has been[58] detailed in our several conferences.

I consider it, as an essential basis to any extensive combined operations between the Squadron of His most Christian Majesty and the Troops of these States, that the former shall

[56] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[57] The draft has "particular."
[58] The draft has "have been already."

possess and have a good prospect of preserving a clear superiority over the British naval force in America.

In this case, if explicit assurances can immediately be given, that his Excellency Count D'Estaing will proceed with all dispatch directly from Martinique to New York, so as to arrive there in all probability before the British Fleet under Admiral Byron; with permission and approbation of Congress, I will engage to relinquish all the present projects of the Campaign and collect our whole force in this quarter, with all the aid which can be drawn from the Militia of the neighbouring States, to co-operate with the Squadron of His Most christian Majesty for the reduction of the enemy's Fleet and Army at New York, Rhode Island and the dependencies.

I make this offer from a perwasion that we should be able to collect a sufficient force to give a reasonable prospect of success to an enterprise decisive in its nature; and Request explicit assurances of a cooperation in the manner proposed, because without them I could not be justified in abandoning measures and engagements in which the security of these States is so deeply concerned, and because a failure would be attended with the most serious mischiefs.

If these assurances cannot be given, the plan which then appears to me most eligable is this.

That his Excellency Count D'Estaing proceed with his Squadron immediately to Georgia, where in conjunction with the American troops, there is every reason to believe he would with great facility capture and destroy the enemy's fleet and Army; which they could only elude in part, and that not without great difficulty by a precipitate retreat to St. Augustine; and even in this case, their Vessels and Stores would inevitably fall.

That he next proceed directly from Georgia to New York, where if he arrives before Admiral Byron, by entering the

harbour expeditiously he will be sure of taking or destroying all their fleet in that Port. The troops on Staten Island might also, I conceive, be intercepted and taken; the French troops in the Fleet landing on one part and a detachment from our Army at another. Successes of this kind might open a new field of action, and lead to other important events. On the arrival[59] at the hook, if a few Frigates could be spared to be dispatched to Rhode Island to capture and destroy their Vessels and obstruct their retreat it would answer a very important end.[60]

Either of these plans being pursued if attended with important successes, so as to disembarrass these States of the whole, or the principal part of the enemy's force now within them, would put it in their power to co-operate with the forces of his most Christian Majesty, in prosecuting such offensive enterprises against the enemy elsewhere as shall be deemed advancive of the honor and Interest of the allied powers, which

[59] The draft has "of the fleet."

[60] After conferring with Washington and conversing with him for hours at a time, Gérard returned to Philadelphia and submitted a memorial to Congress. In the forwarding letter the French Minister paid his respects to Congress as follows: "I proposed the means of proceeding to the execution of that plan but the Congress preserved the most absolute silence and would not deign to inform me of their Resolution. I learnt only from the public voice that they had abandoned their design but my zeal having led me to write to Count D'Estaing and the answer of that Vice Admiral having reached me I do not think Sir that the interest of the Alliance and of these States will permit me to conduct myself according to the presumed negative Resolution of Congress and in consequence I beseech you to lay before them the annexed Memoir." Gérard's letter is dated May 9, 1779.

The memoir recited that D'Estaing would operate on the Georgia coast and assist South Carolina. "From thence his Majesty's Squadron will repair to the mouth of the Delaware and their ulterior operations will depend upon the concert which shall be taken between the Congress and the commander of his Majesty's forces and shall be calculated for the greatest advantage of the United States. . . . Facts so evident will serve on the other hand to confound those evil minded persons who by absurd and clandestine insinuations void not only of all proof but of all probability only directed by private views and clearly opposed to the honor and interest of the confederated republic endeavor to sow doubts and jealousies of which the common enemy alone will reap the fruits." The translations are in the office of the Secretary of Congress. This memoir is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 94, fol. 198.

cannot be expected while the immediate internal safety of the States is endangered by formidable fleets and Armies; requiring the exertion of all their strength and resources in their own defence.

Having done myself the honr. to submit to your Excellency my ideas of the joint operations which may be adopted with the greatest prospect of mutual advantage in the event you have been pleased to suggest, I doubt not if either of the plans be approved wholly or in part your answer will enable me to determine with precision the line of conduct which ought to govern my operations relatively to the objects they comprehend.[61] I have the honor, etc.[62]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Sunday, May 2, 1779.

Parole Ratisbon. Countersigns Roer, Rye.

At a division General Court Martial held at Reading, April, 1779, by order of Major General Putnam, Colonel Bradley, President, Lieutenant Colonel Holdridge was tried for "Taking the Schooner (called General Howe) from Captn. Caleb

[61] In a note which Gérard wrote to Washington, after his return to Philadelphia, a translation of which, by Hamilton, under date of May 5, 1779, is in the *Washington Papers,* he said: "I stop absolutely at the idea that you have had the goodness to suggest to me and I act in consequence." There is no clue to this "idea," but it was, possibly, Washington's opposition to the suggestion of Vergennes that peace could be negotiated on the basis of a truce, or cessation of hostilities, leaving the United States under the protectorate of France and Spain. (See Gérard's letter to Vergennes, of May 7, 1779, Despatch no. 81, *Arch. Affs. Etrgr. E. U.,* vol. 8, no. 39: 93.) The transcript is in the Library of Congress.

[62] From a photostat of the original in the *Paris Archives, Aff. Etrang., Polit., E. U. Supt.,* vol. 1, pp. 278–9. The draft, in the *Washington Papers,* is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

On May 1 Washington wrote a brief note to General Gates at Providence in answer to his letter of Apr. 12, 1779, that he had transmitted the pay complaint to Congress and inclosed the resolve of Congress of Apr. 14, 1779, refusing the request of Major Harnage and Captain Hawker. The original is in the New York Historical Society and a draft is in the *Washington Papers.*

Lawrence left in his care by Thomas Miner and Benjamin Pearce who brought her from the enemy laden with sundry articles, and holding the above said Miner and Pearce under guard 'till they would consent to sell their shares of the above Schooner at the price offered, and in consequence thereof converting some part of the above said Schooner and goods to his own profit."

The court having considered the evidence are of opinion that the taking and removing the Schooner from Byrum river was an act of prudence and good conduct in Lieutenant Colonel Holdridge, whoever the claims or right owners were. The other matters alledged the court are of opinion they are not proved and supported, and thereupon give judgment that Lieut. Colo. Holdridge is not guilty and that he be acquitted from the charge.

Lieutenant Colonel Holdridge is released from his arrest. At the same Court Serjeant Gray of Colonel Bradley's regiment was tried for, "Deserting to the enemy and inlisting with them, stealing a dragoon horse and carrying him to the enemy." The Court taking into consideration the crime of which Gray, the Prisoner is guilty do sentence him to be shot to death; but at the same time considering his excuse of being destitute of the use of his reason at the time he committed the crime, and that he took the first opportunity to return, and from the information of some respectable inhabitants of his acquaintance that the prisoner has been subject to turns of delirium, or insanity of mind, and also the offer of his brother to indemnify the public for the loss of the Light Dragoon horse; The Court do unanimously recommend the Prisoner Gray to the General for his Mercy and Pardon as being more particularly at this time consonant with the pardon offered by His Excellency General Washington to deserters.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief is pleased to remit the sentence of death against Gray and order his release from confinement.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Monday, May 3, 1779.

Parole Flensburgh. Countersigns Fleury, Franker.

The Commander in Chief is happy to inform the Army at the request of His Excellency the Minister Plenipotentiary of His Most Christian Majesty that the Military Exhibitions to which he was witness as well as the cordial testimonies of respect paid him, have afforded him the highest satisfaction and acquired his warmest approbation. The General cannot but add his Congratulations upon this occasion. So honorable a mark of Applause is highly flattering and will, no doubt, prove a new incitement to a spirit of emulation: He observed with peculiar Pleasure the zeal which appeared in the officers to testify their respect to the Minister of a Prince who has given so decisive and magnanimous proofs of his friendship to these States and to a Gentleman who in the execution of the trust reposed in him has signalized his good offices to promote their interest.

The Commander in Chief is pleased to accept of and approve the following report of the Board of General Officers upon certain disputes of rank between several field officers in the Pennsylvania line (viz.); "That they are fully convinced that the arrangement made at White Plains by the Committee of Congress assisted by Brigadier General Wayne was just and that they can see no reason why it should be altered; and they are of opinion that the arrangement ought to stand as then

made (viz), Majors Mentzges Murray and Nichols. They are also of opinion that Colo. Stewart ought to be senior to Colonel Craige."

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am honored with your favor of the 25th of last month. The readiness with which you comply with all my requests, in prosecution of the Public service has a claim to my warmest acknowledgements. I am glad to hear of the measures the state has taken for raising a thousand men, and of your expectation that the number would be soon completed. I hope the intelligence from Col. Cantine will not materially retard the progress of a business on which the general security of the frontier so much depends.

In confidence to your Excellency I shall not scruple to communicate, that the rendezvous for the Indian expedition will be at Wyoming and Conojoharie. The main body will be at the former; but the precise plan of co-operation is not yet finally fixed. It will depend on the number of troops, which we shall have it in our power to provide for the purpose. Unhappily, the state of the army is such, that we cannot spare a sufficient detachment of Continental troops to carry on the expedition without the aid of some Militia. I have called upon the State of Pennsylvania for a supply to compose a part of the main body. If this succeeds to my wish, so that the main body may be strong enough to operate by itself with sufficient energy and security, the party at Conojoharie will proceed along the Mohawk river and penetrate the Indian settlements on the left. But if this should not be the case, while the main body moves on to Tioga, the other will proceed to form a junction with it

there, by way of Lake Otsego [and the Susquehh]; and the whole will then move forward into the heart of the Indian Country. You will be able to judge from this view of our plan, what disposition had best be made of the Militia destined for the frontier. I am in hopes when the troops begin to operate, they will furnish too much employment to the Indians in their own Country to allow them to indulge their ravages in ours. The interval is most to be dreaded.

In a letter I have lately received from the honrable Mr. Duane, in behalf of the Delegates of New York, he transmits a packet received from you on the subject of frontier prisoners under an idea, that the general direction of prisoners was in my hands. There is a misconception in this, for I have never had to do with any but military prisoners. The exchange of inhabitants, has generally rested with the states to which they belonged. So far as these are concerned, therefore, I consider them as out of my province. With respect to military prisoners (under which description, I comprehend all the officers and Soldiers of the Continental Army and of the Militia, taken in actual service); I shall be ready to concur with your Excellency in exchanging any such as may be in possession of the parties. In this, as to the officers, I must for the present confine myelf to those taken on both sides on the frontier, on the principle of equality of rank. When this is done, if any officers of ours remain in their hands, they must wait till in the rotation of exchanges, and in the order of capture, it shall come to their turn, to be exchanged. I observe by the list there are very few on either side. It will be agreeable to me that such as cannot be exchanged on this plan shall be mutually released on parole. The enemy appear to have no privates of ours in their hands, so that no exchange can take place with regard to them. If

they had any, we would very readily exchange, but I have made it a maxim for obvious reasons, not to confound military prisoners and inhabitants, and consequently not to exchange them for each other.

I shall refer the papers back to Mr. Duane, that the proper steps may be taken with respect to inhabitants. As the business will turn chiefly on them, and the question of military prisoners will be only secondary, I request your Excellency to take the trouble to include them in your arrangements on the terms I have mentioned. I have the honor, etc.[63] [H.S.P.]

*To ELIAS BOUDINOT

Head Quarters, Middle brook, May 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: The many and important matters which pressed upon me while you were in Camp, prevented my consulting you on an affair which I have a good deal at heart, and which I wished to make the Subject of a personal, rather than an epistolary conversation ———— To come to the point. ———— It is a matter of great importance to have early and good intelligence of the enemys strength and motions, and as far as possible, designs. and to obtain them through different channels. Do you think it practicable to come at these by means of ————? I shall not press it upon him; but you must be sensible that to obtain intelligence from a man of observation near the head Quarters of an Army from whence all orders flow and every thing originates must be a most desirable thing.

The person rendering such Service will entitle himself not only to thanks but reward, at a proper season.

If ———— is inclined to engage in a business of this kind, I shall leave it to you and him to fix upon such a mode

[63] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

of corrisponding as will convey intelligence in the most speedy, safe, and effectual manner. To guard against possible evils, your corrispondence might be under fictitious names, by numbers (to represent men and things), in characters, or other ways, as you shall agree. It is in my power, I believe, to procure a liquid which nothing but a counter liquor (rubbed over the paper afterwards) can make legible. Fire which will bring lime juice, Milk and other things of this kind to light, has no effect on it. A letter upon trivial matters of business, written in common Ink, may be fitted with important intelligence which cannot be discovered without the counter part, or liquid here mention'd.

I shall add no more on this subject; enough has been said for you to found a negotiation on, at least to hint the matter to the person mentioned, for tryal of his willingness to engage in a corrispondence of this kind. No person but you, he, and I, and such as he shall make choice of to convey the intelligence to you, will be privy to this matter. Your letters to me inclosing his Accts. may be under an outer cover with the usual address, the inner cover may be directed on private Service, which will prevent any of my own family from opening it. and even under these circumstances and caution, the name of ———— may be avoided.

I am very sincerely and respectfully Yrs. etc.[64] [H.L.]

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 3, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favour of the 1st. instant. I very much lament the dangerous spirit which appears among the men of your late corps; but as it cannot be considered in any

[64] The draft, in the *Washington Papers,* is also in the writing of Washington. It, however, gives the blank name as "P——d," which was Lewis Pintard.

other light than that of mutiny, pregnant with the most pernicious consequences, I am clearly of opinion their request cannot be indulged, and have written Col. Spencer to this effect directing him to employ the most effectual measures to compel the obedience of the refractory and punish the instigators. And though it will be disagreeable to drive a matter of this kind to extremity, I am determined rather than establish a precedent of the most dangerous nature, even to send a detachment from this army to enforce submission. I am, etc.[65]

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of the 3rd. Ulto., with its several Inclosures. I wrote you on the 21st. of April, some days before the receipt of it, that I had relinquished the idea of attempting a co-operation between the Troops at Fort Pitt and the bodies moving from other Quarters against the Six Nations, and assigned the reasons. Lest this Letter should have miscarried by any accident I now enclose you a Copy, and you will consider it as a Letter of Instructions, as far as it extends.

I have written to the Board of War on the subject of Cloathing and Money for the Troops under your command; and I am persuaded they will use their endeavours to furnish such supplies, as may be in their power.

It has been the misfortune of Many Officers in captivity to have been overlooked by their States, who had the power of all regimental appointments, which seems to have been the Case with respect to Mr Broadhead.[66] Had he been appointed in the

[65] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[66] Capt. Daniel Brodhead, jr., of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment.

line, after so long an absence from you, I should not have refused him the opportunity of paying you a visit; but as he has not, there cannot be a possibility of objection on my part.

With respect to Fort Laurens, both this and Fort McIntosh appear to be material posts; and I could wish them to be sufficiently garrisoned and the former well supplied with provision that it may not be liable to fall through want in case of an attack before it can be relieved. These as I have said, I wish to be sufficiently garrisoned; but I do not mean that the Troops should be exposed to loss, as such an event would involve the most disagreeable consequences; and to prevent it, the most pointed and vigilant attention should be paid to the movements and preparations on the part of the Enemy; as an investiture with Artillery would most probably, if not certainly end in their destruction; [if a sufficient force could not be assembled timously to prevent the Investure.] And besides these two Posts, I think it will be material for you, if circumstances will permit to establish one as soon as possible at Kittaning, and another at Venango. These would [not only afford protection to Westmoreld. County but] hold forth appearances of an expedition up the Alligany, and drawing the attention of the Senecas in some measure that way, would make them more vulnerable in other Quarters and of course countenance the progress of our Troops in the points of real attack. If the state of things will not authorise the establishing of both, yet it may that at Kittaning. But your conduct upon this as well as many other occasions must be governed by circumstances.

It is of importance most certainly to preserve the friendship of the Indians who have not taken up the Hatchet; and I am persuaded no address or means in your power will be wanting to this end. Unhappily our circumstances will not admit of our making them such presents as I could wish, and which

possibly might effectually secure their friendship, or at least their neutrality.

With respect to a Deputy Adjt. General and an Inspector, it does not appear to me; that such Officers are essential in the Western department at this time. The force there is too small to require the former and the mode of War, being of the partizan and desultory kind, does not render the latter very material; [nor would the duties of the office be practicable dispersed as the Troops will be.] These considerations added to the necessity of the strictest public œconomy, at this crisis in all our affairs, are opposed to such appointments. As to a Deputy Paymaster and Muster Master the appointments are not with me. I will mention them to the Board of War, who will pursue measures I doubt not for filling the vacancies.

I have no Commissions they all issue now from the Board of War, on arrangements and Lists previously returned to them. I have nothing interesting to inform you of. The Armaments in the West Indies are considerable on both sides; but as yet nothing has happened, or at least nothing has reached us. I am, etc.[67]

P. S. I must request your particular care and attention to the Batteaux and Boats that may be provided, so that they may not be injured, lost or seperated by a common use of them. For altho' we do not know the precise time when they may be wanted, the occasion may be sudden, and it would not answer to have them to collect.

I have just now received a report that Colo. Vanschaick who commands at Fort Schuyler formerly Fort Stanwix had made a sudden and successful irruption into the Onandaga Country; had burnt one of their Towns, killed 15 Men on the Spot and

[67] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

brought off 30 prisoners. I have not yet received the particulars thro an Official channel; but it is certain he has made a successful expedition and taken prisoners.

A Letter from Genl. Clinton of the State of New York announces this, and adds that as General Schuyler had promised to transmit me the particulars he would not do it. General Schuyler's Letter has not reached me. This tribe has been very hostile and has met with the chastisment they deserved.

To COLONEL OLIVER SPENCER

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 3, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favour of the 30th. April. The mutinuous spirit which appears in the regiment late Col. Malcoms is very alarming and dangerous; and however disagreeable it may be to drive matters of this kind to extremity, obedience must at all events be *inforced,* or there is no knowing how extensively pernicious the example may prove. I must therefore desire, you will take the most effectual measures to quell the mutiny, and oblige the whole corps now under your command to proceed on the service for which it is destined. Though the task cannot be pleasing to you, the necessity, I am convinced will make you chearfully execute it. I have the fullest confidence in your exertions; and I doubt not they will be seconded by the officers in general. You will be pleased to communicate my determination to them and let it be impressed on the minds of the parties concerned, that if a sense of duty and fair means will not succeed, I will, if necessary even send a force from this army to compel the obedience of the refractory and punish the instigators.

If the remaining officers of the corps in question are desirous of resigning, it will be considered hereafter; whether it may

not be for the good of the service to dissolve the corps and make the distribution which seems to be wished. But at present no intimations of the kind are to be given. The first object is to teach the disobedient submission. With great regard I am &c.[68]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 3, 1779.

Sir: I was duly honored with your Excellency's letter of the 28th of last month, with its inclosures, to which proper attention shall be paid.

I inclose you extracts[69] from some letters lately received from General Schuyler, which are interesting in their nature, and require immediate direction. They are rather of a remote date, having been long in coming to hand. Congress will perceive, that some of the hostile tribes of Indians, the Cayugas in particular are desirous of making peace with us, and that it will be necessary to give our Commissioners instructions on this subject. I am inclined to think in our present situation, it may be politic enough to make a partial peace with some of the tribes, though I should not wish to see it extended to the whole, even if their inclination prompted by their fears should lead them to solicit it; of which however there is no present appearance. A disposition to peace in these people can only be ascribed to an apprehension of danger and would last no longer than till it was over and an opportunity offered to resume their hostility with safety and success. This makes it necessary that we should endeavour to punish them severely for what has past; and by an example of rigor intimidate them

[68] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[69] These extracts are missing from Washington's letter as filed in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. They were, probably, taken from Schuyler's letters to Washington, dated Apr. 27 and Apr. 29, 1779, which are in the *Washington Papers*.

in future. But by confining this to those nations who are most formidable and mischievous the end will be answered, and by detaching apart from the confederacy, we lessen the force we have to combat, add perhaps to our own and make the stroke intended more easy and certain. This policy seems the more eligible from the account given of the detachment which is designed to be sent from Canada to the Westward. This is a measure, I have all along dreaded, and to prevent it, if possible, have employed every artifice I could think of to excite jealousies of an invasion of Canada, and induce the Enemy there to keep their force at home. I have directed that effectual measures may be taken to ascertain the intelligence of the Western reinforcement. I have the honor, etc.[70]

To JAMES DUANE

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am honored with your favour of the 27th. of April, in behalf of the delegates of New York, which hurry of business prevented my answering sooner. So far as the matter respects military prisoners, it is in my province, and I have written to His Excellency Governor Clinton accordingly. The exchange of inhabitants has always been transacted by the States to which they belonged; and I have cautiously avoided confounding civil and military prisoners together or exchange them for each other, for reasons which will not need explanation. I therefore beg leave to return the papers on the subject. It appears to me, that the business belongs wholly to the States concerned; the inhabitants in possession of the enemy are of different states; it is not specified in the list, where those required in return reside. If they are of the State of New York, as I conjecture to be the case, the question then is, whether this

[70] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

state will choose to relieve the subjects of other states by giving its own in exchange. If it will not, it must then only provide for its own and leave it to the other states to take care of theirs. If the persons required in return belong to different states, Congress will best judge whether they would choose to interfere and authorise the Governor to negotiate an exchange for the whole, according to the number in captivity from each state with the enemy and residing in each state of those required by them. But as I said before, according to practice hitherto the whole seems most properly to be a State business. With very great esteem and regard I am, etc.[71]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 3, 1779.

Gentlemen: I had the honor of your favor of the 25th ultimo thro' Col. Pickering.

The extract of a letter from Mr. Measam D. C. G.[72] and the several objects to which it refers, will naturally claim the earliest notice. In particular the linen and blankets are greatly wanted for the troops; and the necessity of encreasing our supply of both so evident as to stand in need of no arguments to induce the board to take such measures as the present occasion may require, to provide the one and increase the other. I am, etc.

P. S. Since Baron Steuben's arrival in camp I have confered with him on the subject of the Adjt. General as assistant to the inspectorate General, and upon the whole, I would think it advisable that the two offices should be connected by such an appointment.[73]

[71] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 166, fol. 407.

[72] George Measam's letter of May 1, 1779, is in the *Washington Papers*.

[73] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: I duly received your favors of the 28th. and 30th. Ultimo. Under the circumstances you mention I think it will be best to retain the masons, 'till you have completed the work, at which you mean to employ them, when they may be returned to their corps.

The moment Gen. Parsons' Brigade arrives, or any part of it comprehending a regiment, you will immediately detach a regiment from Gen: Poors, to Eastown, by the shortest route, and with the usual baggage &c. as before directed. It will receive orders at Eastown.

Since my last of the 28th. Ultimo my advices from New York add nothing decisive on the subject of the embarkation of the nine regiments. I am at a loss how to consider the intelligence, as it seems blended both as to time and description with the enemy's incursion to Monmouth County. Your information however agreeing with mine as to the embarkation, would direct our belief that way. But as it is a matter of consequence to be well ascertained of the fact, to know how many regiments are designed for embarkation, whether actually on board, when to sail, or if they have already sailed. I would therefore beg your earliest attention to this subject and the speediest communication of the result of your enquiries. With great regard I am, etc.

May 4th.

P. S. Since writing the above, I have received the following intelligence from Gen: Maxwell dated Elizabeth Town the 3rd. Inst. "I have information that I think may be depended on, that four regts. were embarked on board vessels about three days ago, and it was thought very probable more would

embark in a day or two, but no certainty of it. A Fleet yesterday" he adds "fell down to the hook. I neither know their number nor destination."

I have this moment been handed your letter of the 1st. of May.[74]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Tuesday, May 4, 1779.

Parole Saguntum. Countersigns Surrey, Sark.

The first part of the regulations for the exercise and discipline of the troops being already communicated to the different brigades, each officer must immediately furnish himself with a copy of the chapter on the instructions of recruits and the commanding officers of regiments must begin tomorrow to carry the same into execution in their respective Regiments.

The General hopes that the commanding officers of corps, being convinced of the necessity of this exercise, which our circumstances have hitherto obliged us to neglect, will now redouble their Zeal in carrying it into execution; and as a single man's being ignorant of the principles will often cause disorder in a platoon and sometimes in a battalion, no waiter or other soldier is to be exempted from this exercise.

As some Companies may not have a sufficiency of officers to instruct their men the commanding officers of regiments will divide those of their regiments as equally as possible among the different companies according to their strength.

The exercise to begin at 7 o'clock and continue 'till nine in the morning: At five in the afternoon the commanding officers

[74] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

On May 3 Washington wrote to Peter Scull, secretary to the Board of War, transmitting the commissions of some Virginia officers, which needed to be changed, and sending also some resignations. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

of regiments must assemble their officers and instruct them in the different steps, how to dress, wheel and keep their distance with precision; The Major or eldest Captain will at the same time instruct the non commissioned officers; this exercise to continue 'till six o'clock when the regiment is to turn out and exercise as in the morning.

The above exercise without Arms to continue in practice 'till further orders.

The Inspector General and officers in his department will visit the different Brigades in turn and must be answerable they do not deviate in the smallest point from the principles laid down and established in the regulations.

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 4, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received the honor of your two letters both of the 1st instant.[75]

I have generally been so happy as to agree with your Excellency in sentiment on public measures; but an instance now occurs, in which there happens to be a difference of opinion. I am extremely apprehensive that very disagreeable consequences may result from an increase of the standing pay of the militia. It would create an additional cause of discontent to the Soldiery, who would naturally draw a comparison between their situation and that of the Militia and would think it very

[75]At this point the draft has the following crossed off: "Though for the considerations Your Excellency suggest I should be very willing to permit the men you mention of Pulaski's Corps to serve in the manner they desire; yet as they are deserters and make this a condition of their return it would be a bad example to accept their offered surrender. They may be entitled to the benefit of my late proclamation if they please; but I have informed Major Barguat that they must avail themselves of it unconditionally or abide the consequences. I have at the same time directed him to take the most effectual measures he can, to force them to return, if they do not do it of their own accord. I doubt not your Excellency will see the propriety of this measure."

hard and unjust that *these* should receive for temporary services a greater reward than *they* for permanent ones. This would occasion disgust and desertion, if not mutiny, among those already in the army; and would be a new discouragement to others from entering into it. The only remedy would be to augment the pay of the Soldiery to an equal sum, and the like must be done in the other States to their militia. The addition of Public expence would then be excessive and the decay of our credit and currency proportional.

Your Excellency will agree with me, that every step should be carefully avoided, which has a tendency to dissatisfy the army, already too little pleased with its condition, and to weaken our military establishment already too feeble, and requiring every prop our circumstances will afford; to keep it from falling into ruin!

I should imagine the militia of the Country is to be drawn out by the authority of the Government rather than by the pecuniary reward attached to their service. If the former is not sufficient, the latter I apprehend will be found ineffectual. To make the compensation given to the Militia an inducement of material weight it must be raised so high as to bear a proportion to what they might obtain by their labour in their civil occupations; and in our case to do this, it must be raised so high as I fear, to exceed the utmost stretch of our finances.

But if it is thought indispensable to increase the emoluments of service, in order to bring out the Militia, it will be best to do it by a bounty rather than a fixed monthly pay. This would not be quite so palpable, nor strike the minds of the army with the same degree of force. But even this is a very delicate point, and I have uniformly thought the large bounties which have been given in state enlistments and to the Militia have been a very fertile source of evils and an almost irreparable injury to the service.

I have taken the liberty to communicate my sentiments on this subject with great freedom to your Excellency and it appears to me a matter of extreme importance; and as I have the most intire confidence in your candour and friendship. If my objections do not appear valid, you will at least ascribe them to their proper motives. I shall agreeable to your Excellency's wish continue the troops or the principle part of them at their present stations as long as it can be done without interfering with the main object. I believe it will be *a few days* beyond the period limited in my former letter.

Though I should have been unwilling to have accepted the surrender of the deserters on *conditions;* yet as I understand from Captn. Benquet[76] they have already delivered themselves up this difficulty is removed. I agree with your Excellency that it would be ineligible to send them to South Carolina, and I have therefore ordered them to Easton. They will be employed on the Western service. A small party of horse will be necessary and these fortunately will answer the purpose. I was before somewhat at a loss.

From the general complexion of the intelligence from England and from that of the Minister's speech of which I have seen some extracts in a New York paper of the first instant, there is in my opinion, the greatest reason to believe that a vigorous prosecution of the war is determined on. Considerable reinforcements have been frequently mentioned as coming over to Sir Henry Clinton. This by many is discredited; but to me it appears so probable as to demand our most serious attention. While England can procure money, she will be able to procure men; and while she can maintain a ballance of naval power she may spare a considerable part of those men to carry on the war here. The measures adopted by Parliament some

[76] This name is spelled "Barguat" by Richard Kidder Meade.

time since for recruiting the Army were well calculated to succeed; and the information we have received justifies a belief that it has been attended with no small success. Under these circumstances prudence exacts that we should make proportionable exertions on our part; and I assure Your Excellency the situation of our army demands them. I am sorry to find our prospects of a reinforcement are extremely slender. The Virginia levies intended for this quarter are now of necessity ordered to the Southward; few of the States have as yet done any thing that has come to my knowledge towards augmenting their batalions. This discouraging aspect of things justifies no small degree of anxiety and alarm. I confess my feelings upon the subject are painful. I am persuaded Sir you will be ready to promote every measure which may be found practicable for completing the batalions of this State and I beg leave to recommend the matter to the most particular attention. With every sentiment of regard I am, etc.

P. S. Since writing the above I am favoured with yours of the 4th. Directions shall be given to the Commissary accordingly.[77]

INSTRUCTIONS TO MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 4, 1779.

Sir: Having appointed you to take the command of an expedition, which is to be carried on to the Westward, against the Indians of the Six nations; You will be pleased forthwith to repair to Easton, in order to superintend and forward the preparations for that purpose.

You will previously make every necessary arrangement with the Quarter Master and Commissary General relative to your supplies of Stores and provision, which ought to be hastened to

[77] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade and Alexander Hamilton.

the places of their destination, with all possible dispatch: The time, manner and route for conveying the cattle for the expedition ought to be particularly ascertained.

I have ordered a regiment from Poor's brigade to cross to Easton; another from Maxwell's will proceed there in a few days. But the troops should not be drawn together 'till the preparations are complete or nearly so to avoid consumption of the provisions and stores, destined for the support of the expedition.

It is essential that the road from Easton to Wyoming be opened without delay that the troops and supplies passing that way may meet with no obstruction. You will open a correspondence with General Hand at Wyoming and instruct him to give all the aid he can with the troops under his command to accelerate the transportation of provisions and stores up the River. You will also direct him to put every engine in motion to obtain the most precise intelligence of the enemy's situation and views. And in short you will make every exertion, and employ every expedient to complete the preparations for penetrating into the Indian Country by way of Tioga, on the Susquehannah on the plan which has been already explained, and may be finally adopted. You will be pleased to consider these as preparatory instructions. When our plan of operations is ultimately fixed and ready for execution, you will receive others more full and definite.[78]

INSTRUCTIONS TO MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 4, 1779.

Sir: Having already fully explained to you the plan of the Western expedition against the Indians of the six nations, and

[78] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

the preparations necessary in your department; I am now to inform you that Major General Sullivan is appointed to the command of this expedition, and to desire that you will comply with his immediate requisitions for every thing which falls under the providence of your department so far as is consistent with the general directions, you receive from me, relative to the operations of the army at large.

I must request you will immediately inform me, with as much precision and certainty as possible, when you will have ready the number of waggons and all other matters in your department requisite to enable me to make a general movement of the army, and take the field agreeable to former directions. You are so well acquainted with the urgent motives to a speedy movement, that I am persuaded, I need not press you to make every exertion in your power for that purpose.[79]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 4, 1779.

Sir: I duly recd. your two favors of the 1st. and 3rd. inst. I wish you to be as diligent as possible in gaining further intelligence respecting the imbarkation of troops; how many and what regiments; what quantity of provisions they have on board; whether for a long or short voyage, and if the soldiers have received any additional light cloathing adapted to a warm climate.

You will give immediate orders to one of the three regiments under your command to be in the most perfect readiness to march in two or three days from this date. I will however send you further notice on this subject. The remaining two

[79] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

On this same date (May 4) practically this same letter, except the last paragraph, was addressed to Com. Gen. James Wadsworth. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

regiments will also put themselves in the same state of preparations to move on the shortest notice.

My former orders with respect to disencumbering themselves of all unnecessary baggage or camp furniture; reserving only such as is of light portage, and that cannot be dispensed with during the operations of the campaign. I make no doubt has been properly attended to. I am, etc.[80]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 4, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I inclose you a return which I received a few days ago from General Parsons, of arms and accoutrements wanted for the troops at Reading. I wish you to take the most immediate measures on this occasion in your department, to have these and all the deficiences, in the troops stationed on the other side of the North River supplied from Springfield; having respect at the same time to the supplies which may be necessary for the other parts of the army, and proportioning the distribution accordingly. I am, etc.[81]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 4, 1779.

Sir: I have to acknowledge your two favors of the 2nd. and 26th. ultimo. When I directed your brigade to hold itself in readiness to march it was with an intention to employ it elsewhere for the common interest. How far this will permit me to dispense with the former order I cannot at this instant decidedly say. In a few days I may possibly determine whether two or three regiments of the other Brigade may not answer

[80] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[81] In the writing of James McHenry. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

my views of which you will be further informed. My wish is to give content, and to cover every State as far as the means in my hands will permit. But it will occur to you that the most vulnerable parts and those on which our common safety depends should claim a principal share of our attention. This will often make changes in the disposition of troops necessary, And put it out of my power to reconcile it to every interest.

With respect to your commission, the application shall be made to Congress, or the board of War.[82] I am, etc.[83]

To PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: I had closed the within letter, but had retained it for a conveyance when I received yours of the 24th. Ultimo.

The disposition of the Cayugas to peace at this juncture is rather embarrassing, and would appear to proceed more from fear, than a desire of permanent friendship. They dread operations of which they must have heard, and wish to escape their effects. On the whole, however it may be good policy to lessen the force of the confederacy, by a peace with some of the hostile tribes; but it would be a dangerous experiment, were the whole inclined the same way to give into a general reconciliation. It seems necessary that we should punish some severely for what is past, and by this means intimidate them in future.

[82] On May 5 Washington wrote to Peter Scull, secretary to the Board of War, to forward Glover's commission of brigadier general to that officer. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[83] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

On May 4 Washington also wrote briefly to Maj. Jean Bernard de Murnand, ordering him to Wyoming, under the command of Brig. Gen. Edward Hand. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

In the Historical Society of Pennsylvania is an undated note, in the writing of an aide, which probably should bear the date of May 4, 1779. It reads:

"General Washington's compliments to General Irvine; begs the favor of his company to dinner to-day. The Sieur Girard is to be one of the company.

"Tuesday morning."

But by confining this to such nations as are most formidable and mischievous the end will be answered while by withdrawing a part from the confederacy we diminish the force we have to combat, add perhaps to our own, and make the stroke intended, more easy and certain.

In these sentiments I have written to Congress and requested their immediate directions. But lest the application should be made to the commissioners,[84] before Congress decides on a line of conduct for the occasion, I think you had better give them my ideas on the subject; adding that should the Cayugas seem really disposed to peace, or any of the inferior tribes (for I would exclude the Senecas) they will keep the negociation in suspence; but at the same time rather encourage hopes of a reconciliation and amity for the reasons above mentioned.

I am this moment favored with yours of the 29th. but have not leisure to enter particularly into its contents; I would observe however that It was not my intention to move the Troops from Conojoharie, 'till every thing should be ripe on the Susquehannah for commencing our operations.

The Continental guard at Saratoga may remain, till we can relieve them by an equal number of Militia; or in case these cannot be spared for this purpose, till my further orders.

I have received a letter from Gen. Clinton of the same date with yours of the 29, which mentions that you had transmitted me the particulars of Col. V. Schaick's expedition against Onondaga.[85] He speaks of it only in general terms of success; your letter to which he alludes, has not come to hand, so that I am left almost wholly in the dark. I am, etc.[86]

[84] Indian Commissioners for the Northern Department, of whom Schuyler was president.

[85] Schuyler's letter of Apr. 27, 1779, inclosing Col. Goose Van Schaick's letter to him and his account of the Onondaga success (both dated April 24), was answered by Washington on May 10. (See Washington's letter to Philip Schuyler, May 10, 1779.) All the letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

[86] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of the 24th. Ulto. and was sorry to receive such unfavourable accounts respecting the Levies. The exigency of the service requires they should be in the field as soon as possible.

I am now to inform you that the original intention of bringing those levies to reinforce the Army here is changed and that they are destined, as a reinforcement to the Southern army. Our affairs in Georgia grow dayly more alarming, and unless a force of more permanent troops than militia can be collected sufficient to stop the progress of the enemy in that quarter we shall have a great deal to apprehend. South Carolina considers herself in imminent danger[87] and fears she will share the fate of her neighbour, if some effectual succour is not afforded. This has dictated the necessity of sending the Virginia levies, however ill we can dispense with their service here.

I am therefore to desire, considering the pressing importance of the occasion, you will exert yourself to collect them, with the utmost expedition at such places as you judge most convenient and to have them equipped and marched to join the Southern army, as soon as circumstances will possibly permit. There is not a moment's time to be lost, and I am convinced you will not lose any that it is in your power to improve.

By the levies I mean such of the 2000 men voted by the late act of Assembly as have been raised in Virginia. The men who reinlisted with their regiments here and were furloughed, are

[87]At this point the following (in Hamilton's writing) is crossed off: "and has made a very affecting representation to Congress of its situation. This has been transmitted to me by a Committee, accompanied with an application for the Virginia levies. Though we can ill dispense with their services here; yet the necessity calls so loud to the Southward, that I could not but concur with the wish of the"

not comprehended; but are to come on to join their corps. The levies are to be thrown into three regiments, as I do not imagine you will have more than will complete this number. I shall immediately send you a detachment of officers from the Virginia line, as mentioned in the inclosed list who will be sufficient to officer the three batalions; Part of these are already in Virginia to whom you will give notice. I have written to The Committee of Congress on Southern affairs, on the subject of arms. They I doubt not will take measures to have you supplied as speedily as possible. You will be pleased to march with these troops.

I would recommend for the facility of the march that the batalions move one after another. This will render subsistence easier and conduce to expedition. You will make previous arrangements, with the Quarter Master and Commissary, that you may suffer no delay or difficulty in your route for want of anything in either of their departments.

You will observe in the list that one of the batalions is without Ensigns. I shall endeavour to supply the deficiency, or give some further directions about it. I shall wish to hear of the progress you make in assembling and equipping the men; of the time you march &c. I am, etc.[88]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 5, 1779.

Sir: Inclosed I have the honor to transmit your Excellency three New York papers of the 28th and 29th April and 1st of May, which I think are interesting.

The last contains extracts from Lord Norths speech at opening the budget which seems to breathe a vigorous prosecution

[88] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison and Alexander Hamilton.

of the war: I have thought appearances for some time past wore this complexion. The English papers have frequently announced considerable reinforcements to the army in America and have even specified the particular Corps intended to be sent over. Nor can I see any sufficient reason to believe this will not be done. While the Government can procure money, men will not be wanting; and while the Nation is unengaged in a Continental war in Europe and can maintain a ballance of naval power, I do not perceive why it should not be able to spare men to continue the war in this country. At least, the probability that they will be able to do it is great enough to demand very vigorous efforts on our part to put the Army upon a much more respectable footing than it now is. It does not really appear to me that adequate exertions are making in the several States to complete their Battalions. I hope this may not proceed in part from the expectation of peace having taken too deep root of late in this country.

I beg leave to submit it to Congress whether a private pointed address on this subject from them to the respective Legislatures may not be productive of a good purpose.

I imagine it is unnecessary for me to particularize the situation of the army in the present reduced state of the regiments, after we shall have made the large detachment which will be indispensible for the Western expedition and considering that all the Virginia Levies are of necessity, to be sent to the Southward. I doubt not they are convinced it is such as to demand the most serious exertions to make it better.

With the greatest respect and esteem, I have the honor, etc.[89]

[89] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The letter was read in Congress on May 8 and referred to the committee appointed to prepare an address to the several States, to which were added Samuel Adams and Thomas Burke. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, May 26, 1779, for the address agreed upon. It was printed in broadside form and also published in the *Pennsylvania Packet* of May 29, 1779.)

To RICHARD HENRY LEE, HENRY LAURENS, AND THOMAS BURKE[90]

Head Quarters, May 5, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have the honor to transmit to your care an Open Letter for Brigr. General Scott, by which you will perceive that I have directed the Levies in Virginia to be formed into three Batalions, and to be officered and marched under his command to reinforce the Southern Army, as soon as circumstances will possibly permit. I give you this trouble; lest these directions should interfere with any arrangements you may have made, and that they may be added to or altered if you should think it expedient in any point. The sooner the Letter can reach General Scott the better. He will be it is probable, either at Alexandria or Fredericksburg; but the Express who carries it, should be directed to proceed with it, till he finds him. I beg leave to mention the subject of Arms again and persuade myself the Committee will cause every proper measure to be pursued for supplying these Levies with all possible expedition. Such of the Officers as are mentioned in the list contained in Genl. Scotts Letter, who are in Camp, will proceed to Virginia without delay. I make no doubt the Committee have given orders respecting Blands and Baylor's Regiments, if they choose that they should go. I have the Honor, etc.[91]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Headquarters, Middlebrook, May 5, 1779.

Gentlemen: In a letter from Colonel Brodhead, dated Fort McIntosh the 3d Ultimo, he has the following paragraph, "There is a prodigious deficiency in Clothing and money in

[90] The committee on southern affairs.
[91] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

this department; some cloth has indeed been purchased in the State of Virginia, but the means of making it up are not provided; shoes and linen cannot be had at any rate unless they are sent up by the clothier general." He adds in another place, "A deputy adjutant general, Deputy pay master Genl. Muster master and Inspector will be necessary in this department.

As the troops under Colonel Brodhead must suffer the greatest inconveniences if a supply is not furnished them, I thought it best to lay his representation as early as possible before the board, that it might have an opportunity to make a proper provision on the occasion.

With respect to an appointment of a Deputy Adjutant General and Inspector, I would beg leave to observe that such officers do not appear to me essential in the Western department. The force is too small to require the one and the mode of war being of the desultory kind does not render the latter very material. Nor is the duties of the office practicable as the troops will be situated.

As to the Deputy pay Master, and Muster Master, they are proper enough, and I would therefore recommend them to consideration. Colonel Brodhead in his letter expresses a desire to have his son appointed to one of these offices. This gentleman was early in the war, made prisoner, and is now in Philadelphia. But the Board will be able to inform itself better of his merit than I can, as his captivity has put this so much out of my power. I am, etc.[92]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JACOB BAYLEY

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 5, 1779.

Sir: I have to acknowledge your favor of the 26th. ultimo. The moment you receive your intelligence from the persons

[92] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

which you have employed at Quebec and other places in Canada, you will make me a transmission. I hope their character is such as to give the strongest credit to their reports. I am so much engaged at present that I must defer any other matters which may arise on your letter to another opportunity. I have written however, fully to Col. Hazen. I am, etc.[93]

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 5, 1779.

Sir: I have been duly favored with your letter of the 26th. ultimo. It was handed me by Col. Hunt's son who will take charge of this.

While I wish to have every thing in the utmost readiness, to act according to our circumstances yet till my further directions you will confine yourself strictly to the objects of my instructions.

Increasing the number of boats may be deferrd, but you will ascertain how many are on the river, that can be called into service when wanted. Oeconomy in the state of our affairs is a principal consideration. To hide a real intention from the enemy another; or should this be discovered, to perplex as to the moment, as well as the points of operation, by assuming some steps of an ambiguous appearance, and neglecting others that should seem necessary.

While the force is restricted to your regiment, I do not imagine you will have any occasion for an Assistant quarter master general.

In your account of the provision you mention about 16 or 17 hundred bushels of wheat, that has been expended; I would know to what purposes this has been applied as it does not

[93] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

appear to me, that the small party employed in clearing the roads could have consumed it. You will, in the mean time take such measures with the commissaries in your quarter as may keep up a proper and adequate supply of provision for the troops under your command. The instant I find alterations in my instructions expedient, I will give you the earliest advice for your government. At present you will push your enquiries into Canada, and collect such information as may be useful and necessary. I need not remind you of carrying on the clearing of the roads, as it will naturally engage a share of your attention. I am, etc.[94]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Wednesday, May 5, 1779.

Parole Euphrates. Countersigns Ebro, Edom.

The General reminds the Army that tomorrow is the General Fast; He expects it will be observed according to the order of the 12th. of April last. No exercising or fatigue to be permitted thereon.

To BENJAMIN HARRISON

Middlebrook, May 5, 1779.

[See May 5–7, 1779, Vol. 15.]

[94] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

INDEX

INDEX

By David M. Matteson

Absence without leave, Washington's relative, censure, 105, 106; officer from patrol, 179, 180. *See also* Desertion; Furloughs.

Accounts, claims, and warrants, New York's claim for supplies taken by army, 44, 52; Virginia's, with Congress, 73; regulation of settlement, 130–132; paymaster vouchers, 212; supernumerary pay, 223; clothing arrearage for 1777, 232–234; old staff, 258; reenlistment fund, 342, 368; and officer's resignation, 413; commissary of military stores, 446. *See also* Pay.

Accouterments. *See* Equipments.

Adam, John, deputy commissary of prisoners of war, duties, 105, 122.

Adams, *Lieut. Col.* Peter, at court of inquiry, 99, 107; forage impressment, 370; service, 370*n*; at court-martial, 376, 426.

Adams, Samuel, motion on cannon, 461*n*; committee on recruiting, 500*n*.

Additional Continental regiments, reenlistment for war, 136; consolidation, 176, 180, 181, 250, 263, 322, 333, 348, 349, 354, 356, 356*n*, 357, 364, 390, 401, 426, 463, 464, 479, 483; as part of state quota, 263, 275, 289*n*, 333, 356; status, 428. *See also* Canadian regiments; Forman, David; German Battalion; Gist, Nathaniel; Grayson, William; Hartley, Thomas; Henley, David; Jackson, Henry; Lee, William Raymond; Malcom, William; Patton, John; Rawlings, Moses; Sherburne, Henry; Spencer, Oliver; Thruston, Charles Mynn; Warner, Seth; Webb, Samuel Blatchley.

Adjutant general, union with inspector general, 362, 486; deputy for Western department, 482, 502.

Adjutants, appointment, 50, 311, 367.

Aides. *See* Military secretaries.

Alarm, signal at camp, 51; beacons for British raids: New Jersey, 281–284, 284*n*, 319*n*; New England, 297; Pennsylvania, 307, 309.

Albany, N. Y., hospital, 23.

Alden, *Col.* Ichabod, "late" regiment, new arrangement, 202; Iroquois expedition, 414; muster, 416.

Alden, *Capt.* Roger, rank, 395.

Alexander, William. *See* Stirling.

Allegheny River, proposed expedition, boats, navigation, 114, 315; survey, 160; posts, 278, 280.

Allowances. *See* Pay.

Amboy, N. J., cartel negotiations, 334*n*, 360, 361.

American Revolution, prospects, Washington's apprehensions, 299–301, 312, 365. *See also* Army; Commerce; Continental Congress; Finances; French alliance; Frontier; Loyalists; Navy; Peace; Reconciliation.

Ammunition, distribution, Northern department, 23, 43, 111; returns, on need, 34, 99, 397; for guards, 58; disappearance of regiment's supply, 154, 156, 157*n*; inadequate general supply, 372. *See also* Arms; Cartridges; Shot pouches.

Amnesty, proclamations to deserters, exception, application, 222, 426, 429, 431, 474.

Amsterdam, attitude, 196, 220.

Anaquaga, N. Y., route to, 302*n*.

André, *Maj.* John, cartel negotiations, 334; service, 334*n*.

Anhalt Zerbst Regiment, in Canada, 410*n*.

Annapolis, Md., raid feared, 306.

Anniversaries, French alliance celebration, 122*n*, 124, 125*n*, 127.

Anthony, *Dr.* ——, prize case, 214, 273.

Archer, *Cornet* Henry, promotion, 213; service, 213*n*.

Argyle, flagship, 171, 173.

Armand-Tuffin, Charles, *marquis* de la Rouerie, letters to, 35, 79*n*; and Pulaski's corps, union, problem, 35, 65; Schott's company, 74; winter post, patrol, 86; recruiting, 78, 79*n*; Iroquois expedition, 286, 321, 323; absentees, force, 289; needed arms and clothing, 335, 336, 336*n*; appointment to corps, 428; frontier protection, 453.

Arms, returns, needs, 99, 397; scarcity, supply, 197, 406, 453, 466; blunderbuss or carbine for dragoons, 331, 389; frontier force, 335, 336, 336*n*; inadequate general supply, 372; regulation of issues, 446; for southern levies, 470, 501; issue made, 495. *See also* Ammunition; Artillery; Arsenal; Ordnance department.

Armstrong, *Capt.* William, bears funds, 170; service, 170*n*.

Army. *See* British army; Continental army; Militia; Volunteers.

Arnold, *Gen.* Benedict, Philadelphia command, charges against, court-martial, 80, 418, 420, 442, 443, 448–451, 457; letters to, 143, 418, 443, 457; Philadelphia garrison, 143; letter, 418*n*; aides, 450*n*.

Arrest, lying in, as punishment, 343.

Arsenal. *See* Springfield, Mass.

Artificers, officer, 50*n*; supplies, 85; commandant, 212; masons, 487. *See also* Baldwin, Jeduthan; Flower, Benjamin.

Artillery, cannon ball supply, 13; need of cannon, Highlands, 83, 343, 389, 411, 458, 461; French alliance celebration, 122*n*; new arrangement, rank, 192, 193, 294, 330; for possible Detroit expedition, 265; cannon casting, 329; uniforms, 341; officers' pay, 440. *See also* Knox, Henry; Ordnance department; regiments by number.

Artisans. *See* Artificers.

Assault, officers on civilians, 99, 106, 140, 185.

Atlee, *Col.* Samuel John, brigadiership, 81.

Auditor. *See* Accounts.

Augusta, Ga., British attack, 266.

Bachelor, captured, 443.

Baggage, breaking-up winter quarters, 397, 400, 417; restriction for Iroquois expedition, 495. *See also* Portmanteaus.

Bailey, Francis, Steuben's *Regulations,* 152*n*.

Baldwin, *Col.* Jeduthan, absence, 212.

Baltimore, dragoon winter post, 66, 93; flagships with Convention troops supplies, 172, 173; raid feared, 306.

Band. *See* Music.

Barber, *Lieut. Col.* Francis, rank, 135.

Barguat (Benquet), *Maj.* ——, Pulaski's corps, 489, 491.

Barney, Thomas, court-martial, 424.

Barrackmaster general, 64.

Barrackmasters, expense, 64.

Barracks, Convention troops, 57; Pennsylvania, 124.

Barrell, Joseph, privateer, Webb's exchange, 49, 50; letter, 49*n*.

Barter, hides-shoes, 71, 330, 391.

Barton, ——, pass, 203.

Barton, *Col.* Thomas(?), battalion, possible expedition, 457.

Baskenridge Road, N. J., alarm signal, 283.

Bassett, Burwell, letter to, 431; Washington's affair, 431.

Batteaux. *See* Boats.

Bayerische Staatsarchiv, 63*n*.

Bayley, *Gen.* Jacob, letter to, 33*n*, 502; Canadian expedition preparations, later security of stores, 33*n*, 109, 113, 237, 381; Canadian intelligence, 204, 502; Washington's opinion, 237; force, 415.

Baylor, *Col.* George, regiment to South, equipment, horses, clothing, 266, 302, 469, 501.

Baylor, Walker, commission and charges against, 88.

Beall, *Capt.* William Dent, bears letter, 208; service, 208*n*; rank, 209; duel challenge, 377.

Beatty, John, letters to, 15, 53; parole breakers, 53, 69; deputy at Elizabethtown, 122; on marine prisoners of war, 157; supplies for prisoners, 304, 318; at cartel negotiations, 334*n*.

Bedel, *Col.* Timothy, road making, 205.

Beebe, *Capt.* James, rank, 234, 235*n*, 320; sappers and miners, 235; service, 235*n*.

Benquet. *See* Barguat.

Bergen County, N. J., raid alarm signals, 282.

Bermudas, permitted trade, Washington's comment, 436, 454; British privateers, 437, 454.

Bibbey, *Capt.* Thomas, memorial, cartel proposals, 1, 12, 13.

Bigelow, *Maj.* John, clothing distribution, 14.

Bigelow, *Col.* Timothy, new arrangement, 146.

Bishop, *Ensign* John, testimony, 376.

Bishop, Thomas, letter to, 362; wages, 362.

Blaine, Ephraim, Iroquois expedition magazine, 419.

Bland, *Col.* Theodorick, command of Convention troops cantonment, 162, 164, 165; letters to, 164, 275; no increase in officers, new arrangement, 275, 331; clothing, 275, 303; condition of regiment, southern service, 302, 469, 501.

Blankets, returns, 2; scarcity, need, supply, 48, 217, 251, 266, 430, 486; distribution suspended pending returns, 87, 87*n*; distribution of unexpected find, 214, 217, 237; basis of distribution, padded returns, 237; undersized imported, 237; issue, 251; for Iroquois expedition, 430.

Blazing Star, N. J., 119.

Blunderbusses, for dragoons, 331, 389.

Board of Treasury, letters to, 12, 56; payment of staff accounts, 258.

Board of War, letters to, 17, 130, 154, 160, 161, 190, 223, 231, 235*n*, 264, 265, 267, 296, 308, 329, 331, 333, 335, 347, 361, 362, 373, 389, 392, 430, 486, 488*n*, 496*n*, 501; clothing, department, 17, 275, 328, 335, 430; settlement of accounts, 130–132; specie, 162; Convention troops cantonment, 164; uniforms, 184; new arrangement, commissions, 264, 331–334, 347, 362, 431, 482, 488*n*; hunting shirts, 296, 347; irregular placement of officers, 308; cannon, 329, 412; engineer regulations, 332; arms, 335, 470; union of staff offices,

362; military stores, 372; horses for provost, 373; amnesty to deserters, 431; needs of Western department, 502.

Boats and batteaux, for proposed expedition from Fort Pitt, 59, 114, 195, 280, 482; for Iroquois expedition, 76, 97, 121, 176, 177, 415.

Bonumtown, N. J., guard surprised, 93; post, British raid threat, 119, 124, 125*n*.

Boots, for Washington, 207.

Boston, fortifications, 54*n*, 83, 109; British threat, question of command then, 383; clothing from, 419; prizes to, 443*n*.

Boudeusse, French warship, 153*n*.

Boudinot, Elias, New Jersey prisoners of war, 144, 292; letters to, 162, 478; sister's poem on Washington, 162*n*; at camp, 478; Pintard as spy, 478, 479.

Boundary, Pennsylvania-Virginia, 262, 281.

Bounty, perniciousness of state bounties, 4, 159, 242, 337, 353; for war reenlistment, scrutiny to prevent fraud, 35*n*, 72, 79, 102, 108, 110, 123, 125, 126, 208; Virginia, 32, 73; for new recruits, 208; for militia, 490. *See also* Gratuity; Pensions.

Bradford, *Lieut. Col.* William, *jr.,* resignation as deputy commissary general of musters, 120.

Bradley, *Col.* Philip Burr, at court-martial, 473; soldier court-martialed, 474.

Bradstreet, *Lieut. Col.* John, expedition, 447.

Bread. *See* Flour.

Brearley, *Lieut. Col.* David, at court-martial, 375.

Brevets, for foreign volunteers discontinued, 219*n*, 220.

Briar Creek, Ga., battle, 302*n*.

Bridge, Croton River, 203.

Brigade inspectors, plan, 445.

Brigade majors, shoe returns, 43; weekly returns, 68; union with inspectors, 445.

Brigades, right to temporary command, 139; general regulations on returns, 226, 227.

Brigadier generals, need of appointments, 65; Pennsylvania appointment, 81; absence, questioned, return ordered, 90–92; resignation, 138, 141, 155; acting, allowance, 441. *See also* General officers; brigades under state names.

British army. *See* Campaign of 1779; Mercenaries; Prisoners of war; regiments by number.

British Museum, Additional Manuscripts, material from, 410*n*.

Brittain, *Maj.* ——, pass, 208.

Brodhead, *Col.* Daniel, recruiting, 117; service, 117*n*; letters to, 119, 194, 278, 421, 480; McIntosh affair, 119, 120; Western department command, 193, 194, 262; Iroquois expedition, instructions, abandoned, 194–196, 278–281, 421, 480; proposed western expedition, 265, 421; avoiding interstate controversy, 281; outlying posts, 481; placating Indians, 481; staff officials, 482, 502; clothing and funds, 501, 502.

Brodhead, *Capt.* Daniel, *jr.*, captivity, appointment, 480, 502.

Brokaw, Caleb, assaulted, 99, 140.

Bruen, *Capt.* Jeremiah, artificer command, 212; service, 212*n*.

Bryan, *Vice-Pres.* George, letter to, 216; information on suspected men, 216.

Buchanan, John(?), appointment, 87.

Buford, *Col.* Abraham, superintendent of hospitals, relief, 2, 167, 223; letter to, 124; British raid threat, 125.

Burchardt, *Maj.* Daniel, ammunition deficiency, 154, 156, 157*n*; resigns, 154*n*; letter to, 156; letter, 157*n*.

Burke, Thomas, letters to, 254, 302, 326, 501; committees: conference, 254*n*; recruiting, 500*n*; southern campaign, 501*n*.

Burnets Field, N. Y., post, 43, 46.

Burnside, *Lieut.* John, sappers and miners, 235.

Burr, *Lieut. Col.* Aaron, letter to, 330; resignation, Washington's regrets, 330, 331.

Burrall, Jonathan, assistant paymaster general, 108*n*; letter to, 125; movement with funds, instructions, 125, 126.

Burrell, Joseph, alarm signals, 284.

Burrowes, *Lieut.* Eden, rank, 388, 389; letter to, 389*n*.

Burrowes, *Capt.* John, British raid, 465; service, 465*n*.

Business. *See* Economic conditions.

Buskirk Battalion. *See* Van Buskirk, Abraham.

Butler, *Col.* Richard, at court of inquiry, 99.

Butler, *Lieut. Col.* William, letter to, 291; to headquarters, 291; at court-martial, 311; absence, 325; Iroquois expedition, 414.

Butler, *Col.* Zebulon, Iroquois expedition, preparations, 75, 170, 274, 314*n*, 318*n*, 319; letters to, 170, 323; Indian raid, 321, 323; rank, 395; service, 395*n*.

Byles, *Maj.* Thomas Langhorne, at court-martial, 358; service, 358*n*.

Byron, *Adm.* John, movements, 230; plan for Estaing's movement against, 471.

Call, *Maj.* Richard, abuse of civil authority, 185.

Campaign of 1778, positions in September, 386–388.

Campaign of 1779, recruiting, need of troops, 3, 500; problem and European conditions, resources, finances, 3, 5*n*, 7, 11; British position and intentions, retention of posts, 4–6, 313, 364, 491, 499; possible American plans, 6; attack on New York and Newport, 6–8; Niagara, 9, 11, 19; defensive plan, consolidation, 9–11, 413; May 1, 204, 212; Estaing and cooperation, 470–473. *See also* Iroquois expedition; New York City; Raids; Southern campaign.

Campbell, *Capt.* ——, project on paroled officers, 101.

Campbell, *Col.* ——, British officer, proposed Eustace interview, 303.

Campbell, *Lieut. Col.* Archibald, southern expedition, 47; Augusta attack, 266.

Campbell, *Capt.* Donald, letter to, 305; complaint against American officer, 305, 306.

Canada, proposed expedition, project and abandonment, Gates's conduct, 11, 32, 33*n*, 85, 85*n*, 109, 142, 379–383; ruse of expedition plans, 200, 201, 204, 205, 269, 503; intelligence, 204, 238, 447, 502, 504; stores for expedition, removal, 237, 381; Haldimand on available force, 409*n*; importance of Oswegatchie route, 447; movement of troops, 447*n*, 485.

Canadian regiments, officers, 236*n*; no state supplies, 237, 275. *See also* Hazen, Moses.

Canajoharie, N. Y., rendezvous for Iroquois expedition, boats, 397, 409, 415, 416, 476, 497.

Canandaigua (Conasadago), Iroquois village, 272, 287.

Candles, in ration, 283.

Candlesticks, for headquarters, 128.

Cannon. *See* Artillery.

Cantine, *Col.* John, information for Iroquois expedition, 302*n*, 374, 476.

Caps, issue, 33, 34.

Carbines, for dragoons, 331, 389.

Cartridges, buckshot, supply, 296; 40 rounds, 459. *See also* Ammunition.

Cashiered officers. *See* Punishments.

Casualties, raid on Elizabethtown, 173*n*, 240.

Catherine II of Russia, attitude, 196, 220, 301.

Cattle, horns and feet, other useful offal, 34, 51; removal of exposed, 119, 249. *See also* Hides; Meat.

Cavalry, need of general commandant, 65; future, reorganization or decrease, expense, 265, 275, 328, 390; pattern of arms, 331, 389.

See also Armand; Lee, Henry; Provost; Pulaski; dragoon regiments by number.

Cayuga Indians, plan against in Iroquois expedition, 271; disposition to peace, 484, 496, 497. *See also* Iroquois.

Celebrations. *See* Anniversaries.

Chain, Hudson River obstruction, 203.

Chambly, Quebec, British force, 45.

Chance, captured, 443.

Charlottesville, Va., Convention troops quarters, command, 57, 162, 164, 165.

Chemung, N. Y., Indian town, proposed attack, 150.

Chenissio. *See* Genesee.

Cherry Valley, N. Y., raid, 43.

Chillaway, Job, Indian, 274.

Civil power, appeal to, in commissary dispute, 21; military conflicts, redress, 185, 186, 216; attendance of military officers, 250, 283; and impressment, 370–372.

Civilians, officers' assault, 99, 106, 140, 185; illegal trading in camp, redress, 185, 186, 216; exchange deprecated, 255; officer's coercion, 474; exchange of frontier captives, 477, 478, 485.

Clark, *Col.* Thomas, post, detail, patrol, 94, 119, 168, 170; letters to, 139*n*, 170, 239, 249*n*, 254*n*, 396; reenlistments, 170; West Point replacements, 249*n*; British activity, 254*n*; intercourse with enemy, 396, 397.

Clarkson, *Maj.* Matthew, Arnold trial, 450; Arnold's aide, 450*n*.

Clinton, *Gov.* George, letters to, 44, 189, 196, 231, 247, 337, 356, 397, 476; state claim for supplies taken by army, 44, 52; rank case, 90; Iroquois expedition project, 189, 190; new arrangement of army, 190; Holdridge case, 231; militia and West Point, 248, 250; militia and frontier protection, 248, 338, 398, 415, 476.

Clinton, *Sir* Henry, cartel negotiations, letter, 1, 334, 334*n*, 335, 359; exchange of parole breakers, 53, 69; supplies for marching Convention troops, 58; letters to, 69, 107, 171, 238, 307*n*, 334, 409*n*; flagships with Convention troops supplies, 104, 107, 171, 173; possible eastward raid, 295, 297, 302, 306, 306*n*, 320, 339.

Clinton, *Gen.* James, letters to, 23, 43, 98, 111, 139*n*, 293*n*, 414; friendly Indians, 24, 43; invalids, 24, 25; military stores, 43, 111, 414; frontier posts, 43, 46, 397; proposed St. Johns attack, 43, 45; clothing, 47; Mohawk Valley posts communication, 98; reenlistments, 112; new arrangement, 139*n*, 414; Iroquois expedition preparations,

rendezvous march, 397, 398, 409, 415, 416; winter posts, 397; muster of Massachusetts troops, 404, 416. *See also* New York brigade.

Clock, metaphor, 301.

Clothier general, deputy, 14*n*; reorganization of department, 37–39, 158, 244, 328, 340, 389, 391.

Clothing, returns, 2, 87*n*; supply, magazines, care, 14, 22, 339, 419; import, 14; distribution, Connecticut complications, duplication, 14, 21, 22, 48, 91, 285, 286, 340; payment for arrearages, 17, 18, 231–234; inadequate resources, 21; frontier troops, summer, Iroquois expedition, 23, 43, 276, 335, 336, 336*n*, 416; sick and convalescents, 23, 25, 47, 67; public, for officers, 29, 41, 42, 155, 364, 391; plan for regular supplies, possible modes, 35–37; state specific supplies, 37*n*; regulation of distribution, 84; cavalry, need, 88, 275, 303; Convention troops, 104; disposal of unexpected find, 184, 214, 217; illegal disposal by soldiers, 185, 186; transportation, conductors, 217; for Fort Pitt, 265, 501, 502; applications to Board of War, 275; for officers of hospital, 339; recruits, 359, 469; thread and repairs, 400. *See also* Caps; Hunting shirts; Overalls; Shirts; Shoes; Uniforms.

Clymer, George, peace resolves, 253*n*.

Cochran, *Dr.* John, bears letter, 446; movements, 448.

Cocke, *Lieut.* Colin, paymaster, 133; service, 133*n*.

Coke. *See* Cocke.

Cole, William, confession, execution, 396.

Coles Fort, 287.

Commander in chief, portrait for Pennsylvania, 33; leaving Philadelphia, 53, 54*n*; control extended over all departments, 62; to complete new arrangement, 86; at Pluckamin French alliance celebration, 122*n*; clothes, 128; British success and own fate, 147; good health, 149; loan office certificates, 149; poetry on, 162; on trials, 262; on conditions, apprehension, 299–301; intrigue against, Gates, 378–388; service and private affairs, 432, 432*n*. *See also* Committee of conference; Continental army; General orders; Headquarters; Military science; Proclamations.

Commerce, improper civilian, with soldiers, 216. *See also* next title; Commissary; Imports; Sutlers; Transportation.

Commerce with the enemy, commissioner accused, 85; under passes, 98, 99, 101; permitted Bermudian trade, 436. *See also* Intercourse.

Commercial Committee, uselessness, 436*n*.

Commissary, problem in plan for 1779, 7; state claims for supplies taken by army, 44, 52; British supplies for Convention troops, flag shipment, 47, 48, 57, 104, 105, 107, 171–173; supplies for American

prisoners of war, 53; relief of issuing department, 65; traffic with enemy, 85; returns, regulations, forms, 86, 114, 417, 422; charges against, civil or military trials, 181, 183, 184; violation of state law, 183; congressional regulations, 231; security of stores in transit, 236*n*; court-martial of official, 425. *See also* next titles; Clothing; Forage; Impressment; Liquor; Magazines; Military stores; Provisions; Quartermaster department.

Commissary general of issues, deputy, 417*n*. *See also* Stewart, Charles.

Commissary general of musters. *See* Mustermaster general.

Commissary general of purchases, deputy, 118*n*. *See also* Wadsworth, Jeremiah.

Commissary of forage, monthly returns, 143.

Commissary of prisoners of war, deputy, 105*n*. *See also* Beatty, John.

Committee of arrangement, dropped, 86.

Committee of conference, letters to, 3, 26, 35, 68, 157, 343; continuance after Washington's departure, 52*n*, 54, 66; memoranda for, 64; Canadian expedition, 381; cartel negotiations, 254–257; members, 254*n*, 343*n*; troops for southern campaign, 257, 303; cavalry, 265; state bounties, 337; artillery, 343.

Communication. *See* Express; Intelligence; Intercourse.

Conasadago. *See* Canandaigua.

Conduct unbecoming to an officer. *See* Officers.

Confessions, by condemned, 396.

Connecticut, commissary violation of law, 183; militia and feared raid, 290*n*, 297, 320; safeguarding armed vessels, 320. *See also* next titles; New England.

Connecticut, governor of. *See* Trumbull, Jonathan.

Connecticut brigades, clothing complications, 14, 91, 285, 286; new arrangement, rank, 137, 191, 215, 234, 235*n*, 320, 392–395. *See also* Huntington, Jedidiah; Parsons, Samuel Holden.

Connecticut Eighth Regiment, officer, 467*n*.

Connecticut Fifth Regiment, officers, 191*n*, 395*n*. *See also* Bradley, Philip Burr.

Connecticut First Regiment, officers, 191*n*, 234*n*, 324, 392*n*, 395*n*. *See also* Starr, Josiah.

Connecticut Fourth Regiment, officers, 395*n*.

Connecticut Journal, 394*n*.

Connecticut River, Canadian expedition preparations, 32; safeguarding armed vessels, 320.

Connecticut Second Regiment, officers, 191*n*, 234, 235*n*, 320, 392*n*; new arrangement, 393–395. *See also* Butler, Zebulon.

Connecticut Seventh Regiment, officers, 232*n*, 467*n*.

Connecticut Third Regiment, officers, 191*n*, 392*n*, 395*n*.

Connor, *Lieut. Col.* Morgan, letter to, 439; rank, 439; service, 439*n*.

Continental army, new arrangement, Washington to complete, 65, 72, 86 [*see also* Rank]; and local defense, 413, 427, 453, 496. *See also* Accounts; Artificers; Artillery; Boats; Brigades; Campaign; Cavalry; Crimes; Discharges; Discipline; Drill; Fatigue; Frontier; Guards; Health; March; Militia; Music; Officers; Prisoners of war; Quarters; Recruiting; Regiments; Religion; Returns; Riflemen; Signals; Staff; Women.

Continental Congress, cartel negotiations, 1, 2*n*, 13, 239, 361, 366; retired paper-money emissions and pay, 16, 141*n*; friendly Indians, 24, 328; Additional Regiments, consolidation, in state quota, 35*n*, 181, 289*n*, 356, 402; furlough to go abroad, 49*n*; Washington's departure from attendance on, 53, 54*n*; western commissary, 56*n*; extension of Washington's command, 62; Niagara expedition, 64; exchange of parole violators, 69; new arrangement of army, 86; Springfield arsenal officers, 134*n*, 137; Convention troops cantonment, 165; official publication of European information, 165, 166; presentations, 167*n*, 197*n*; Western department command, 193; foreign volunteers, 210*n*, 220; Holdridge case, 231; clothing arrearages for 1777, 232–234; reorganization of clothing department, 244, 340; plan for recruiting, Washington's urge, address to states, 241–244, 500*n*; Washington on conditions in, 246, 300, 301; passes, 247, 441; certificates on distributed supplies, 261; Fast Day, 328; Gates intrigue, 378*n*, 386*n*; Canadian expedition, 380; commissary regulations, 418*n*; Lee family intrigue, 436*n*; Greene's complaint, 440*n*; allowance to acting brigadier, 441; inspector general's department, 444–446; Arnold trial, 448; cannon for West Point, 452; Gérard's memoir, 472*n*. *See also* Board of War; Board of Treasury; Commercial Committee; Committee of arrangement; Committee of conference; Marine Committee; President.

Convention troops, cartel negotiations, 1, 12, 47; shipment of British supplies, flag, 47, 48, 57, 104, 105, 107, 171–173; invalids to New York, exchange, 49; Virginia quarters, Bland's command, 57, 162, 164, 165; supplies on march, 58; deserters, 63, 134; specie for, 171, 173; special care and exchange of officer, 370; list of officers, 428.

Conway, *Capt.* Henry, dishonesty, resignation, 305, 306.

Conway, *Maj.* John, letter to, 93; Ogden trial, 144; service, 144*n*.

Conway, *Gen.* Thomas, Gates correspondence, 385.

Coos, N. H., magazines for Canadian expedition, removal, 109, 113, 378*n*, 379, 381; troops at, purpose, 204, 205, 269, 415, 503; militia, 290.

Costigin, *Lieut.* Lewis Johnston, as "Z", spy, silence, 240.

Council of war, on cartel negotiations, 365–367.

Counterfeiting, paper money, withdrawal of issues, 16*n*.

Countersigns, agreement with parole in alphabetical order, 2, 293; and parole in running alphabetical order without sequence, 33; irregular order, 51; alphabetical agreement with parole without sequence, 106, 399; alternate alphabetical agreement with parole and irregular, 179; alphabetical sequence with parole in reversed order, 261; significant, 443.

Courts-martial, brigade, 15; of officers, 16, 100, 102, 126, 179, 180, 293, 294, 326, 342, 358, 375–377, 473; orders, 67, 165, 166, 193, 311, 325, 441; of arsenal officials, 134, 137, 369; sentences criticized, 180, 376, 425; power to call general, 259; of staff officials, 264, 423, 425; footing of noncommissioned officers, 285; on march, 357; of soldiers, 358, 376, 377, 424–426; of provost, 310, 324; of spies, 357; Arnold, 418, 420, 442, 443, 448–451, 457; of noncommissioned officers, 474, 475.

Courts of inquiry, officer's assault on civilian, 99, 106, 140; conduct at Monmouth, 259; conduct of camp postmaster, 345.

Cowardice, by officers, 293, 294, 326.

Cox, *Col.* John, information for Iroquois expedition, 164n, 314n, 315–318; Patterson, 351, 354, 406.

Craig, *Col.* Thomas, court of inquiry, Washington's comment, 99, 106, 140; rank, 476.

Crane, *Col.* John, rank, circular to, 192, 193, 330.

Creek Indians, and southern campaign, 266.

Crimes and misdemeanors, unbecoming conduct, 16; irregular swapping of horses, 127; illegal trade in camp, redress, 185, 186; officer's improper association with soldiers, 377; challenge, 377. *See also* Absence; Assault; Courts-martial; Courts of inquiry; Cowardice; Depredations; Desertion; Disobedience; Gambling; Graft; Mutiny; Pardon; Provost; Punishments; Spies; Theft.

Crosbie, Magnus, shipmaster, 171, 173.

Croton River, bridge, 203.

Culper, Samuel, spy, communications, channel, 23*n*, 70, 276, 467, 468; specie for, 276; instructions, 277.

Curry, ——, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 460.

Custis, John Parke, Washington's dower land, 431, 433.

Dabney, *Lieut. Col.* Charles, letter to, 72*n*; reenlistments, 72*n*; at court-martial, 167; service, 167*n*; hospitals superintendent, 375.

Daily, Daniel, court-martial, 424.

Dana, Francis, aspersions upon Jackson, 156*n*.
Danbury, Conn., as winter post, 83; order for march from, 397.
Davenport, ——, Washington's dower land, 432, 433.
Davidson, *Lieut. Col.* William Lee, rank, 331; service, 331*n*.
Davies, *Col.* William, at court of inquiry, 107; service, 107*n*; cartel negotiations, instructions, 334, 359–361; letter to, 359.
Dayton, *Col.* Elias, rank, 135.
Deane, James, information for Iroquois expedition, 150, 164, 448.
De Hart, *Lieut. Col.* William, Ogden trial, 144; resigns, 144*n*.
Delaware, president of. *See* Rodney, Caesar.
Delaware Regiment. *See* Hall, David.
Delaware River, navigation of upper, and Iroquois expedition, 316; fortification of lower, 399.
Depredations, on march, 25.
Desertion, from Convention troops, 63, 134; proclamation of amnesty, exception, 222, 426, 429, 431; trials, penalty, pardon, 310, 324, 358, 376, 377, 403, 424, 467, 474, 475; spirit, British promotion, remedy, 403, 427; no enlistment of British deserters, 349, 351, 352; Pulaski's corps, 489*n*. *See also* Absence without leave.
Detroit, plan for expedition, dropped, delayed supplies, 34, 59, 114, 423; artillery for possible expedition, 265; information for possible winter expedition, 422; British troops for, 447*n*.
Dickinson, ——, impressment matter, 370.
Dickinson, *Gen.* Philemon, as major general of militia, 282*n*.
Dinner, headquarters, 496*n*.
Discharges, need of replacements, 241; return home, officers in charge, 346. *See also* Officers (cashiered); Resignation.
Discipline, on march, 25; in winter cantonment, 70. *See also* Crimes; Drill.
Disobedience to orders and neglect of duty, officers, trials, 103, 326, 342, 343, 358, 375, 376; staff official, 423.
Döhla, Johann Konrad, on Washington, 63*n*.
Dougherty, *Lieut.* Michael, court-martial, cashiered, 377.
Draft, for 1779, 3; need for southern campaign, 257. *See also* Recruiting.
Dragoons. *See* Cavalry.
Draper, *Dr.* George, quarters, 347; position, 347*n*.
Drill, Steuben's *Regulations,* Washington's comments, 151, 152, 227–230, 298; Galvan's proposed regulations, 229, 230; under new Regulations, order for, 369, 488, 489; need, 446; maneuvers before Gérard, commendation in general orders, 455, 475. *See also* Inspector general.

Drums, need, 431. *See also* Music.

Duane, James, committee of conference, 254*n*, 343*n*; letters to, 344*n*, 485; exchange of frontier captives, 477, 478, 485.

Dubois, *Col.* Lewis, Iroquois expedition, 414; new arrangement, 414.

Dueling, challenge as offense, 377.

Duer, William, letter to, 247; pass, 247.

Du Portail, *Gen.* Louis le Bèque (*chevalier* Derford), Boston fortifications, 54*n*; letters to, 79, 307, 355, 399; engineers for South and frontier, 78, 80, 355; Highland fortifications, 83, 84, 389; corps of sappers and miners, 154; engineer regulations, Washington's comments, 160, 160*n*, 161*n*, 332; Delaware River fortifications, 307, 399; needed at camp, 308.

Duval, *Capt.* ——, sappers and miners, 235.

Eagle Packet, captured, 50.

Eastern department, pay arrears, 468, 473*n*. *See also* Boston; Gates, Horatio.

Easton, Pa., post, 75; Iroquois expedition preparations, troops to, 402, 417, 464, 487, 493.

Economic conditions, prosperity and army service, 7. *See also* Commerce; Finances; Manufactures.

Eichelberger, *Maj.* Barnet, letter to, 170*n*.

Eighteenth Foot, British, officer, 65*n*.

Elizabethtown, N. J., intercourse with the enemy, 15, 48*n*, 103, 122; British raid, 153, 168, 173*n*, 186, 220, 240; courts-martial at, 193, 375; tavern, 193.

Elliot, ——, Duer interview, 247.

Embezzlement. *See* Graft.

Engineers, for Southern department, 78, 80; plan for corps, Washington's comments, 160, 160*n*, 161*n*, 332; horses, 332; secrecy of plans and surveys, 341; for frontier fortifications, 355. *See also* Du Portail; Fortifications; Geographer; Miners and sappers.

Equipments, returns, 99; special supply, use, 214; issue, 495. *See also* Military stores.

Erskine, Robert, letters to, 93, 182; map work and safety, 93, 94, 182.

Erskine, *Sir* William, and raid, 295, 306.

Essex, David, court-martial, 424.

Essex County, N. J., raid alarm signals, 282.

Estaing, Charles Henri Hector, *comte* d', cooperative movement, Georgia or with Washington, 165*n*, 470–473; West Indies operations, 238; Gérard's memoir on plan, 472*n*.

Esthertown, Pa., stores for Iroquois expedition, 167, 176.

Eustace, John Skey, Campbell interview, 303.
Ewing, *Capt.* Nathaniel, soldier court-martialed, 376; resigns, 376*n*.
Exchange. *See* Prisoners of war.
Exercise. *See* Drill.
Express, to Fort Pitt, 206; with Maxwell's coast defense force, 319.
Eyres, *Maj.* Benjamin, charges against, 137.

Farmer, Maria, letter to, 327; pass, 327.
Farnum, *Capt.* Benjamin, bears letter, 155.
Fast Day, observance, 328, 369, 504.
Fatigue, allowance, 332; shoemaking, 391.
Febiger, *Col.* Christian, at court of inquiry, 107.
Feet, of butchered cattle, collection, 34.
Ferrel, James. *See* Tarrel.
Finances, and campaign of 1779, 3; increasing distress, 271; Washington's private, 432, 432*n*. *See also* Accounts; Board of Treasury; Funds; Money; Prices; Public debt; Speculation; Taxes.
Fines, stoppage out of pay, 16.
First Artillery. *See* Harrison, Charles.
First Dragoons, winter post, 66*n*. *See also* Bland, Theodorick.
First Foot Guards, British, officer, 334*n*; raid, 457, 465.
Fishbourne, *Capt.* Benjamin, attendance on civil case, 250, 283; service, 250*n*.
Fisher, Richard, court-martial, 424, 425.
Fishkill, N. Y., clothing magazine, care, 22, 214, 339, 419; letter to clothier at, 87*n*; military stores, 215; court-martial at, 293; force (September, 1778), 386.
Fitzgerald, *Lieut. Col.* John, Arnold trial, 442*n*.
Fitzhugh, *Lieut.* Peregrine, as prisoner of war, 363; service, aide, 363*n*.
Fitzhugh, William, letters to, 360, 363; son, 363.
Fitzrandolph, *Capt.* Asher, treatment as prisoner of war, 144; service, spy, 144*n*.
Flag of truce, British shipments for Convention troops, 47, 48, 57, 104, 105, 107, 171–173. *See also* Intercourse; Passes.
Fleury, *Lieut. Col.* François Louis Teisseydre, *marquis* de, to camp, 298; maneuvers before Gérard, 455.
Flint, Royal, letters to, 418, 442*n*; magazines for Iroquois expedition, 418, 419.
Flour and grain, scarcity, and eastern demand, 7, 82, 83, 396, 406; for American prisoners of war, 13; New England magazine, 110; or

bread in ration, 283; Bermudian trade, Washington's comment, 436, 454.

Flower, *Col.* Benjamin, officer of regiment, 50*n*.

Forage, scarcity, alarm, decreasing dragoon force, 7, 24, 63, 82, 275; payment dispute, 21; impressment for dragoons, 92; for officers on special service, 109; monthly returns, 143; assistant commissary, 291*n*; for Iroquois expedition, 318; impressment and state law, 370, 371.

Force Transcripts, material from, 124*n*, 135*n*, 282*n*, 284*n*, 372*n*.

Ford, *Lieut. Col.* Benjamin, Red Bank affair, 443*n*, 456, 461, 465.

Foreign volunteers, problem in Pulaski's and Armand's corps, 65; minor, 75, 209, 220; brevets on departure, discontinued, 219*n*, 220; appointment refused, 210. *See also* Armand-Tuffin; Du Portail; Fleury; Kalb; Kosciuszko; Lafayette; Pulaski; Steuben.

Forestalling, evil, 312, 313, 432.

Forman, *Col.* David, officer of regiment, 465*n*.

Forman, *Capt.* Thomas Marsh, Stirling's aide, 2.

Fort Augusta, Pa., 316.

Fort Frederick, Md., prisoners of war at, British supplies, 104, 107, 171, 173; departure of Rawlings's corps, militia guard, 267, 347.

Fort George, N. Y., post, 121.

Fort Laurens, relief, 407; importance, 481.

Fort McIntosh, Pa., as post, importance, 279, 481.

Fort Penn, Pa., 322.

Fort Pitt, Pa., proposed western expeditions from, 34, 59–62, 64, 114, 265, 421–423; commissary, magazine, 54–56, 59, 98*n*, 113, 118, 142, 179, 195, 421; supplementary Iroquois expedition, plans, abandoned, 96, 114–118, 142, 175, 188, 194, 262, 268, 271, 276, 278–281, 315, 317, 352, 407, 421, 454, 480; McIntosh as commandant, discord, 119, 120, 262; new commandant, Brodhead, 193, 194; courts-martial at, 264, 423; clothing, funds, 265, 480, 501, 502; force, 265; outlying posts, importance, 279, 280, 407, 481; placating Indians, 280, 481; staff, 482, 502; care of boats, 482.

Fort Schuyler, N. Y., communication, 98; Onondaga raid from, 272, 482, 483, 497; provisions, use, 409, 415; garrison, 415.

Fort Washington, N. Y., service for defenders, 34.

Fort Willis, letter to commandant, 170*n*.

Fortifications, Boston, 54*n*, 83, 109; West Point, 83, 84, 87, 203, 411; Delaware River, 309, 355, 399. *See also* "Fort" titles.

Forty-second Foot, British, 173*n*; possible expedition, 457.

Fourth Artillery. *See* Procter, Thomas.

Fourth Dragoons, impressment of forage, 92; officers, 92*n*, 133*n*, 302*n*. *See also* White, Anthony Walton.

Fowler, Alexander, British officer, and American appointment, 65.

France. *See* Foreign volunteers; French alliance.

Frankford, Pa., letter from, 68.

Franklin, Benjamin, letter to, 298*n*; introduced of George Mason, jr., 298*n*.

Franklin, *Gov.* William, command of loyalist levies, 459.

Franks, *Maj.* David Solebury, charges against, 80*n*; Arnold trial, 450; Arnold's aide, 450*n*.

Frederick, captured, 443.

Fredericksburg, N. Y., force (September, 1778), 387.

French alliance, European situation, 5*n*; and defensive plan, 11; supplies from, 14; celebration of first anniversary, 122*n*, 124, 125*n*, 127; official publication of European affairs concerning, 165, 166; Washington's felicitations, 220; and peace, 238; prisoners of war, supplies for, 304, 305; proposed joint Canadian expedition, 380. *See also* Estaing; Gérard; West Indies.

Frontier, plan against British Lake shipping, 44; plan against St. Johns, 45; western, relief, Virginia, 58, 453; impressment of supplies, foraging parties, 163, 164; winter protection, local militia, 188; threat against New York, protective measures, 248, 249, 272; force, 249; garrisons during Iroquois expedition, militia and northern, 338, 341, 356, 397, 409, 415, 452, 476, 497; Pennsylvania complaint on lack of protection, 452; winter offense and defense, 453; exchange of captives, 477, 478, 485. *See also* Detroit; Fort Pitt; Indians; Minisink; Mohawk Valley; Wyoming.

Fullerton, *Lieut.* Patrick, court-martial, cashiered, 16.

Funds (military chest), need for Northern department, 12; recruiting, reenlistment bounty, 48, 56, 87, 91, 108, 112, 118, 170, 208, 209; need for current pay, 56; for use by Hudson River forces, 125; lack to pay old settled accounts, 258; exhausted, 412; Iroquois expedition preparations, 428, 438; for Eastern department, 468; need in Western department, 501, 502. *See also* Specie.

Fur, for Washington, 128.

Furloughs, leave for France, 49; special post in lieu, 66*n*; for division commander, 90; brigade commander's absence, questioned, return, 90–92; rations, 109; right to grant, 155; recall, 212, 415; for frontier troops, condemned, 324; extension of officer's, 374.

Galvan, *Capt.* William, letter to, 229; drill regulations, 229, 230; service, 229*n*.

Gambier, *Adm.* James, movements, feared New London raid, 230, 240, 295, 306, 320, 339.

Gambling, trial of officer, censure in general orders, 326.

Gansevoort, *Col.* Peter, Iroquois expedition, 414.

Garlick, John, intercourse with enemy, 396.

Garner, John, court-martial, 424, 425.

Garthon, Joseph, court-martial, 424.

Gaskins, *Lieut. Col.* Thomas, at court-martial, 67.

Gates, *Gen.* Horatio, Convention troops, invalids, 49; letters to, 108, 198, 370*n*, 398, 411, 473*n*; and command of Iroquois expedition, letter, Washington's comment, 199, 200*n*, 384; Rhode Island command, 200*n*, 201; Jay's comments, 378*n*, 386*n*; on Canadian expedition project, Washington's comments on attitude, 378*n*, 379, 381–383; and British threat against Boston, 383, 388; Conway affair, 385; Washington on antagonism, 385, 386; on position of army (September, 1778), Washington's comment, 386–388; reduction of force under, 398; returns on Massachusetts troops, 404, 411; on pay arrears, letter, 468, 468*n*, 473*n*.

Geary, James, letter to, 87*n*.

General Howe, case, 231, 234, 473, 474.

General officers, board on rank questions, 310, 311, 322, 323*n*, 325, 346, 350; letters to, 322, 350, 365. *See also* Brigadier generals; Commander in chief; Council of war.

General orders, (*Middlebrook: 1779, by Stirling, January*): clothing returns, aide, 2; hospital, 2; court-martial, 15; paper money emissions, 16; caps, horns, feet, and hides, ammunitions returns, 33; shoe returns, 42; adjutant, 50; commissary of hides, alarm signal, 51; guard, ammunition, 58; (*February*): out-lodging, court-martial, special clothing issue, 67; weekly brigade returns, 68; (*by Washington*): approval of Stirling's orders, discipline, hides, 70; reenlistment for war, bounty, new arrangement, 71; irregular pay issue practices, officers of the day, 88; Virginia brigade, paper money emissions and graft, 89; court of inquiry, returns on military stores, court-martial, lectures for surgeons, 99; recruiting, court-martial, 102; court of inquiry, 106; court-martial, men returned to regiment, 126; vigilance during celebration, Maryland division command, 127; paymaster, 133; paymasters and line duty, 136; reenlistment list, 137; court of inquiry, 140; (*March*): court-martial, hospital, 166; court-martial, patrol, 179; court-martial, 193; paymaster vouchers, 212; artificer command, termination of furloughs, 212; hospital, 223; regulations on returns, 224; clothing arrearages for 1777, 232; sappers and miners officers, 235; reenlistment returns, 236;

march warning, 252; certificates for supplies, 261; ration, 283; non-commissioned officers and arrest, 285; court-martial, 293; court-martial, 310; rank dispute, court-martial, 310; appointments, rank dispute, 311; (*April*): court-martial, 324; status of private, courts-martial, 325; hides-shoes contracts, 330; reenlistments accounts, 342; court-martial, 342; rank dispute, general board, surgical returns, 346; new arrangement, courts-martial, 358; appointments, sanitation, reenlistment accounts, 367; drill regulations, Fast, 369; hospital, 375; courts-martial, 375; deputy mustermaster generals, 389; officers' preparations for taking field, baggage, clothing repairs, 399; court-martial, 423; courts-martial, union of Additional Regiments, 424; court-martial, passes, ration of acting brigadier, 441; naval success, 443; court-martial, inspector general department, brigade inspector and major, drill, issue of military stores, 444; (*May*): court-martial, 473; maneuvers before Gérard, new arrangement, 475; drill, 488; Fast, 504.

General Phillips, flagship, 104.

Genesee (Chenissio), Iroquois village, 272, 287.

Geographer. *See* Erskine, Robert.

Georgia, supposed expedition, loyalist force, 46; news wanted, 129; Estaing's cooperation in recovery, 165*n*, 471; British occupation, 219. *See also* Southern campaign.

Gérard de Rayneval, Conrad Alexandre, movements, 267; rumored return to France, 436; Jay on attitude, 436*n*; at camp maneuvers before, 439, 455, 462, 475, 496*n*; letter to, 470; memoir on Estaing's cooperation, attitude of Congress, 472*n*; on peace project, letter, 473*n*.

Germain, *Lord* George, on coast raids, letter, 307*n*.

German Battalion, adjutant, 50; to Minisink, 75; ammunition disappears, 154, 156, 157*n*; officer, 154*n*; Iroquois expedition, to Wyoming, 286, 321, 323, 354; officers court-martialed, 293; status, proposed union with Rifle Corps, 333, 348, 349, 364, 390; needed arms and clothing, 335, 336, 336*n*.

German Flats, N. Y., Iroquois expedition rendezvous, 271.

Germans. *See* Mercenaries.

Germantown, battle, conduct of officer, 293.

Gerry, Elbridge, report on clothing, 41*n*.

Gibbs, *Maj.* Caleb, replacement of horse, 399.

Gibson, *Col.* George, letter to, 72*n*; reenlistments, 72*n*.

Gibson, *Col.* John, case, 66; recruiting, 117; service, 117*n*; Tuscarawas post, 279; expedition from Fort Pitt, 279.

Gifts. *See* Presentations.

Gill, *Lieut.* Erasmus, paymaster, resigns, 133; service, 133*n*.

Gilliland, James, sappers and miners, 235; service, 235*n*.

Gilliland, William, forage dispute, 21.

Gist, *Gen.* Mordecai, letter to, 91; return to army ordered, 91. *See also* Maryland brigades.

Gist, *Col.* Nathaniel, letter to, 139; brigade command dispute, 139; command of united regiments, 426.

Glenny, *Lieut.* William, sappers and miners, 235.

Glover, *Gen.* John, new arrangement, 145; proposed resignation, Washington's regret, 138, 141, 155, 155*n*; Rhode Island command, 200*n*; march warning, 398; letter to, 495; use of brigade, 495; own commission, 496*n*. *See also* Massachusetts brigades.

Goodman, *Capt.* Samuel, soldier court-martialed, 426*n*.

Gordon, *Rev.* William, purported letter to, 432*n*.

Gouvion, *Lieut. Col.* Jean Baptiste, West Point fortifications, 84; ability, movements, 412.

Graft, in paper-money emissions exchange, 89; officer's extortion from sutlers, 100; by officers, trial, 102, 326; in distribution of blankets, 237; by staff officers, 423, 425.

Grain. *See* Flour.

Gratuity, by Virginia to line forces, 169, 197. *See also* Bounty.

Gravier, Charles. *See* Vergennes.

Gray, *Sergt.* ——, deserter, capital penalty, pardon, 467, 474.

Gray, James, letter to, 417; deputy commissary general of issues, form of returns, 417.

Gray, Linch, court-martial, 424.

Grayson, *Col.* William, union of regiment, 426.

Green, *Capt.* Ebenezer, question of exchange, 289*n*.

Greene, *Col.* Christopher, new arrangement, 334.

Greene, *Gen.* Nathanael, letters to, 50, 142, 167, 176, 211, 236, 338, 399, 410, 428, 439, 493; packsaddles, 50; trunk, 128; movements, 142, 429; Canadian expedition preparation stopped, 142, 143; Iroquois expedition preparations, funds, 142, 176, 415, 428, 438, 493; monthly returns on stores, 142; on wagoners, letter, 158, 289, 344, 410; security of stores in transit, 236; board on rank disputes, 310, 311, 322, 323*n*, 346; on Cox and Patterson, 354; council of war on cartel, 366*n*; quartermaster department troubles, question of resignation, letter, 439, 440*n*; southern command, 440; wagons for army movement, 494.

Grosvenor, *Lieut. Col.* Thomas, rank, 191, 215, 321, 392, 434; service, 191*n*.

Guards, winter cantonment, ammunition, 58; officers of the day, 89; surprised, 93, 345; light dragoons, 319; escape of prisoners, trial, 424. *See also* Countersigns; Officers of the day; Parole; Patrol.

Haldimand, *Lieut. Gen.* Frederick, decoy letter to, 304; on available force, letter, 409*n*.

Half-pay, Washington's advocacy, 30.

Hall, *Col.* David, at court-martial, 324.

Hall, Joseph, fifer, court-martial, 377.

Hall, *Col.* Josias Carvil, at court-martial, 67, 100, 179; superintendent of hospitals, 223.

Hall, Thomas, court-martial, capital penalty, 426.

Hallett, James, Holdridge case, 234.

Hamilton, *Lieut. Col.* Alexander, letters written by, 3*n*, 14*n*, 15*n*, 18*n*, 32*n*, 49*n*, 52*n*, 54*n*, 58*n*, 66*n*, 87*n*, 107*n*, 108*n*, 119*n*, 123*n*, 126*n*, 132*n*, 134*n*, 136*n*, 147*n*, 154*n*, 159*n*–161*n*, 175*n*, 181*n*, 182*n*, 192*n*, 193*n*, 201*n*, 210*n*, 230*n*, 239*n*, 245*n*–247*n*, 250*n*, 254*n*, 258*n*, 273*n*, 292*n*, 356*n*, 358*n*, 362*n*, 388*n*, 392*n*, 398*n*, 399*n*, 409*n*, 411*n*, 413*n*, 422*n*, 428*n*, 430*n*, 437*n*, 438*n*, 442*n*, 455*n*–458*n*, 464*n*, 470*n*, 473*n*, 480*n*, 484*n*, 486*n*, 492*n*–494*n*, 499*n*; letters: on British raids, 125*n*, 153*n*; on foreign volunteer, 231*n*; on maneuvers before Gérard, 455*n*.

Hampton Roads, Va., Convention troops supplies by, 48, 104, 107, 171.

Hand, *Gen.* Edward, status, 65; letters to, 74, 163, 251, 273, 286, 321, 326, 354, 465; frontier command, 74, 75; Iroquois expedition: intelligence for, 75, 76, 164, 251, 252, 273, 287, 314*n*, 368; preparations, Wyoming, 251, 286–289, 321, 354, 355, 454, 466, 493; — furlough, 288; court-martial on march, 357; aide, 375*n*.

Handy, *Capt.* Levin, court-martial, 342, 343; resigns, 342*n*.

Hardenberg, *Lieut.* Abraham, rank, 90*n*.

Hare, ——, shipmaster, 104.

Harmar, *Lieut. Col.* Josiah, at court-martial, 325, 342, 377, 424, 441; service, 325*n*.

Harnage, *Maj.* Henry, exchange, 370, 440, 473*n*.

Harrison, *Col.* Charles, circular to, on rank, 192, 193.

Harrison, *Lieut. Col.* Robert Hanson, trunk, 128; in Virginia, 222; letters written by, 283*n*, 286*n*, 290*n*, 295*n*, 297*n*, 302*n*, 309*n*, 323*n*, 333*n*, 337*n*, 340*n*, 350*n*, 360*n*, 361*n*, 366*n*, 482*n*, 499*n*, 501*n*; on information for Iroquois expedition, letter, 302*n*; cartel negotiations, instructions, 334, 359–361; on supernumerary officer, letter, 343*n*; on conduct of official, letter, 345; letter to, 359; bears letter, 362; on salt meat, letter, 442*n*.

Hartley, *Col.* Thomas, union with Patton's regiment, Wyoming march, 250, 322, 354, 356*n*; information for Iroquois expedition, 318*n*; officer, 439*n*; frontier protection, 453.

Harvie, John(?), Convention troops, 57.

Hat, for Washington, 128, 129*n*. *See also* Caps.

Haverhill, N. H., troops at, 415.

Hawes, *Lieut. Col.* Samuel, brigade command, 140, 345; service, 140*n*; letter to, 345.

Hawker, *Capt.* Earle, exchange, 370, 440, 473*n*.

Hay, *Lieut. Col.* Samuel, at court-martial, 167; service, 167*n*.

Hay, *Col.* Udny, letters to, 21, 77*n*; forage dispute, 21; foray on Long Island, 77.

Hay. *See* Forage.

Hazen, *Col.* Moses, clothing, 22; regiment to Coos, purpose, 198, 204, 269, 415, 503; letters to, 204, 236, 274, 503; blankets, 214, 215, 237; Canadian intelligence, 238; impressment of teams, civil complaint against, 371.

Headquarters, Philadelphia, 1, 129*n*; Middlebrook, 69, 69*n*; tableware for, 127, 129*n*, 211; candlesticks, 128; bed and table linen, 128, 129*n*, 211; papers, 129, 130; Mrs. Washington, 149, 221; Gérard and Miralles, 439, 455, 462, 475, 496*n*; dinner, 496*n*. *See also* Military secretaries.

Health. *See* Inoculation; Invalids; Medical department; Sanitation.

Heard, *Gen.* Nathaniel, New Jersey militia, 282*n*, 283*n*.

Heath, ——, abuse of civil authority, 185.

Heath, *Gen.* William, relieved, future, 66, 296; letters to, 296, 428; list of Convention troops officers, letter, 428, 428*n*; aide, 428*n*.

Hell Gate, navigation, 278.

Hemert, A. Philippe von, letters possessed by, 66*n*, 93*n*.

Henley, *Col.* David, new arrangement, 139; regiment united with Jackson's, 263.

Henry, *Gov.* Patrick, letters to, 73, 104, 172, 197, 197*n*; flagships with Convention troops supplies, 104, 105, 107, 171, 172.

Hibernia, captured, 443.

Hicks, Edward, spy, escape, 357.

Hicks, Gershom, intelligence for Iroquois expedition, 170*n*, 368.

Hides, care in skinning, 34; commissary, duties, 51; reform in distribution, 70; shoe barter, returns, 71, 330, 391.

Highlands. *See* West Point.

Hill, ——, Washington's dower land, 432, 433.

Hinman, Edward, letter to, 371; Hazen case, 371.

Historical Society of Pennsylvania, material from, 124, 208, 232, 250, 478, 496*n*.

Hogun, *Gen.* James, letters to, 139*n*, 346; promotion, 331; post, troops, 346.

Hoit, Comfort, *jr.*, supplies, 214.

Holdridge, *Lieut. Col.* Hezekiah, seizure of schooner, inquiry, court-martial, 231, 234, 467, 473, 474; service, 232*n*.

Holker, John, letter to, 238; French information, 238; office, 238*n*; bears letter, 296.

Hollowell, Richard, court-martial, capital penalty, 358; execution, 426.

Holmes, *Col.* Asher, British raid, 465.

Hooper, *Col.* Robert Lettis, *jr.*, deputy quartermaster general, 156; Iroquois expedition preparations, 167.

Hopkins, ——, of Maryland, interview between lines, 460.

Hopkins, *Capt.* David, special winter post in lieu of furlough, 66; letter to, 66*n*.

Horns, collection, 34, 51; powder flasks for Iroquois expedition, 338.

Horseneck, Conn., British raid, 207, 210, 214, 240.

Horses, wintering, 24, 26, 63; irregular swapping, 127; for Iroquois expedition, equipments, 163, 177, 178; for engineers, 332; Virginia, for Washington not procured, 246; for provost, 373; replacement of officer's, 399; limitation to officers, 400. *See also* Cavalry; Forage; Transportation.

Horton, Azariah, deputy commissary general of musters, 389.

Hospital surgeon and physician, 347*n*.

Hospitals, attendants, 2; New Brunswick, superintendent, 2, 125, 167, 223, 375; Albany, 23; clothing, convalescents, staff, 23, 25, 47, 67, 339; invalids, 103. *See also* Medical department.

Houdin, *Capt.* Michel Gabriel, brevet refused, 220.

Howard, *Maj.* John Eager(?), at court-martial, 167; service, 167*n*.

Howell, *Maj.* Richard, resignation, 392, 392*n;* letter to, 392*n*.

Hubley, *Lieut. Col.* Adam, rank, 439; service, 439*n*.

Hudson River, claim for supplies taken by troops (1777), 44, 52; British on west side, 170; obstructions, chain, 203. *See also* West Point.

Hughes, Daniel and Samuel, cannon casting, 329, 412.

Hunt, *Lieut. Col.* Samuel(?), son, 503.

Hunter, Elijah, as double spy, 291, 292, 304.

Hunterdon County, N. J., raid alarm signals, 282.

Hunting shirts, need, supply, 274, 296, 347, 419, 430.

Huntington, *Gen.* Jedidiah, letters to, 14, 285, 394; clothing affair, 14, 91, 285, 286; mutiny in brigade, 20, 21; absence deprecated, 90; new arrangement, 394, 395; ration, 396. *See also* Connecticut brigades.

Huntington Library, material from, 278, 470, 479.

Huts, sanitation, 367.

Hyde, *Col.* West, cartel negotiations, 334; raid, 465.

Imports, clothing, plans, 14, 35–37; poor quality of shoes, 23; undersized blankets, 237.

Impressment, forage for dragoons, 92; horse swapped, 127; regulation of accounts, 131; on frontier, 163, 164; and laws and civil authority, 370–372.

Indians, friendly, relief, use, 19, 24, 43, 44, 111, 272, 280, 281, 328; proposed expedition against western, 34, 59–62, 64, 421; policy of raids, 314; Wyoming raid, 321; placating western, 481. *See also* Frontier; Iroquois expedition.

Ink, invisible, 468, 479.

Inoculation, of troops approved, 23, 25.

Inspector general, union with adjutant general considered, 362, 486; plans for department, 444–446; officers and line rank, 445; question of deputy for Western department, 482, 502. *See also* Steuben.

Intelligence, McDougall's system, specie for, 52, 84, 134, 182, 291, 304, 487; for Iroquois expedition, 97, 111, 116, 149–151, 160, 164, 167–170, 174, 207, 251, 252, 272–274, 287, 292, 302*n*, 314–318, 351, 352*n*, 354, 355, 368, 374, 447, 466, 493, 502, 504; for expedition from Fort Pitt, 116; proposed official publication of European information, 165, 166; on Canadian affairs, 238, 447, 502, 504; on New York City, lack, need, 293, 339, 494. *See also* Spies.

Intercourse with the enemy, exchange of newspapers, 134, 206, 302, 370, 394*n*; doubtful circumstances and caution, 216, 303; Tallmadge, 278; confessions on, 396; permitted interview, 460. *See also* Commerce with the enemy; Flag of truce; Intelligence; Loyalists; Passes; Prisoners of war.

Invalids, from hospitals, future service, 24, 25.

Iredell, James, and suspected loyalist, 303.

Irondequoit, N. Y., Indian town, 150.

Iroquois expedition, in plan for 1779, 6, 9, 10; project, plan, 45, 46, 58, 75, 94–97, 175, 198, 199, 381; proposed cooperative expedition from Fort Pitt, abandoned, 59–62, 96, 114–118, 142, 175, 188, 194, 262, 268, 271, 276, 278–281, 315, 317, 352, 407, 421, 454, 480; preparations, supplies, magazines, equipments, boats, 76, 96, 113, 118, 121,

142, 167, 176–180, 266, 288, 318, 338, 339, 355, 416, 419, 430, 492, 494, 494*n*; information for, 97, 111, 116, 149–151, 160, 164, 167–170, 174, 207, 251, 252, 272–274, 287, 292, 302*n*, 314–318, 351, 352*n*, 354, 355, 368, 374, 447, 466, 493, 502, 504; possible routes, selection, 160, 252, 268–271, 273, 287, 374, 407–409, 415, 416, 476; need of horses, 163; as response to frontier complaints, volunteers, rangers, 187–190; command, Gates, Sullivan, orders, 199–201, 384, 463, 466, 492, 493; artifices to confuse enemy, 200–202, 204, 205, 269, 503; forces, movement to Wyoming rendezvous, 251, 271, 287, 338, 354, 355, 417, 418, 453, 454, 466, 476, 487, 491, 493–495; Mohawk Valley force, Canajoharie rendezvous, 271, 397, 398, 415, 416, 476, 497; surprise element, 271; restriction of objective, 272; militia, 405, 406, 408, 427, 451, 454, 476; funds, 428, 438; westward movements of British troops, 447*n*, 485; and tribes disposed to peace, 484, 496, 497.

Iroquois Indians. *See* preceding title; Cayuga; Onondaga; Oneida; Seneca.

Irvine, *Col.* William, brigadiership, 81; headquarters dinner, 496*n*.

Isle aux Noix, Quebec, British force, 45.

Jackson, *Col.* Henry, band, 110; new arrangement, 139, 259, 261; conduct at Monmouth, inquiry, 259; letter to, 260; memorial to Congress, regiment's position, state quota, 260; union with Henley's and Lee's regiments, 263.

Jackson, *Col.* Michael, letter to, 156; new arrangement, 156; aspersions upon, 156; service, 156*n*.

Jason, H. M. S., captured, 443.

Jay, *Sir* James, invisible ink, 468*n*, 479.

Jay, John, on committee of conference, letter, 52*n*; on official publication of information, letter, 165*n*; letters to, 378, 435; Washington's correspondence on Gates intrigue, 378–388; Washington's intimate correspondence, 435; on Marine Committee and naval inactivity, Lee family, letter, 436*n*; on Gérard, letter, 436*n*. *See also* President.

Jefferson, Thomas, neglect of public duty, 301.

Jenifer, Daniel of St. Thomas, letter to, 360.

Jenkins, John, information for Iroquois expedition, 318*n*.

Jenkins, *Lieut.* William, court-martial, cashiered, 102, 103.

John, captured, 443.

Johnson, *Sir* John, character of regiment, 410*n*.

Johnson, *Lieut. Col.* Jonathan, rank, 191, 215, 321, 392, 434; service, 191*n*.

Johnson, *Gov.* Thomas, letters to, 171, 347; flagships with British prisoners' supplies, 171; militia guard for prisoners, 268, 347; German Battalion, 347–349; recruiting, 349.

Judge advocate general. *See* Laurance, John.

Kalb, Johann, (*baron*) de, Smallwood's communication, 103; aide, 219*n*; council of war on cartel, 366*n*; board of general officers, 346; command and position (September, 1778), 386; court-martial order, 425.

Kearsley, *Capt.* Samuel, bears letter, 401; resigns, 401*n*; position, 402.

Kegs, for Iroquois expedition, 167, 288.

Kelso, Robert, Ogden trial, 144.

Kemper, Daniel, letter to, 184; clothing supply, 184.

Kent County, Del., wintering horses, 24, 26.

King, *Lieut.* James, rank, 264.

Kings Ferry, N. Y., redoubts, 83.

Kingston, N. Y., frontier route, 302*n*.

Kirkland, *Rev.* Samuel, information for Iroquois expedition, 150, 448.

Kittanning, Pa., post, 278, 481.

Knobelauch, *Baron* de, letter to, 209; position, 210.

Knox, *Gen.* Henry, need of enlarged powers, 64; cannon supply, Highlands, 83, 412; on French alliance celebration, letter, 122*n*; erecting alarm signals, 282*n*, 284; letters to, 284, 372, 495; board of general officers, 310, 311, 322, 323*n*, 325, 346; on recruiting artillery, letter, 343; council of war on cartel, 366*n*; issue of military stores, 372, 414, 446, 495.

Kosciuszko, *Col.* Thaddeus, West Point works, 84.

Kotkowski, *Count,* court-martial, return to Europe, 75.

La Colombe, *Capt.* Louis Saint Ange, *chevalier* de, bears letter, 219; aide, 219*n*; brevet refused, 220.

Lady Howe, flagship, 104, 171.

Lafayette, *Marquise* de, Washington's regards, 221.

Lafayette, Marie Joseph P. Y. R. G. du Motier, *marquis* de, letters to, 218, 298*n*; Washington's delayed correspondence, 218, 222; farewell to Washington, letter, 218*n*, 219, 222; Washington on relations, 219, 221; aide, 219*n*; war or peace and return, 220; introduction of George Mason, jr., 298*n*; joint Canadian expedition, 380.

Lake Champlain, proposed winter expedition by, 45; activities on, as ruse, 269.

Lake Erie, route to Detroit, 59.

Lake George, N. Y., post, 397, 398.

Lake Ontario, plan against British shipping, 44.

Lamb, *Col.* John, new arrangement, 192, 193, 330.

Lancaster, Pa., shoes from, 430.

Land, Robert, spy, trial, 357.

Land, Washington's dower, affairs, 431–433. *See also* Mount Vernon.

La Neuville, Louis Pierre Penot Lombart, *chevalier* de, Washington-Lafayette correspondence, 219, 222; brevet and return to France, 219*n*, 222, 231*n*; ill, 222; letter to, 231*n*.

Lankford, Philip, court-martial, 424, 425.

La Radière, *Lieut. Col.* Lewis de, West Point works, 84.

La Rouerie, *Marquis* de. *See* Armand-Tuffin.

Laumoy, *Col.* Jean Baptiste Joseph, *chevalier* de, goes South, 78; service, 78*n*.

Laurance, John, movements, bears letter and specie, 182, 202; letter to, 455*n*; furlough, 455*n*.

Laurens, Henry, letters to, 129, 254, 266, 501; Washington's host, 129; committee of conference, 254*n*, 343*n*; slaves for army, letter, 267, 267*n*; southern affairs, 501.

Laurens, John, letters written by, 21*n*, 25*n*, 26*n*, 33*n*, 35*n*, 44*n*, 48*n*, 56*n*, 63*n*, 80*n*, 87*n*, 93*n*, 94*n*, 98*n*, 99*n*, 103*n*, 104*n*, 120*n*, 124*n*, 125*n*, 151*n*, 152*n*, 162*n*, 165*n*, 169*n*, 174*n*, 188*n*, 190*n*, 197*n*, 203*n*, 207*n*, 227*n*, 229*n*, 232*n*, 235*n*; goes South, Washington's commendation, 245, 246, 267.

Lawrence, *Capt.* Caleb, Holker case, 231, 473.

Lawrence, *Lieut.* Nathan, sappers and miners, 235.

Learned, *Gen.* Ebenezer, "late" brigade, time-expired men, 241. *See also* Massachusetts brigades.

Leave. *See* Absence; Furloughs.

Lee, Arthur, congressional intrigue, 436*n*.

Lee, *Gen.* Charles, aide, 394*n*.

Lee, *Maj.* Henry, winter quarters, 63; letter to, 213; Archer, 213; at court-martial, 325.

Lee, Richard Henry, letters to, 469, 501; family intrigue, 436*n*; committee on southern affairs, 501.

Lee, William, congressional intrigue, 436*n*.

Lee, *Col.* William Raymond, new arrangement, 139; union with Jackson's regiment, 263.

Lennox, *Maj.* David, information, 437; service, 437*n*.

Leslie, *Gen.* Alexander, troops for South, 437.

Levy, *Miss* ——, affair, 80*n*.

Levy, *Ensign* Asher, Ogden trial, 144; resigns, 144*n*.

Lewes, ——, commissary, court-martial, dismissed, 425.

Lewis, *Col.* Charles, Convention troops, 57.

Lewis, *Capt.* George, letter to, 105; absence censured, 105, 106.

Lewis, *Col.* Morgan, Niagara expedition preparations, 19; letter to, 258; settlement of old accounts, 258.

Light Corps, Wayne and command, 124, 208.

Light Dragoons. *See* Provost.

Lily, Henrich, provost, court-martial, 310.

Lincoln, *Gen.* Benjamin, letters to, 78*n*, 240; Savannah campaign preparations, 219; Washington's confidence, 240; southern prisoners of war, 255; aide, 308*n*; question of succession, 440. *See also* Southern campaign.

Lincolns Gap, N. J., alarm signal, 284, 285*n*.

Linen, for headquarters, missing, 128, 129*n*, 211; for backing maps, 184. *See also* Overalls.

Liquor, soldiers' trade, 185, 186, 425; ration, 283; fatigue allowance, 332.

Little, *Lieut.* Andrew, sappers and miners, 235.

Livingston, Harry P., letters written by, 172*n*, 283*n*, 319*n*.

Livingston, *Col.* Henry Beekman, successor in command, 314*n*, 414, 416, 417; regiment for Iroquois expedition, 414.

Livingston, *Gov.* William, letters to, 185, 281, 340, 370, 426, 434, 456, 456*n*, 489; conflict of military and civil authority, 185, 186; escapes capture, 186; alarm signals, 281, 282, 319*n*; on New Jersey general militia officers, letter, 282*n*; Van Nest affair, 283; passes, 327; militia for frontier posts, 338, 340; withdrawal of line coast guard, 435; militia pay, 489–491; recruiting, 492.

Loan office certificates, Washington's investment, 149.

Lombart. *See* La Neuville.

Long Island, proposed foray on sawmills, 77; proposed rescue of paroled officers, 101.

Long Island Sound, whaleboat exploit, 69, 273*n*.

Loring, Joshua, British commissary of prisoners of war, 53; parole breakers, 69.

Lott, *Lieut.* Peter, quartermaster, 367; resigns, 367*n*.

Lottery, Washington's tickets, 129, 129*n*.

Louis XVI of France, daughter, Washington's felicitations, 238.

Loyalists, New Jersey coast attempt, 46; supposed Georgia expedition, 46; British refuse to receive refugees, 48; treachery of southern, 266; murder of officer, 367*n*; New Jersey levies, 459.

Lyman, *Maj.* Daniel, line office, 428.

Maag, *Ensign* Henry, court-martial, cashiered, 293, 294.

McClelan, *Lieut.* Thomas, journal of scout, 319*n*; cashiered, deserts, 319*n*.

McClintock, Gilbert S., acknowledgment to, 170*n*.

McDonald, ——, capital penalty, pardon, 460.

McDougall, *Gen.* Alexander, letters to, 51, 81, 108, 144, 182, 202, 249, 253, 278, 291, 304, 339, 411, 434, 458, 487; intelligence system, specie for, 52, 84, 134, 182, 291, 304, 487; winter command, 82; Washington on services, 82; West Point works, protection of Highlands, 83, 84, 87, 203, 254, 411, 458; winter patrol, 86; reenlistments, 108; funds, 125, 126; new arrangement, 145, 147; replacements, militia aid, 248–250; muster of Massachusetts troops, 404, 412.

McHenry, *Lieut. Col.* James, on loyalist movements, 46; letters written by, 74*n*, 75*n*, 77*n*, 79*n*, 91*n*, 93*n*, 98*n*, 105*n*, 113*n*, 152*n*, 155*n*–157*n*, 160*n*, 162*n*, 170*n*, 171*n*, 173*n*, 176*n*, 178*n*, 182*n*, 184*n*, 206*n*, 207*n*, 209*n*, 210*n*, 216*n*, 218*n*, 223*n*, 231*n*, 236*n*, 238*n*, 249*n*, 253*n*, 260*n*, 264*n*, 273*n*, 275*n*, 278*n*, 291*n*, 293*n*, 298*n*, 305*n*, 306*n*, 318*n*, 319*n*, 324*n*, 327*n*, 329*n*, 331*n*, 335*n*, 338*n*, 339*n*, 345*n*, 346*n*, 351*n*, 356*n*, 360*n*, 368*n*, 372*n*, 373*n*, 389*n*, 394*n*, 397*n*, 403*n*–405*n*, 410*n*, 411*n*, 413*n*, 418*n*, 420*n*, 423*n*, 428*n*, 429*n*, 442*n*, 460*n*, 462*n*–464*n*, 466*n*–468*n*, 486*n*, 488*n*, 495*n*–497*n*, 502*n*–504*n*; on equipments, letter, 336*n*; on furlough, letter, 455*n*.

McIntosh, *Gen.* Lachlan, proposed western expedition, instructions, 34, 54–56, 58–62, 64; letters to, 58, 114, 193; as commandant, troubles, 58, 119, 120, 262; cooperative Iroquois expedition, 114–118, 194; recruiting, funds, 117; magazine, 118; relieved of command, 193, 194; returns, 206; relief of Fort Laurens, 407; charges against staff official, 423.

McKissack, *Capt.* William, officers' objections, 190; service, 190*n*.

McManus, Henry, court-martial, capital penalty, 426.

Macpherson, *Lieut.* William, rank and position, 308; service, 308*n*.

McQueen, *Capt.* John, bears letter to France, Washington on, 219.

Magaw, *Col.* Robert, brigadiership, 81.

Magazine of American History, material from, 262*n*, 432*n*.

Magazines, clothing, 14, 22; western, 98*n*, 113, 142; Canadian expedition, 109, 113; New England flour, 110; Iroquois expedition, 113, 179, 355. *See also* Arsenal; Commissary.

Mahocomac, N. Y., post, 287.

Major generals. *See* General officers.

Malcom, John, execution, 460.

Malcom, *Col.* William, union of regiment with Spencer's, dissatisfaction, command, 176, 180, 181, 250, 322, 354, 356*n*, 357, 401, 402, 463, 464, 479, 483; movements, bears specie, 182, 183; troops to Minisink, 322, 323, 352, 354, 357; to Easton, road making to Wyoming, 354, 402, 417; letters to, 401, 463, 479; officer, 401*n*; retirement, Washington's commendation, 463.

Mallory, *Lieut.* Philip, court-martial, 358; service, 358*n*.

Manufactures, encouragement, 313.

Maps, Erskine's military, security, 93, 94, 183; linen for backing, 184; based on information for Iroquois expedition, 318*n*.

March, discipline, depredations, 25.

Maréchausée corps. *See* Provost.

Maria, H. M. S., capture, 443.

Marine Committee, Jay on inactivity, 436*n*.

Martin, *Lieut.* Absalom, rank, 388, 389.

Martin, *Col.* Ephraim, withdraws, 74; service, 74*n*.

Martinique, news from, 153.

Mary, French snow, recapture, 103.

Maryland, reenlistment for the war, bounty fraud, 123; state bounty, 141; militia guard for prisoners of war, 268, 347, 348; recruiting, 349, 351; provision for officers, 360. *See also* next titles.

Maryland, governor of. *See* Johnson, Thomas.

Maryland brigades, new arrangement, 174, 346, 348–350, 360, 363, 393, 394. *See also* Gist, Mordecai; Smallwood, William.

Maryland Fifth Regiment, officers, 143*n*, 167*n*, 208*n*; officer court-martialed, 342.

Maryland First Regiment, officers, 143*n*, 376*n*; soldiers court-martialed, 376, 426.

Maryland Fourth Regiment, officers, 143*n*, 167*n*; soldier court-martialed, 426. *See also* Hall, Josias Carvil.

Maryland Historical Society, material from, 172.

Maryland Second Regiment, officers, 167*n*, 208*n*.

Maryland Seventh Regiment, officers, 99*n*, 376*n*; fifer and soldier court-martialed, 377, 426.

Maryland Sixth Regiment, officers, 208*n*, 377, 377*n*; soldier court-martialed, 426; Red Bank affair, 443*n*. *See also* Williams, Otho Holland.

Mason, *Col.* David, charges against, 137.

Mason, George, letter to, 298; son, 298; Washington and correspondence, 299, 302; neglect of public duty, 301.

Mason, George, *jr.*, to France, introductions, 298.

Massachusetts, cannon question, 109, 412, 458, 461; quota and Jackson's regiment, 263; possible militia force, 290*n*; need of recruiting, 405; flour scarcity and supply from Pennsylvania, 406. *See also* next titles; Boston; New England.

Massachusetts brigades, new arrangement, 86, 144–146, 155, 156, 202. *See also* Glover, John; Learned, Ebenezer; Nixon, John; Paterson, John.

Massachusetts Council, muster of troops, 404, 411, 412, 416; recruiting, 405, 411, 412, 416. *See also* Powell, Jeremiah.

Massachusetts Eighth Regiment. *See* Jackson, Michael.

Massachusetts Eleventh Regiment. *See* Tupper, Benjamin.

Massachusetts Fifteenth Regiment. *See* Bigelow, Timothy.

Massachusetts Fifth Regiment. *See* Putnam, Rufus.

Massachusetts First Regiment. *See* Vose, Joseph.

Massachusetts Fourth Regiment. *See* Shepard, William.

Massachusetts Historical Society, material from, 290, 297, 349.

Massachusetts Seventh Regiment. *See* Alden, Ichabod.

Massachusetts Thirteenth Regiment. *See* Wigglesworth, Edward.

Massey. *See* Massie.

Massie, *Maj.* Thomas, at court-martial, 102; resigns, 102*n*.

Mattocks, *Capt.* Samuel, resignation, 467.

Maury, *Lieut.* Abraham, adjutant, 311; resigns, 311*n*.

Maxwell, *Lieut.* ——, British officer, case, 47.

Maxwell, *Gen.* William, letters to, 48, 73, 87, 105, 122, 134, 143, 153*n*, 168, 203, 207, 240, 292, 304, 318, 335*n*, 344, 372, 388, 403, 429, 442, 460, 494; clothing, 48; intelligence and intercourse with enemy, 105, 122, 276, 292, 293, 308, 319, 429, 434, 438, 487, 494; British threats and raids, 119, 122, 123, 153, 168, 173*n*, 345, 456, 457; new arrangement, 143, 293, 388, 442; French prisoners of war, 304, 305; guards, Light Dragoons, 305, 319, 373; letters, 308*n*, 345*n*; alarm signals, 319*n*; cartel commissioners, 335; desertions, 403; withdrawal from coast, Iroquois expedition, 404, 427, 429, 434, 435, 493, 494; on salt meat, 442. *See also* New Jersey brigade.

Mead, *Lieut. Col.* Matthew, resignation, 395.

Meade, *Lieut. Col.* Richard Kidder, in Virginia, 222; letters written by, 366*n*, 398*n*, 420*n*, 460*n*, 465*n*, 468*n*, 478*n*, 485*n*, 492*n*, 500*n*; on Red Bank affair, letter, 443*n*.

Measam, George, clothing distribution, magazine, 14, 22, 419; letters to, 14*n*, 22, 87*n*, 217, 419; clothing supply, 22, 217; returns, 87*n*; summer clothing, 486.

Mease, James, retirement, 184; clothing supply, 266; summer clothing, 430.

Meat, in ration, 283; salt, quality, 442. *See also* Cattle; Provisions.

Mebane, *Lieut. Col.* Robert, command, 331; service, 331*n*.

Medical department, officers, 25*n*. *See also* Hospitals; Surgeons.

Meeker, *Maj.* Samuel, information, 251.

Mennis. *See* Minnis.

Mentges, *Maj.* Francis, at court-martial, 67; rank, 154, 191, 310, 311, 322, 323*n*, 347, 476; service, 154*n*.

Mercenaries (Germans), from Newport, 207; expedition from New York, 457; in Canada, availability, 410*n*. *See also* Convention troops.

Mercer, *Mrs.* ——, pass, 404.

Mercer, *Capt.* John Francis, letter to, 394*n*; resignation, 394*n*.

Merriwether, *Maj.* Thomas, at court-martial, 167.

Middlebrook, N. J., Stirling's general orders, 2, 15, 16, 33, 42, 50, 51, 58, 67, 68; headquarters, letters and orders from, 69–504; Mrs. Washington, 149, 221; conditions of cantonment, sanitation, 367, 368; Gérard and Miralles at, 439, 455, 462, 475, 496*n*.

Middlesex County, N. J., alarm signals, 281, 319*n*.

Middletown, N. J., British raid, 459, 461, 462, 465.

Mifflin, Thomas, inquiry into conduct as quartermaster general, 66, 153; resignation, 154*n*.

Military chest. *See* Funds.

Military power. *See* Civil power.

Military science and art, Steuben's *Regulations,* Washington's comments, 151, 152, 227*n*–229*n*; Washington's comments on Du Portail's engineer regulations, 160*n*, 161*n*.

Military secretaries and aides, of major and brigadier generals, 2, 219*n*, 308*n*, 375*n*, 394*n*, 428*n*, 437*n*, 450*n*; Walker, 151*n*; Fitzhugh, 363*n*.

Military stores, for Northern department, 414; regulation of issue, 446; accounts, 446; carelessness, 466. *See also* Arms; Equipments; Ordnance department.

Military surveying. *See* Engineers; Erskine, Robert.

Militia, uncertainty of service, pernicious effect of dependence on, 35, 244; for Indian expeditions, 64, 117, 176, 188, 199, 405, 406, 408, 451, 454, 476; West Point service, 248, 250; frontier guard, 248, 249, 338, 340, 398, 409, 415, 452, 476, 497; southern campaign, 257, 258; guard for prisoners of war, 268, 347; New Jersey alarm signals, 281–284, 284*n*, 319; possible New England force, 290; Connecticut coast threats, 297, 320; possible Middle State raids, 307, 309, 465; Philadelphia guard, 346; Rhode Island force, 398; increase in pay, Washington's objections, 489–491. *See also* Draft.

Millstone, N. J., brigade court-martial, 15.

Miner, Thomas, *General Howe* case, 231, 474.

Miners and sappers, plan for corps, Washington's comments, pay, 154, 161*n*, 332; appointments, 235.

Minisink, N. Y., troops from and to, 74, 75, 287, 321, 323, 338, 340.

Minnis, *Lieut.* Holman, court-martial, 126, 127; service, 126*n*.

Miralles, Juan de, copies of Peale's Washington, 33*n*; and Washington, 192; at camp, 462.

Mitchell, *Col.* John, letters to, 127, 206; goods for headquarters, 127–129; letter, 129*n*; express, 206.

Mix, *Lieut.* John, sappers and miners, 235.

Mohawk Valley, N. Y., posts, communication, 43, 46, 98, 122; Iroquois expedition force and route, 252, 268–271, 397, 398, 407–409, 415, 416, 476, 497. *See also* Fort Schuyler; Frontier.

Money. *See* Funds; Paper money; Specie.

Monmouth, battle, officer's conduct, inquiry, 259.

Monmouth County, N. J., winter post, 34, 63, 103*n*, 104; loyalist attempt, 46; withdrawal of troops, 427, 434; British raid, 456*n*, 459, 461, 462, 465, 487.

Monroe, *Maj.* James, resigns as aide, 2.

Moore, *Capt.* Nicholas Ruxton, letter to, 302*n*; resigns, 302*n*.

Morals, decline in public, 300, 312, 365, 432, 433*n*.

Morgan, *Col.* George, western commissary, 56*n*, 118, 423; bears letter, 262.

Morgan Library, material from, 24, 44.

Morris, Gouverneur, committee of conference, 254*n*, 343*n*; letter to, 262.

Morrison, *Capt.* Isaac, charges against Ogden, 135, 144.

Morristown, N. J., guard, 58.

Mott, *Capt.* Gershom, disputed member of company, 325; service, 325*n*.

Mount, Richard, sappers and miners, 235.

Mount Vernon, Va., proposed sale of slaves, 147–149; other personal property, 149; Bishop, wartime wages, 362.

Muhlenberg, *Gen.* Peter, new arrangement, 89, 132; letters to, 132, 169; data for Virginia gratuity, 169; erecting alarm signals, 282*n*, 284; board of general officers, 311, 322, 323*n*, 325, 346. *See also* Virginia brigades.

Murnand, *Maj.* Jean Bernard de, letter to, 496*n*; ordered to Wyoming, 496*n*.

Murray, *Maj.* John, rank, 154, 191, 310, 311, 322, 323*n*, 347, 476; service, 154*n*.

Murray, *Lieut.* William, sappers and miners, 235; service, 235*n*.

Music, regimental, use, 110; on recruiting service, 349. *See also* Drums.

Muster, rolls and reenlistment bounty, 102; proper returns, 163; Massachusetts troops, 404, 411, 412, 416.

Mustermaster general, deputies, 120, 120*n*, 389, 482, 502.

Mutiny, Huntington's brigade, 20, 21; proper measures against, 20, 21, 111, 112, 260; in Rhode Island force, 111–113, 259, 260; agitation, 111, 427; trial, 426; dissatisfaction of troops as, 480, 483. *See also* Disobedience.

Naples. *See* Two Sicilies.

Nassau Chasseurs, in Canada, 410*n*.

Navarro, *Gov.* Diego Joseph, complimentary letter to, 192.

Navigation, plan against British Lake shipping, 44; flagships with Convention troops supplies, 47, 48, 57, 104, 105, 107, 171–173; through Hell Gate, 278; wreck of British transports, 329. *See also* Boats; Prizes; Transportation.

Navy, American, proposed Lake vessel, 121; prisoners of war, conditions, 157, 158; safeguarding armed vessels in Connecticut, 320; inactivity, suggested use, Washington and Jay on, 435, 436*n*; capture of British convoy, 443.

Navy, British, movements from New York City, 230, 240, 293, 295, 302, 306, 320, 339.

Navy, French. *See* Estaing.

Neglect of duty. *See* Disobedience to orders.

Negroes. *See* Slaves.

Nelnet, *Corp.* William, status, 325.

Nelson, Thomas, letter to, 246; horses for Washington, 246; delegateship, 246; invitation to camp, 247.

Neutral Ground, N. Y., winter patrol, 86.

New arrangement. *See* Rank.

New Brunswick, N. J., hospitals, 2, 167, 223; British threat, 125.

New England, flour magazine, 110; alarm signals, 297. *See also* states by name.

New Hampshire, possible militia force, 290. *See also* next titles; New England.

New Hampshire, president of. *See* Weare, Meshech.

New Hampshire brigade, new arrangement, 139*n*. *See also* Poor, Enoch.

New Hampshire Historical Society, material from, 113, 139, 202.

New Jersey, scarcity of forage, 63; British raids, 93, 119, 124, 125*n*, 153, 168, 173*n*, 186, 220, 240, 443*n*, 456, 457, 459, 461, 462, 465; civil and military authority, impressment, 185, 186, 216, 370, 371; tavern, 193; alarm signals, 281–284, 284*n*, 319*n*; prisoners of war at New York, 292; coast guard, withdrawal of line troops, militia, 305, 427, 434, 435, 452, 492; militia for frontier guard, 338, 340; hospitals, superintendent, 375; militia and raid, 465; militia pay, 489–491; loyalist levies, 459. *See also* next titles.

New Jersey, governor of. *See* Livingston, William.

New Jersey brigade, new arrangement, 73, 74, 135, 143, 191, 264, 293, 388, 442. *See also* Maxwell, William.

New Jersey First Regiment, officers, 93*n*, 135*n*, 144*n*, 264, 376*n*, 460*n*; staff, 367; new arrangement, complaint, 388, 389. *See also* Ogden, Matthias.

New Jersey Fourth Regiment. *See* Martin, Ephraim.

New Jersey Second Regiment, officers, 345*n*, 392; new arrangement, 392, 442; deserters, trial, 403. *See also* Shreve, Israel.

New Jersey Third Regiment, officer, 144*n*. *See also* Dayton, Elias.

New London, Conn., British threat, 230, 295, 297, 302, 306, 308, 320, 436; securing armed vessels, 320.

New York, militia and West Point, 248, 250; militia for frontier posts, 338, 398, 409, 415, 452, 476, 497. *See also* next titles; Hudson River; Mohawk Valley.

New York, governor of. *See* Clinton, George.

New York brigade, new arrangement, 139*n*, 190, 331, 414. *See also* Clinton, James.

New York City, attack on, in 1779 plans, 6–8, 470–472; spy, instructions, 277; information from, 293, 339, 494; American position before (1778), Gates and Washington on, 386–388; possible advance from, 457; embarkation of troops, destination, 429, 432, 434, 437, 459, 460, 462, 487, 494. *See also* Raids.

New York Fifth Regiment. *See* Dubois, Lewis.

New York First Regiment. *See* Van Schaick, Goose.
New York Fourth Regiment, command, 314*n*. *See also* Livingston, Henry Beekman.
New York Historical Society, material from, 110, 193, 365, 398, 411, 473*n*.
New York Public Library, material from, 259, 302, 326, 468.
New York Second Regiment, officers, 235, 314*n*; paymaster, 251. *See also* Van Cortlandt, Philip.
New York State Library, material from, 190*n*, 197*n*.
New York Third Regiment, officers, 197*n*, 319*n*. *See also* Gansevoort, Peter.
Newark, N. J., post, 168, 305; military shoe factory, 391.
Newport, R. I., attack on, in 1779 plans, 6–8, 471, 472; troops from, expected evacuation, 206, 220, 307, 438.
Newspapers, interline exchange, 105, 134, 206, 302, 370, 394*n*.
Niagara, expedition in 1779 plan, dropped, 6, 8, 9, 11, 19, 64, 380; intelligence, 168; and Iroquois expedition, 272.
Nichols, *Maj.* Francis, rank, 154, 191, 310, 311, 322, 323*n*, 347, 476; resigns, 154*n*.
Nicholson, *Lieut.* Robert, rank, 264.
Nixon, *Gen.* John, time-expired men, 241. *See also* Massachusetts brigades.
Noncommissioned officers, footing in respect to arrest, 285; court-martial, reduced, capital penalty, 424, 467, 474.
North, *Lieut. Col.* Caleb, winter post, 63; letter to, 103; recaptured French vessel, 103.
North, Frederick, *lord,* comment on, 394*n*; war attitude, 499.
North Carolina, troops for southern campaign, 469. *See also* next titles.
North Carolina brigade, new arrangement, 139*n*, 191, 239, 264, 431.
North Carolina Fifth Regiment. *See* Davidson, William Lee.
North Carolina First Regiment, officers, 170*n*, 264, 331*n*; officer cashiered, 239*n*; new arrangement, 431. *See also* Clark, Thomas.
North Carolina Second Regiment. *See* Patten, John.
North Carolina Third Regiment, officers, 170*n*, 331*n*. *See also* Mebane, Robert.
Northern department, funds, 12.

Obstructions, Hudson River chain, 203.
Officers, unbecoming conduct, 16; hardships, relief or dissolution of army, 26, 364; palliatives, 26–30; public clothing for, 29, 41, 42,

155, 364, 391; ration and subsistence money, 30; half-pay, 30; pensions for widows, 31; danger in arousing futile expectations, 32; appointment for British officer, 65; recruiting service, allowance, forage, 79, 109, 132, 136, 159, 198, 204, 208; inattention and surprise, 93; assault on civilian, 99, 140; graft, 100; reprimand, 100, 180, 326; cashiered, 102, 103, 294, 377; ration on furlough, 109; discord at frontier post, 119, 120; horse swapping, 127; absence from patrol, censure, 179, 180; conflicts with offending civilians, redress, 185, 186; supernumerary, pay, or resignation, 223, 343*n*; cowardice, 293, 294; gambling, 326; at hospital, clothing, 339; in charge of discharged men, 346; Maryland's provision, 360; challenge, 377; improper association with soldiers, 377; breaking up winter quarters, 399, 400; allowed horses, 400; artillery pay, 440; issuing of commissions, 482; Virginia, to South, 499, 501. *See also* Baggage; Continental army; Courts-martial; Courts of inquiry; Disobedience; Foreign volunteers; General officers; Noncommissioned officers; Prisoners of war; Rank; Resignations; Staff.

Officers of the day, regulations, 89.

Ogden, *Capt.-Lieut.* Aaron, line commission, rank, 264, 388, 389.

Ogden, *Lieut.* Barney, bears funds, 136.

Ogden, *Col.* Matthias, court-martial, reprimand, 135, 144, 165, 166, 193, 326; letter to, 135*n*; service, 144*n*.

Ohio River, posts, continuance, 279, 280, 421, 481.

Oneida Indians, fort for, provisions, 19, 24, 43, 328; and Iroquois expedition, 150; information from, 448.

Onondaga Indians, plan against, in Iroquois expedition, 271, 272; raided, 482, 483, 497.

Orange County, N. J., alarm signals, 282.

Ordnance department, reorganized, 64, 68, 285; officer court-martialed, 369. *See also* Artillery; Springfield, Mass.; Staff.

Oswegatchie, N. Y., route to, importance, 447.

Otsego Lake, Iroquois expedition route, 407, 477.

Otis and Henley, letter to, 419*n*; hunting shirts, 430.

Overalls, need, supply, 3, 22, 217, 223, 266, 419, 430, 486.

Packsaddles, requirement, 50.

Paper and ink, Iroquois expedition supplies, 177.

Paper money, depreciation, and campaign plans, causes, 7, 312, 353, 365, 437; withdrawal of emissions and pay, 13, 16, 56, 141, 289; counterfeiting, 16*n*; metallic resumption opposed, 394*n*; need of state bolstering, 432.

Papers, headquarters, 129, 130; Washington's private, 130, 133.

Paramus, N. J., post, garrison reduced, 119, 168, 236.

Pardon, from whipping, 424; capital offenders, 377, 460, 467, 475. *See also* Amnesty.

Paris Archives, Affaires Étrangères, Étas Unis, material from, 473*n*.

Parish, Isaac, hat for Washington, 128, 129*n*.

Parker, *Lieut.* Jonas, promotion, 202.

Parole, agreement with countersigns in alphabetical order, 2, 293; and countersigns in running alphabetical order without sequence, 33; irregular order, 51; alphabetical agreement with parole without sequence, 106, 399; alternate alphabetical agreement with parole and irregular, 179; alphabetical sequence with parole in reversed order, 261; significant, 443.

Paroles, exchange of violators, 53, 69; proposed rescue of officers on, 101.

Parsons, *Gen.* Samuel Holden, absence deprecated, 90; new arrangement, 395; letters to, 413, 466; brigade to West Point, arms and equipments, 457, 458, 466, 487, 495; on condemned deserter, letter, 467*n*. *See also* Connecticut brigades.

Parsons, William, court-martial, 376, 377.

Passes, restriction, formality, 15, 207, 247, 327, 441; and illicit trade, 98, 99, 101; by Washington, 203. *See also* Intercourse.

Paterson, *Gen.* John, time-expired men, 241. *See also* Massachusetts brigades.

Patriot, captured, 443.

Patrol, winter, above New York City, 86; relief, 104; surprise, officer's absence as offense, 179, 180.

Patten, *Col.* John, march warning, 239; to West Point, 249.

Patterson, *Col.* William, information for Iroquois expedition, 164*n*, 168–170, 170*n*, 174, 314–318, 368, 466; letters to, 168, 174, 368; character, 351, 352*n*, 354, 406.

Patton, *Col.* John, "late" regiment, union with Hartley's, 250, 322, 354, 356*n*; to Minisink and Wyoming, 322, 323, 352, 354, 356*n*.

Paul, *Lieut.* James, surprised, captured, 345*n*.

Pawling, *Maj.* Albert, letter to, 176; continuance in service, 176.

Pay and allowances, and withdrawal of paper-money emissions, 13, 16, 56, 141, 289; stoppage as punishment, 16; inadequate officers', 28; clothing arrearage, 17, 18; officers on recruiting service, 79, 136, 159, 208; regulation of issue, 84; irregular issue practices, 88; officer's graft, 102; issues made, 125, 126, 251; sappers and miners, 161*n*, 332; supernumerary, 223; fatigue parties, 332; artillery officers, 440; acting brigadier, 441; arrears in Eastern department, 468,

473*n*; frontier force, 480; increase in militia, Washington's objections, 489–491. *See also* Bounty; Funds; Gratuity; Half-pay.

Paymaster general, deputy sent with funds to post, 84, 125, 126; deputies, 108*n*, 112*n*; deputy for Western department, 482, 502.

Paymasters, as regimental clothiers, 39; shoe returns, 42; appointments, 133, 367; exempt from line duty, 136; vouchers, 212.

Peace, rumors, 238; Washington's disbelief, evidences against, 243; Pennsylvania resolves, Washington's condemnation, 353.

Peale, Charles Willson, Washington portrait for Pennsylvania, copies, engraving, 33*n*.

Pearce, Benjamin, *General Howe* case, 474.

Pennsylvania, forage scarcity, 24; river surveys, 160; frontier protection, complaint, Washington's reply, 186–188, 452; Virginia boundary dispute, 262, 281; and possible coast raid, 307, 309; independent companies, 352; political peace, 353; peace resolves, Washington's condemnation, 353; troops for Iroquois expedition, 405, 406, 408, 451, 454, 476. *See also* next titles; Fort Pitt; Philadelphia; Wyoming Valley.

Pennsylvania, president of. *See* Reed, Joseph.

Pennsylvania, vice president of. *See* Bryan, George

Pennsylvania Archives, 50*n*.

Pennsylvania brigades, new arrangement, 333, 439, 475. *See also* Wayne, Anthony.

Pennsylvania Eighth Regiment, new arrangement, 333. *See also* Brodhead, Daniel.

Pennsylvania Eleventh Regiment, officers, 190*n*, 356*n*, 402*n*, 439*n*; disputed men, 325; new arrangement, 333; men from Malcom's regiment, 402.

Pennsylvania Fifth Regiment, officers, 67*n*, 154*n*.

Pennsylvania First Regiment, objection to officer, 190; officer, 325*n*.

Pennsylvania Fourth Regiment, officer, 250*n*; new arrangement, 333. *See also* Butler, William.

Pennsylvania Ninth Regiment, officers, 63*n*, 154*n*; soldiers court-martialed, 358, 426. *See also* Butler, Richard.

Pennsylvania Packet, 33*n*.

Pennsylvania Second Regiment, officers, 16, 16*n*, 63*n*, 154*n*, 235. *See also* Stewart, Walter.

Pennsylvania Seventh Regiment, officers, 67*n*, 154*n*, 325*n*, 439*n*. *See also* Irvine, William.

Pennsylvania Sixth Regiment, officer, 325*n*. *See also* Magaw, Robert.

Pennsylvania Supreme Council, portrait of Washington, 33, 33*n*; charges against Arnold, letter, 80, 418, 420, 442, 442*n*, 448–451, 457; abused passes, 99, 101; Delaware River works, 399; Bermudian trade, 454.

Pennsylvania Tenth Regiment, officers, 167*n*, 235.

Pennsylvania Third Regiment, officers, 325*n*, 358*n*, 437*n*. *See also* Craig, Thomas.

Pensions, for officers' widows, 31. *See also* Half-pay.

Peters, Richard, letters to, 130, 132*n*. *See also* Board of War.

Pettiaugers, for Allegheny River expedition, 114.

Philadelphia, headquarters, letters from, 1–66, 129*n*; charges against Arnold as commandant, court-martial, 80, 418, 420, 442, 448–451, 457; post, militia guard, 143, 346; possible raid, 306, 309; fortifications, 307, 399.

Phillips, *Gen.* William, cartel negotiations, 1, 12, 47; permit for New York City, 13; letters to, 47, 57; Convention troops: supplies, 47, 48, 57; invalids, 49; quarters, 57.

Piatt, *Maj.* Daniel, at court-martial, 460; service, 460*n*.

Piatt, *Capt.-Lieut.* Jacob, adjutant, 367; career, 367*n*.

Pickering, Timothy, Board of War, letters to, 223*n*, 268*n*, 296*n*. *See also* Board of War.

Pierson, *Lieut.* Thomas, surprise, arrest, 93; court-martial, 179; service, 179*n*.

Pintard, Lewis, employment as spy, 478, 479.

Pittsburgh. *See* Fort Pitt.

Pluckamin, N. J., French alliance celebration, 122*n*, 124, 125*n*, 127; alarm signal, 284.

Poetry, on commander in chief, 162.

Point au Fer, N. Y., British force, 45.

Polhemus, *Capt.* John, Ogden trial, 144; service, 144*n*.

Polly, flagship, 104.

Poor, *Gen.* Enoch, winter post, quarters, 86; letter to, 139*n*; march orders, to West Point, 198, 249, 253, 410, 413, 458, 459; Iroquois expedition, 487, 493. *See also* New Hampshire brigade.

Portmanteaus, for officers, 400.

Portrait of Washington, Peale's, for Pennsylvania, damaged, engraving, 33*n*.

Portsmouth, N. H., prizes to, 443*n*.

Posey, Milly, Washington's regards, 149.

Posey, Price, Washington's dower land, 431, 433; letter to, 433.

Posey, *Maj.* Thomas, return countermanded, 46; at court of inquiry, 99, 107.

Post office, camp postmaster, conduct, 345.

Potter, *Gen.* James, letter to, 175; suggestions on Iroquois expedition, 175, 176; on Patterson, 351; on bounties, 353; command of militia in expedition, 406.

Powell, Jeremiah, letters to, 290*n*, 404.

Presentations, medal by Congress, 167*n*; sword by Congress, 197*n*; Washington's Virginia horses, not procured, 246.

President of Congress, letters to, 1, 34, 48, 52, 53, 54, 54*n*, 77, 134, 141, 153, 165, 173*n*, 180, 206, 210, 218, 230, 241, 263, 289, 295, 302, 308, 328, 369, 394*n*, 420, 437, 438, 461, 465, 484, 499. *See also* Jay, John.

Prices, fixing deprecated, 313.

Princeton, N. J., alarm signal, 284, 284*n*.

Prisoners of war, cartel negotiations, principles, new attempt, 1, 12, 47, 238, 239, 254–257, 299, 334, 335, 359–361, 365–367; supplies for American officers at New York, 13, 53, 292, 318, 404; special exchange for privateer's captives, 50; exchange of officers violating parole, 53, 69; proposed rescue of officers on parole, 101; British, at Fort Frederick, supplies, guard, 104, 107, 171, 173, 267, 347; movement through Elizabethtown, 105, 122; British, at Rutland, removal, 110; treatment, 144; rank and ratio in exchange, 146, 147; marine, supplies, state charges, exchange, 157; officers and new arrangement, 234, 480; southern conditions, 255; civilian exchange deprecated, 255; precedence in exchange, irregular requests, 299; French, supplies, 304, 305; Convention troops officers, special case, 370; exchange of frontier captives, civilians and military, 477, 478, 485. *See also* Convention troops.

Privateering, captives and special exchange, 50; prisoners of war, condition, 157, 158; British, Bermudian base, 437, 454.

Privies, at winter camp, 367.

Prizes, transports taken by whale boats, 69, 214, 273; recaptured French vessel, recaptors' and owners' rights, 103, 104; by Rhode Island armed vessel, 138; military seizure, trial, 231, 234, 473, 474.

Proclamations, amnesty to deserters, 222, 429, 431, 474.

Procter, *Col.* Thomas, rank and status of regiment, 192, 193, 286*n*, 290*n*, 294, 294*n*; letters to, 290*n*, 294*n*; objection to uniform, 341.

Promotion, irregular, refused, 213. *See also* Rank.

Provisions, for American prisoners of war, 13, 53, 292, 318, 404; for friendly Indians, 24, 272, 328; Canadian expedition preparations, overestimate of supply, 32, 237; for Western department, maga-

zine, 54–56, 59, 98*n*, 113, 118, 142, 179, 195, 421; capture of British victualing transports, 69; for Iroquois expedition, magazine, utensils, 76, 96, 177–179, 270, 318, 355, 415, 418; removal from threatened frontier, 249; Fort Schuyler, 409, 415; excessive issues, inquiry, 422; evidence of waste, 503. *See also* Commissary; Flour; Meat; Ration.

Provost, Robert, paymaster, 251.

Provost (Light Dragoons, Maréchausée corps), court-martial of troops, 310, 324, 424; for Maxwell's coast-guard force, 319, 373. *See also* Von Heer, Bartholomew.

Prowell, *Maj.* Joseph, letter to, 356*n*; letter for, 402.

Public debt. *See* Loan office certificates; Paper money.

Pulaski, *Count* Casimir, letter to, 24; winter quarters, forage scarcity, moving, 24, 26; discipline, 25; and Armand's corps, problem, proposed union, 35, 65; legion to South, 74, 77–79, 88; recruiting, 78, 79; money advanced to, 288; use of pardoned deserters, 489*n*, 491; frontier protection, 453.

Punishments, reprimand, 100, 180, 326; officers cashiered, 102, 103, 294, 377; inadequate, 180, 376, 425; lying in arrest as, 343; capital, pardon, 358, 376, 377, 426, 460, 467, 474, 475; reduction in rank, 424. *See also* Crimes; Fines; Whipping.

Putnam, *Gen.* Israel, letters to, 20, 69, 77, 78, 90, 108*n*, 137, 198, 214, 234, 249*n*, 253, 273, 297, 319, 327, 397, 410, 433, 456; mutiny, 20, 69; clothing, 21, 22; winter patrol, 86, 90; funds for force, 125; court-martial of arsenal officers, 137; new arrangement, 137, 234; and possible British coast raid, 210*n*, 214, 230, 253, 295, 297, 327; Holdridge case, 232, 234; Highlands protection, 249*n*, 253, 254, 433, 457; command and position (September, 1778), 386; march orders, 397, 434; court-martial called by, 473.

Putnam, *Col.* Rufus, new arrangement, 146; recruiting, 412.

Quartermaster department, supplies for artificers, 85; settlement of old accounts, lack of funds, 258. *See also* next titles; Baggage; Commissary; Forage; Magazines; Quarters; Transportation.

Quartermaster general, deputies, 25*n*, 127*n*, 137, 156, 258*n*, 503; inquiry into Mifflin's conduct, 66, 153; deputies court-martialed, 264, 423. *See also* Greene, Nathanael.

Quartermasters, appointment, 311, 367.

Quarters, Convention troops in Virginia, 57. *See also* Tents; Winter quarters.

Queen of France, U. S. S., prizes, 443.

Quibbletown Gap, N. J., alarm signal, 284, 285*n*.

Raids by British, threat from Staten Island, 119, 122–125, 125*n*, 129; Elizabethtown, 153, 168, 173*n*, 186, 220, 240; Horseneck, 207, 210, 214, 240; casualties, 173*n*, 210*n*; protection of goods in transit, 236; threat, New London as probable objective, 230, 295, 297, 302, 306, 308, 320, 327, 339; countermovement in case, 253, 254; alarm signals, 281–284, 284*n*, 307, 309, 319*n*; New Jersey guard, 305; policy of coast and Indian, 306, 314; Red Bank, 443*n*, 456, 457, 459, 461, 462, 465, 487. *See also* Indians.

Ranger, U. S. S., prizes, 443.

Rangers. *See* Riflemen.

Rank, new arrangement of line officers, Virginia, 72, 132, 264, 358, 362, 393, 488*n*; New Jersey, 73, 74, 135, 143, 191, 264, 293, 388, 442; Washington's control, 86; disputes, board of general officers, 90*n*, 154, 191, 310, 311, 322, 323*n*, 325, 347, 476; Connecticut, 137, 191, 215, 234, 235*n*, 320, 392, 394, 395; Rhode Island, 138, 139, 333, 334; Additional Regiments, consolidations, 139, 176, 180, 181, 209, 250, 259, 261, 263, 322, 333, 348, 349, 354, 356, 356*n*, 364, 390, 401, 426, 479, 483; New Hampshire, 139*n*; New York, 139*n*, 190, 331, 414; Massachusetts, 144–146, 155, 156, 202; Maryland, 174, 346, 348–350, 360, 363, 393, 394; finality, further disputes deprecated, 174, 209; North Carolina, 191, 239, 264, 331, 431; artillery, 192, 193, 294, 330; filling vacancies, 215; prisoners of war, 234, 480; irregular placement deprecated, 308; Pennsylvania, 333, 439, 475; dispute and disobedience to orders, 376; inspectorship officers and line, 445. *See also* Promotion.

Ration, officers' subsistence money, 30; soldiers on furlough, 109; order fixing, 283; change in proportions, 396. *See also* Provisions.

Rawlings, *Col.* Moses, recruiting, 34, 35*n*, 208, 209, 242 n, 276; letters to, 35*n*, 208; return of men, 127; officers, 127*n*, 364*n*; rank in regiment, 209; guard at Fort Frederick, 267; ordered to Fort Pitt, purpose, 268, 276, 278, 347, 352; future of corps, question of union, 348, 364.

Reconciliation, report and suggestions of commissioners, 5*n*.

Recruiting, for 1779, 3; reenlistment for the war, prevention of bounty frauds, 3, 71, 72, 76, 102, 108, 110, 112, 117, 123, 125, 126, 135–137, 170; effect of prosperity, 7; Virginia measures, 32, 73; funds, accounts, 48, 56, 87, 91, 208, 209, 342, 368, 398; Pulaski's and Armand's corps, 78, 79, 79*n*; officers on service, allowance, instructions, music, 79, 132, 198, 204, 208, 349, 351; new men, 159; special terms deprecated, 214; reenlistment returns, poor results, 236, 242, 276, 492, 498, 500; need of congressional plan, urge, 241–244; Additional Regiments and state quotas, 263, 275, 289*n*, 333, 356; wagoners, 289, 344; term and state bounty, 337; artillery, 343; for special

service from infantry deprecated, 344; no British deserters, 349, 351, 352; clothing, 359, 469; by veterans for own discharge denounced, 373; Rhode Island act, 398; Massachusetts, muster for determining need, 405, 411, 412, 416. *See also* Bounty; Draft.

Red Bank, N. J., British raid, 443*n*, 456, 457, 459, 461, 462, 465, 487.

Redding, Conn., court-martial, 137; letter to commandant, 410.

Reed, ——, shipmaster, 104.

Reed, James, brigadiership, 218.

Reed, *Pres.* Joseph, letters to, 33, 80, 101, 159, 186, 188*n*, 294, 306, 309, 341, 351, 405, 420, 442, 448; abused passes, 101; Iroquois expedition, intelligence, militia, 160, 186–188, 405, 406, 451, 454; on Procter's artillery, criticism of congressional publication, letter, 294*n*, 295*n*; plan against raids, 307, 309; on Patterson, letter, 352*n*; on political conditions, peace resolves, letter, 353, 353*n*; Wyoming settlers, 405; Arnold's trial, letter, 420, 442, 442*n*, 448–451; frontier protection, 452.

Reed, Thomas, assistant paymaster general, funds, 12, 112.

Regimental clothiers, proposed, 37, 39.

Regiments, command of consolidated, 180, 181; general regulations on returns, 224–227; number of infantry, 356. *See also* Additional Continental regiments; Artificer; Cavalry; and by number and name of state.

Regnier de Roussi, *Lieut. Col.* Pierre, rank and command, 414, 416, 417.

Regulations. *See* Drill.

Reid, *Maj.* James Randolph, bears letter, 236; service, 236*n*.

Religion, Fast Day order, 369, 504.

Reprimand, of officers, 100, 180, 326.

Requisitions, specific supplies, 37*n*.

Resignation, general officer, 141; supernumerary officer, 343*n*; deprecated, 392*n*; accounts, 413.

Returns and rolls, clothing, 2; British force (January), 6; ammunition, 34; weekly brigade, 68; commissary purchases, monthly, 86, 114; military stores, issues, 99, 372, 446; quartermaster department monthly, 142; forage monthly, 143; reenlistment, 236; general regulations, 224–227; secrecy, 226; required regimental, 293*n*; hides-shoes barter, 330; needed arms, 397; Massachusetts line, 404; general commissary, form, 417, 422.

Rhode Island, armed vessel, prize, 138; Gates succeeds Sullivan, 200*n*, 201; recruiting act, 398; force in, change, 398, 467; defense and general movements, 496. *See also* next titles; New England; Newport.

Rhode Island brigade, new arrangement, 138, 139, 333, 334. *See also* Varnum, James Mitchell.

Rhode Island First Regiment. *See* Greene, Christopher.

Riedesel, Friedrich Adolph, *baron* von, winter plans, 44, 57.

Riflemen, clothing, 23, 43; dispersion countermanded, 43; Iroquois expedition, 188; status, question of union, 333, 348, 349.

Rivington, James. See *Royal Gazette.*

Roads, to Canadian frontier, 205, 504; making Easton-Wyoming, 402, 417, 464, 493.

Rodney, *Pres.* Caesar, letter to, 26; wintering horses, 26.

Rolls. *See* Muster; Returns.

Root, Jesse, committee of conference, 254*n*, 343*n*.

Rosenbach, Abraham S. W., letters possessed by, 52*n*, 87*n*, 98*n*, 203*n*, 285*n*, 304*n*, 460*n*, 495*n*.

Royal Gazette, copies to Congress, information from, 302, 394*n*.

Russell, *Col.* William, at court of inquiry, 99; brigade command, 139.

Russia. *See* Catherine II.

Rutgers, Henry, *jr.*, deputy commissary general of musters, 389.

Rutland, Mass., prisoners of war, 110.

Rutledge, *Pres.* John, letter to, 245.

St. Clair, *Gen.* Arthur, raid on Elizabethtown, 153; letter to, 284*n*; erecting alarm signals, 282*n*, 284, 284*n*; board of general officers, 325, 346; council of war on cartel, 366*n*.

St. Johns, Quebec, proposed winter attack, 45.

St. Lucia, conditions, British capture, 153*n*, 219.

Salt, Bermudian trade, 436.

Sanitation, winter encampment (April), 367, 368.

Sappers and miners. *See* Miners.

Saratoga, N. Y., post, 397, 398, 497.

Savannah, Ga., British capture, 219; plan for Estaing's cooperation against, 471, 472*n*.

Sawmills, proposed foray on British, 77.

Schott, *Capt.* John Paul, position of company, retained, 74, 76, 79; service, 74*n*; Iroquis expedition, 286, 321, 323, 354; absentees, 289; needed arms and clothing, 335, 336, 336*n*.

Schrader. *See* Shrawder.

Schuyler, *Gen.* Philip, letters to, 18, 44, 94, 121, 149–151, 268, 407, 446, 496; Niagara expedition preparations, 19; proposed resignation,

Washington's regret, 19, 409; on frontier posts, 43; plan against British Lake shipping, 44; proposed St. Johns attack, 45; plan and preparations for Iroquois expedition, 45, 46, 94–98, 121, 268, 407, 409, 416; letter, 98*n*; on threat against frontier, 248, 249, 398; Canadian intelligence, 446; on Indian disposal to peace, 484, 496, 497.

Scorpion, H. M. S., 295.

Scott, *Gen.* Charles, recruiting service, letter, 189, 204–206, 359, 359*n*, 498; letters to, 203, 359, 498; brigade and alarm signals, 282*n*, 283; to South, 499, 501. *See also* Virginia brigades.

Scott, *Ensign* John Eppes, resignation, 393.

Scudder, *Capt.* William, prize case, 21, 90, 214, 273.

Scull, *Lieut.* John Gambier, rank, 239, 264.

Scull, Peter, secretary, Board of War, letters to, 231*n*, 235*n*, 264*n*, 362*n*, 393*n*, 488*n*, 496*n*.

Sea power, and continuance of war, 5*n*; British, and American operations, 491.

Second Artillery, officers, 235, 325*n*. *See also* Lamb, John.

Seneca Indians, as main objective of Iroquois expedition, 268, 271; no peace with, 497.

Sessions, *Capt.* Amasa, trial, 181, 183, 184.

Seventy-first Foot, British, southern expedition, 47.

Seventy-fourth Foot, British, officer, 305*n*.

Shepard, *Col.* William, new arrangement, 146.

Sherburne, *Col.* Henry, new arrangement, 139; union with Webb's regiment, command, 180, 181.

Sherman, *Lieut. Col.* Isaac, bears letter, 14; clothing, 14, 286.

Shewell, Robert, character, 342, 342*n*.

Shipbuilding, for Canadian expedition stopped, 143; proposed Lake armed vessel, 272.

Shirts, supply, need, 22, 217, 223, 266, 419, 430. *See also* Hunting shirts.

Shoes and stockings, distribution, 22; poor imported, 23; returns on required, 42; barter for hides, returns, 71, 330, 391; special supply, use, 214, 217, 237; need, supply, 217, 223, 266, 419; distribution to officers, 391; made by soldiers, 391; scarcity, 416; for Iroquois expedition, 430.

Shot pouches, supply, 339.

Shrawder, *Lieut.* Philip, court-martial, 293; service, 293*n*.

Shreve, *Col.* Israel, patrol against surprise, 168; information, 207; secret intelligence, 276; disproportionate duty, 305.

Shrewsbury, N. J., British raid, 443*n*.

Sick. *See* Invalids.

Signals, camp alarm, 51; New Jersey beacons, 281–284, 284*n*, 319*n*; New England alarm, 297; Pennsylvania alarm, 307, 309.

Sixty-second Foot, British, exchange of officers, 370.

Size rolls, 227.

Skinner, James, abuse of civil authority, 185.

Slaves, Washington on his proposed sale, 147–149; as troops, Washington and Laurens on, 267, 267*n*.

Slott, *Capt.* Stephen, letter to, 188; frontier protection, 188.

Smallpox. *See* Inoculation.

Smallwood, *Gen.* William, letters to, 103, 123, 174, 215, 284*n*, 350, 393, 455; communication to Kalb, 103; reenlistments, bounty scrutiny, 123; state bounty, 141; raid on Elizabethtown, 153; board of general officers, 215, 310, 311, 322, 323*n*, 325, 350, 351; alarm signals, 284, 285*n*; council of war on cartel, 366*n*; new arrangement, 393, 394; maneuvers before Gérard, 455. *See also* Maryland brigades.

Smith, *Capt.* Alexander Lawson, favor, 364; service, 364*n*.

Smith, Hugh. *See* Smyth.

Smith, Matthew, on Patterson, 352*n*.

Smith, Meriwether, committee of conference, 254*n*, 343*n*.

Smith, *Capt.* Robert, dragoon clothing, 88.

Smith, *Lieut. Col.* Samuel, at court-martial, 293.

Smith, *Col.* William(?), deputy quartermaster general, charges against, 137.

Smiths Clove, N. Y., protection, 188.

Smyth, Hugh, headquarters postmaster, conduct, 345.

Snowden, *Lieut.* Jonathan, court-martial, 375, 376, 389; rank, 388, 389; letter to, 389*n*.

Snowshoes, making, 23.

Soap, in ration, 283.

Somerset, H. M. S., cannon from, use, 83, 109, 412, 458, 461.

Somerset County, N. J., alarm signals, 281, 319*n*.

South Carolina, president of. *See* Rutledge, John.

Southern campaign, Campbell's force, 46; Pulaski's corps, 77–79, 88; engineer, 78, 80; Georgia news wanted, 129; report of British force and supplies for Georgia, 206; British capture of Savannah, 219; Lincoln's preparations for Savannah campaign, Estaing and cooperation, 219, 471, 472*n*; Washington's confidence in Lincoln, 243; exchange of prisoners of war, 255–257; no troops from North, 257;

southern draft, 257; Augusta, 266; Creek Indians, 266; treachery of forgiven loyalists, 266; slaves for army, 267; dragoons, 302, 501; Briar Creek, 302*n*; British troops believed for, 432, 437; Greene and command, 440; capture of British convoy and officers, 443; Virginia levies and other troops for, 469, 470, 492, 498–501; arms, 501.

Spain, attitude and the war, 5*n*, 196, 220, 301, 314; rumor of alliance and loan, 129.

Sparks, Jared, *Correspondence of the American Revolution,* 384*n*.

Spaulding, *Capt.* Simon, furlough, 324; service, 324*n*.

Specie, to McDougall for special intelligence, 52, 84, 134, 162, 182; for Convention troops, 171, 173; general intelligence fund, 276, 468.

Specific supplies, requisitions, 37*n*.

Speculation, rampant, denounced, 300, 312, 353, 365, 432.

Spencer, *Col.* Oliver, letters to, 135, 357 (two), 464, 483; recruiting, 135, 136; union with Malcom's regiment, command, 176, 180, 181, 250, 322, 354–357, 401, 402, 463, 464, 479; movement to Easton and Wyoming, 286, 336, 354, 357, 464; arms and clothing, 336; spies, 357; frontier protection, 453; officer, 465*n*; mutinous spirit, 483.

Spies, Culper, fund, instruction, 23*n*, 70, 276, 467, 468; Fitzrandolph, 144*n*; Z's silence, need of new New York channel, 240; funds, specie, 276, 468; apprehended on frontier, use, 288; double, Hunter, precautions, 291, 304; trial, military or civil, 357; invisible ink, 468*n*, 479; Boudinot and use of Pintard, 478, 479. *See also* Intelligence.

Springfield, Mass., magazines, arsenal, 23, 495; court-martial of arsenal officials, 134, 137, 369; clothing, 419.

Staff, settlement of accounts, 130–132; payments through Board of Treasury, 258; procurement of supplies, line and staff officers' certificates, 261. *See also* Adjutant general; Adjutants; Barrackmasters; Brigade majors; Clothier general; Commissary; Engineers; Inspector general; Intelligence; Judge advocate; Medical department; Military secretaries; Muster; Ordnance department; Paymaster general; Paymasters; Provost; Quartermaster department.

Starch, for headquarters, 128.

Starr, *Col.* Josiah, clothing, 286*n*.

State clothiers, proposed, 37–39.

Staten Island, activity, 119, 122–125, 125*n*, 129, 153, 168, 253.

Steady, ——, shipmaster, 104.

Steel, *Col.* Archibald, deputy quartermaster general, court-martial, 264, 423.

Steels Gap, N. J., alarm signal, 283.

Steuben, *Gen.* Frederick William Augustus Henry Ferdinand, *baron* von, letters to, 151, 227, 298; *Regulations,* Washington's comments, 151, 152, 227–230, 298; union of inspector generalship and adjutant generalship, 362, 486; plan for department, 444–446; maneuvers before Gérard, 455; at camp, 486; drill under new regulations, 489.

Stevens, Adam, court-martial, 377.

Stewart, Charles, commissary general of issues, information for Iroquois expedition, 160, 314*n*, 319*n*; letter to, 422; monthly returns, 422.

Stewart, John, information, 164*n*.

Stewart, *Col.* Walter, rank, 476.

Stirling, *Lieut. Col.* Thomas, raid, 173*n*.

Stirling, *Gen.* William Alexander, *lord,* general orders by, 2, 15, 16, 33, 42, 50, 51, 58, 67, 68; aide, 2; letters to, 12, 46, 283, 325; passes, 15; orders affirmed, command commended, 70; march warning, 252; alarm signals, 281, 283, 285*n*; board of general officers, 310, 311, 322, 323*n*, 325, 346; council of war on cartel, 366*n*; command and position (September, 1778), 387.

Stock. *See* Cattle.

Stockings. *See* Shoes.

Stoddard, *Capt.* Josiah, leave for France, 49, 70; letter to, 49*n*.

Stoddert, *Capt.* Benjamin, information for Iroquois expedition, 318*n*.

Stokes, *Capt.* John, letters to, 98, 119*n*; trade with the enemy, 98, 99; service, 98*n*; information, 119.

Stone Arabia, N. Y., post, 122.

Stores. *See* Commissary; Quartermaster department.

Strape. *See* Strupp.

Strength of forces. *See* Returns.

Strong, *Capt.* Nathan, letter to, 343*n*; supernumerary, 343*n*.

Stroop. *See* Strupp.

Strupp, *Ensign* Henry, adjutant, 50.

Styner and Cist, Steuben's *Regulations,* 152*n*.

Sullivan, *Gen.* John, letters to, 110, 138, 181, 201, 259, 492; reenlistments, 110; mutiny, 111–113, 259; armed vessel, 138; new arrangement, 138, 139; charges against commissary, 181, 183, 184; Iroquois expedition command, 200, 200*n*, 201; council of war on cartel, 366*n*; expedition preparations, instructions, 462, 466, 492, 493.

Sunbury, Pa., provisions magazine, 113, 142, 179; post and scouts for Iroquois expedition, intelligence, 170*n*.

Surgeons, camp lectures for, 100; returns and instruments, 347. *See also* Medical department.

Surveys, Pennsylvania rivers, 160. *See also* Engineers.

Susquehanna River, as Iroquois expedition route, boats, preparations, 75, 76, 142, 176, 177, 268–271, 273, 316, 354, 407; survey, 160. *See also* Wyoming.

Sussex County, Del., wintering horses, 281.

Sussex County, N. J., alarm signals, 282.

Sutlers, extortion on, for licenses, 100.

Tableware, for headquarters, 127, 211.

Tallmadge, *Maj.* Benjamin, letters to, 23*n*, 70, 276, 467; intelligence, Culper, 70, 276, 277, 467; receipt for specie, 276*n*; information on Hell Gate, 278; movements, pass, 278.

Tallow, collection, 51.

Tannehill, *Lieut.* Adamson, return of men, 127; service, 127*n*.

Tarrel (Ferrel), James, court-martial, capital penalty, 426.

Taverns, New Jersey, 193.

Taxes, need of heavy, 313, 365.

Taylor, *Lieut.* Timothy, rank, 395; service, 395*n*.

Teisseydre, François Louis. *See* Fleury.

Ten Eyck, *Capt.* Henry, rank, 395; service, 395*n*.

Tents, Iroquois expedition, 430.

Terry, *Lieut.* Nathaniel, adjutant, 311; service, 311*n*.

Thacher, *Dr.* James, on French alliance celebration, 122*n*; on maneuvers before Gérard, 455*n*.

Thames, H. M. S., 295.

Theft, from British officer, restitution, 305, 306; by soldiers, 424, 426.

Thellable, *Ensign* Robert, resignation, 431.

Third Artillery. *See* Crane, John.

Third Dragoons, officers, 88*n*, 105; prisoner, 363*n*. *See also* Baylor, George; Washington, William.

Thirty-first Foot, British, post, 45; possible expedition, 457.

Thompson, *Gen.* William, memorial on exchange, 147*n*, 361; supplies for prisoners of war, 404.

Thomson, Charles, endorsement, 2*n*.

Thread, issue, 400.

Thruston, *Col.* Charles Mynn, consolidation of regiment, 426.

Tilghman, Tench, letters written by, 2*n*, 12*n*, 13*n*, 17*n*–19*n*, 22*n*–25*n*, 32*n*, 42*n*, 44*n*, 46*n*–48*n*, 50*n*, 52*n*, 53*n*, 56*n*, 62*n*, 66*n*, 68*n*–70*n*, 73*n*, 76*n*, 78*n*, 81*n*, 88*n*, 91*n*, 92*n*, 102*n*, 105*n*, 110*n*, 111*n*, 121*n*, 124*n*, 130*n*, 132*n*, 133*n*, 135*n*, 138*n*–141*n*, 143*n*,

144*n*, 146*n*, 151*n*, 154*n*, 164*n*, 167*n*–170*n*, 176*n*, 183*n*, 186*n*, 189*n*, 191*n*, 194*n*, 196*n*, 198*n*, 202*n*–204*n*, 206*n*, 208*n*, 213*n*, 215*n*–217*n*, 231*n*, 235*n*, 238*n*–241*n*, 250*n*–252*n*, 259*n*, 260*n*, 264*n*, 266*n*, 268*n*, 274*n*–276*n*, 278*n*, 281*n*, 284*n*, 285*n*, 294*n*, 296*n*, 298*n*, 303*n*, 304*n*, 308*n*, 321*n*–323*n*, 325*n*–327*n*, 330*n*, 335*n*, 341*n*, 342*n*, 344*n*, 347*n*, 349*n*, 355*n*, 359*n*, 362*n*, 370*n*–372*n*, 374*n*, 375*n*, 393*n*, 396*n*–398*n*, 407*n*, 416*n*–420*n*, 429*n*, 431*n*, 434*n*, 435*n*, 438*n*, 439*n*, 441*n*; letters: on clothing, 87*n*, 184*n*; on Shewell, 342*n*.

Tobacco, Washington's dower land, 432.

Tolbert, *Capt.* Samuel, Fullerton affair, 16.

Tools, for Iroquois expedition, 177, 178.

Trade. *See* Commerce.

Transportation, packsaddles, 50; for Iroquois expedition, 142, 177, 415; clothing, 184, 217, 419; trial for delay, 423; for army's movement, 494. *See also* Baggage; Horses; Navigation; Roads; Wagoners.

Treat, *Dr.* Malachi, on invalids, 24, 25; letter to, 25; clothing for hospital, 25; inoculation, 25; office, 25*n*.

Trenton, N. J., Washington at, 68*n*; post, 346.

Trumbull, *Gov.* Jonathan, letter to, 290*n*.

Tryon, *Gen.* William, Horseneck raid, 214.

Tupper, *Col.* Benjamin, letter to, 155; new arrangement, 155; service, 155*n*.

Tuscarawas, Ohio, post, continuance, 279, 421.

Twenty-fourth Foot, British, officer, 1*n*.

Twenty-ninth Foot, British, post, 45.

Two Sicilies, attitude, 196, 220.

Uniforms, need of definite regulations, state colors, cuts, 40, 41; supply, disposal, 184; artillery, 341. *See also* Clothing.

Union, conditions, apprehensions, 300. *See also* Continental Congress.

Van Anglen, *Capt.* John, Ogden trial, 144.

Van Buskirk, *Lieut. Col.* Abraham, possible expedition, 457.

Van Cortlandt, *Col.* Philip, letters to, 251, 302*n*, 374, 417; pay, recruiting, blankets, 251; new arrangement, 331; clothing and equipments, post, 336, 336*n*; intelligence for Iroquois expedition, 374; movement to Wyoming, road making, 417, 464.

Van Nest, Abraham, *jr.*, affair, 283.

Van Schaick, *Col.* Goose, Fort Schuyler, 415; Onondaga raid, 482, 483, 497.

Van Voorhees, *Capt.* Peter, paymaster, 367; service, 367*n*; as witness, 376.

Varick, *Lieut. Col.* Richard, letter to, 120; deputy commissary general of musters, ordered to headquarters, 121.

Varick Transcripts, material from, 106*n*.

Varner, *Capt.-Lieut.* Robert, rank, 239, 264; cashiered, 239*n*.

Varnum, *Gen.* James Mitchell, mutiny, 111–113, 259, 260; letters to, 112, 259.

Venango, Pa., post, 278, 481.

Vengeance, privateer, 49.

Vergennes, Charles Gravier, *comte* de, peace suggestion, 473*n*.

Virginia, recruiting, effect of state bounty, poor results, 32, 73, 132, 198, 242*n*, 359, 498; continental accounts, 73; control over Convention troops cantonment, 165; gratuity to troops, 169, 197; horses for Washington, not procured, 246; Pennsylvania boundary dispute, 262, 281; lack of frontier protection, 453; levies to South, officers, 469, 492, 498–501. *See also* next titles.

Virginia, governor of. *See* Henry, Patrick.

Virginia brigades, new arrangement, 72, 132, 264, 358, 362, 393, 488*n*; command controversy, 139. *See also* Muhlenberg, Peter; Scott, Charles; Woodford, William.

Virginia Eleventh Regiment, officers, 358, 393*n*, 431; new arrangement, 393. *See also* Buford, Abraham.

Virginia Fifth Regiment, officers, 140*n*, 345*n*. *See also* Russell, William.

Virginia First State Regiment, reenlistments, 72*n*; officer, 167*n*.

Virginia Fourteenth Regiment, officer court-martialed, 102. *See also* Lewis, Charles.

Virginia Ninth Regiment. *See* Gibson, John.

Virginia Second Regiment, officers, 98, 119, 133*n*, 167*n*. *See also* Febiger, Christian.

Virginia Seventh Regiment, officer, 99*n*.

Virginia Sixth Regiment, officers, 140*n*, 345*n*; soldier court-martialed, 424.

Virginia Tenth Regiment, officer, 305*n*; staff appointments, 311. *See also* Davies, William.

Virginia Third Regiment, officers, 67*n*, 375*n*; soldier court-martialed, 377.

Volunteers, Indian expeditions, 175, 176, 188.

Von Heer, *Capt.* Bartholomew, court-martial for extortion, 100; British raid threat, 125*n*; abuse of civil authority, 185; soldiers' plot against,

310, 324; horses for, 373; letter to, 373*n*; furlough, 373*n*. *See also* Provost.

Vose, *Col.* Joseph, new arrangement, 146.

Wade, Francis, deputy quartermaster general, wintering horses, 25, 26.

Wadsworth, Jeremiah, letters to, 32, 98*n*, 113, 179, 183, 236*n*, 418, 494*n*; Canadian expedition preparations, dropped, 32, 109, 113; letter written by, 33*n*; western magazines, Fort Pitt, Iroquois expedition, 54–56, 98*n*, 113, 118, 142, 179, 418, 419, 494*n*; returns to division commanders, 86; New England flour magazine, 110; monthly returns, 114; movements, 181; trial of commissary, 181, 183, 184.

Wages, wartime, at Mount Vernon, 362.

Wagoners, recruiting, problem, 158, 289, 344, 410.

Walker, *Capt.* Benjamin, bears letter, 151; service, aide, 151*n*.

Wallkill, N. Y., 44.

Ward, *Col.* Joseph, prisoner of war, 120.

Warner, *Col.* Seth, clothing, 23; status of regiment, 356; post, 397, 398.

Warren, James, letter to, 311; Washington's correspondence, 311.

Warren, Mercy (Otis), Mrs. Washington, 314.

Warren, U. S. S., prizes, 443.

Washington, George, movements, 53, 68*n*, 122*n*; German soldier's description, 63*n*; lottery tickets, 129, 129*n*; private papers, 130, 133. *See also* Commander in chief; Land.

Washington, Lund, letter to, 147; Bishop, 363.

Washington, Martha, Philadelphia, thanks to Laurens, 130; at Middlebrook headquarters, 149, 221; Warrens, 314.

Washington, *Lieut. Col.* William, letter to, 88; clothing, 88.

Wayne, *Gen.* Anthony, letters to, 124, 207, 250; light corps command, 124, 208; attendance on civil case, 250, 283; aide, 437*n*. *See also* Pennsylvania brigades.

Waynes Gap, N. J., alarm signal, 284, 285*n*.

Weare, *Pres.* Meshech, letter to, 290; militia force, 290.

Webb, *Col.* Charles, neglected clothing, 214, 217.

Webb, Joseph, letter to, 49; letter, 49*n*.

Webb, *Col.* Samuel Blatchley, exchange, memorial, information, 50, 146, 206; band, 110; new arrangement, 139; letter to, 146; union with Sherburne's regiment, command, 180, 181; regiment to remain in Rhode Island, 467.

Weedon, *Gen.* George, letter to, 205.

Weeks, ——, proposed Long Island foray, 77.

Weissenfels, *Lieut. Col.* Frederick, letter to, 314*n*; rank and command, 314*n*, 414, 416, 417.

Welch, *Lieut.* John, miners and sappers, 235.

Welcher, William, confession, execution, 396.

Weltner, *Lieut. Col.* Ludowick, position, 348.

West Indies, and British retention of American posts, 5*n*; French operations, 238; possible operations, influence, 365; lack of news, 482.

West Point and Highlands, winter command and quarters, 82, 86; works, cannon, 83, 84, 87, 203, 329, 389, 411, 413, 458, 461; possible threat against, replacements and reenforcements, 202, 236, 241, 247, 249, 253, 254, 433, 434, 457–460, 487; militia aid, 248, 250; force (September, 1778), 386.

Western department. *See* Fort Pitt.

Westfall, David, damages, 75*n*.

Whaleboats, exploit, 69.

Wheeling, W. Va., post, 279.

Whetcomb, *Col.* Benjamin, rangers, clothing, 23.

Whipping, as military punishment, 324, 377, 424, 425.

White, *Lieut. Col.* Anthony Walton, letters to, 66, 92, 133, 293*n*; Washington's private papers, 133; recruiting, 265; service, 265*n*; returns, 293*n*.

Whiting, *Maj.* Daniel, on promotions, 202.

Wigglesworth, *Col.* Edward, resignation, 141, 260; new arrangement, 146; letter to, 260; certificate of services, 260*n*.

Willett, *Lieut. Col.* Marinus, detail, 197; service, 197*n*.

Williams, John, court martial, execution, 376, 377, 426.

Williams, *Col.* Otho Holland, at court of inquiry, 99, 106; at court-martial, 166, 193, 311.

Williams, *Lieut. Col.* William, at court of inquiry, 106.

Williamson, *Gen.* Andrew, Augusta, 266.

Williamson, Mathias, Ogden trial, 144; information, 153*n*.

Winchester, Va., prisoners of war, British supplies, 107, 171, 173.

Winder, *Capt.* Levin, post, 143; service, 143*n*; soldier court-martialed, 376.

Winds, *Gen.* William, New Jersey militia, 282*n*, 283*n*.

Winkler, Henrich, provost, court-martial, 310.

Winter quarters, horses, 24, 26, 63; selection, 63; dragoons, 66; outlodging forbidden, 67*n*; discipline, 70; patrol, 86; conditions at

Middlebrook, 220; sanitation, 367, 368; breaking camp, baggage, 397, 399, 417, 494.

Witherspoon, John, official information for Washington, 165*n*.

Wolcott, *Lieut.* Erastus, rank, 234, 235*n*; 395; service, 234*n*.

Wolfe, Ludwick, provost, court-martial, 324.

Wolfen, *Baron* de, provost guard service, 373.

Women, in camp, issues to, 423.

Woodbridge, N. J., patrol surprised, 179.

Woodford, *Gen.* William, letter to, 92; return to army ordered, 92; alarm signals, 282*n*, 283; board of general officers, 346; council of war on cartel, 366*n*. *See also* Virginia brigades.

Woodhull, Aaron, spy. *See* Culper, Samuel.

Wyalusing, Pa., proposed post, 355.

Wyoming Valley, Pa., post and scouting for information for Iroquois expedition, 170; rendezvous for expedition, troop movements toward, 271, 321–324, 335, 336, 336*n*, 352, 354, 355, 357, 402, 417, 473, 493; magazines, works, 355; settlers and Pennsylvania settlers, 405.

York, Pa., Washington's private papers, 130, 133.

Yorke, *Mrs.* ——, pass, 207.

Z, spy. *See* Costigin.

Zimmerman, *Sergt.* William, court-martial, reduced, 424.

Date ~~Loaned~~ Due			
FEB 26 1962 E			
RET'D MAR 19 1962			

BOSTON UNIVERSITY
1 1719 01563 8085

Do not remove
charge slip from this pocket
if slip is lost please return book
directly to a circulation staff member.

Boston University Libraries
771 Commonwealth Avenue
Boston, Massachusetts 02215